

GC
975
SO86P,
V.7

M. L.

BASEMENT STORAGE

REFERENCE

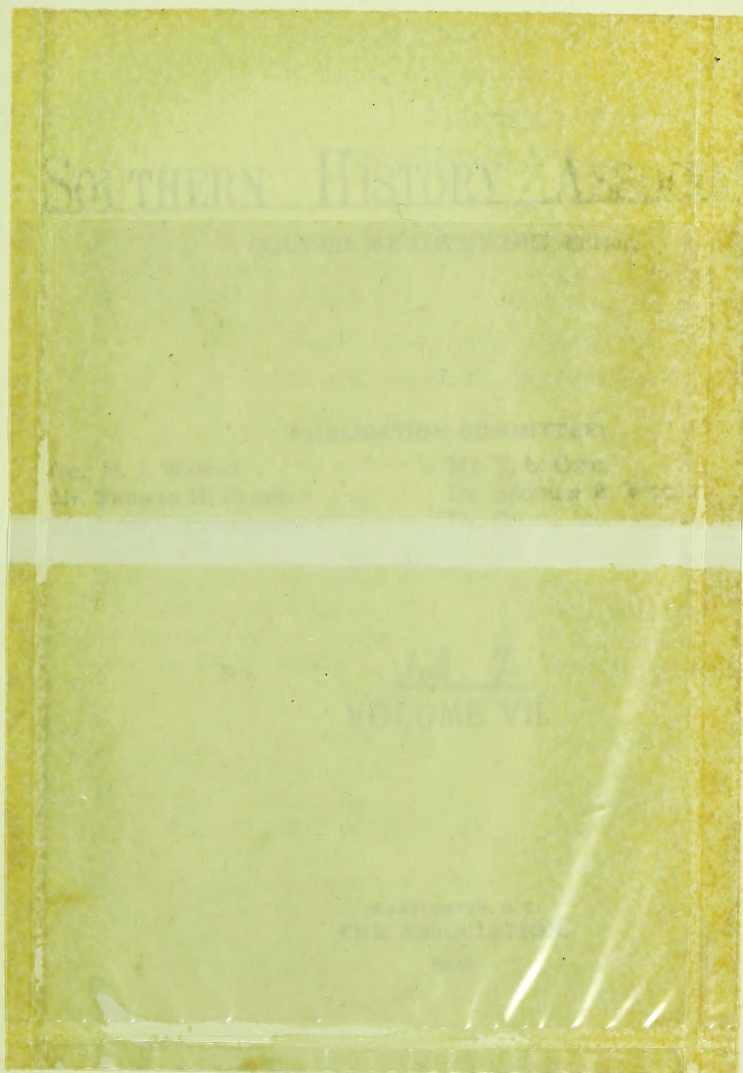
✓

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 04481 9925



SEP 19 '73



PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

COLYER MERIWETHER, Editor.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.

Mr. THOMAS H. CLARK.

Mr. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Mr. T. L. COLE.

Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

Vol. 7
VOLUME VII.

WASHINGTON, D. C.
THE ASSOCIATION.

1903.

563

F 86.83

CONTENTS.

No. 1, JANUARY, 1903.

1760821

OFFICERS, 1903.

PRESIDENT:

General MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

General M. C. BUTLER.

President WOODROW WILSON.

Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.

HONORABLE S. PASCO.

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE.

Mr. THOMAS H. CLARK.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C.*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL:

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.

Colonel R. A. BROCK.

Professor LUCIAN JOHNSTON.

Mr. T. L. COLE.

Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.

President GEO. T. WINSTON.

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.

J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.

Mr. B. F. JOHNSON.

Professor W. C. STUBBS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Prof. GEORGE P. GARRISON.

INT
RECEIVED
103965
VIA AIR

1760821

OFFICERS, 1903.

PRESIDENT.

General Marcus J. Wright.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

President Winthrop Wilson.

Honorable S. T. Mason.

Mr. Thomas H. Clark.

General M. C. Butler.

Colonel George A. Porterfield.

Mr. Thomas Nelson Pace.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER.

George McIntire, Jr. D. Washington, D. C.

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL.

(In addition to the above-named Council.)

Stephen B. Wright, Jr. D.

Professor Logan Johnston.

Mr. Alexander S. Johnson.

Professor Geo. T. Watson.

J. B. Johnson, Jr. D.

Mr. B. F. Johnson.

Col. John B. Johnson.

Professor E. B. Bate.

Colonel R. A. Brock.

Mr. T. L. Cook.

Professor E. Heath Darnley.

Professor John R. Fickler.

Professor Chas. Lee Smith.

Professor W. C. Stevens.

Prof. George B. Chapman.

THE
RECEIVED
103821
VARIETY

CONTENTS.

No. 1. JANUARY, 1903.

	PAGE
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN (document, to be continued),	1
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE (document, continued),	7
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA (documents, continued),	17
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT (documents, to be continued),	25
TWO SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COMMISSIONS,	32
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	34
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	46
NOTES AND NEWS,	61

No. 2. MARCH, 1903.

REPORT OF SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, Sec'y.	69
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (document, continued),	73
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE, (document, continued),	79
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, continued),	85
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA, (documents, continued),	96
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	106
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	127
NOTES AND NEWS,	138
RESOLUTIONS IN MEMORY OF DR. J. L. M. CURRY,	146

No. 3. MAY, 1903.

PUBLICATION OF CONFEDERATE ROSTERS,	149
CALHOUN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (To be continued),	159
THE DUANE LETTERS, (To be continued),	170
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE, (document, concluded),	187
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (document, continued),	193
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, continued),	200
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA, (documents, concluded),	207
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	214
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	223
NOTES AND NEWS,	229

No. 4, JULY, 1903.

CAPTURE OF ST. MARY'S, GA.,	233
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, concluded),	238
THE DUANE LETTERS, (continued),	247
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (documents, concluded),	257
CALHOUN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (To be continued),	269
THE NEGRO IN AFRICA AND AMERICA,	292
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	295
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	310
NOTES AND NEWS,	319

CONTENTS

No. 1. JANUARY, 1907.

General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	1
A Southern Society (document, continued)	7
Early Quaker Records in Virginia (document, continued)	17
Texas Revolutionary Settlement (document, to be continued)	25
Two Southern Historical Commissions	32
Reviews and Notices	34
Periodical Literature	40
Notes and News	42

No. 2. MARCH, 1907.

Report of General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	63
General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	73
A Southern Society (document, continued)	79
Texas Revolutionary Settlement (document, continued)	85
Early Quaker Records in Virginia (document, continued)	90
Reviews and Notices	107
Periodical Literature	127
Notes and News	130
Resolutions in Memory of Dr. J. L. M. Clark	140

No. 3. MAY, 1907.

General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	149
The Duane Letters (document, continued)	159
A Southern Society (document, continued)	167
General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	171
Texas Revolutionary Settlement (document, continued)	180
Early Quaker Records in Virginia (document, continued)	187
Reviews and Notices	211
Periodical Literature	221
Notes and News	229

No. 4. JULY, 1907.

General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	239
The Duane Letters (document, continued)	249
A Southern Society (document, continued)	257
General Joseph Martin (document, continued)	267
Texas Revolutionary Settlement (document, continued)	277
Early Quaker Records in Virginia (document, continued)	287
Reviews and Notices	307
Periodical Literature	310
Notes and News	310

No. 5, SEPTEMBER, 1903.

PRESRIPT OF KU KLUX KLAN, Edited by Prof. W. L. Fleming,.....	327
SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840, (document, to be continued),..	349
CALHOUN, BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (continued).....	353
THE DUANE LETTERS, (continued),.....	362
EXPANSION OF OLD SOUTHWEST, by S. B. Weeks,.....	369
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,.....	378
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	400
NOTES AND NEWS,.....	410

No. 6. NOVEMBER, 1903.

CALHOUN, BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (concluded),	419
SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840, (document, continued),.....	427
CONFEDERATE NAVAL BOOKS AND OTHERS,	433
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	440
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,.....	478
NOTES AND NEWS,.....	507
INDEX,.....	514

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

COLYER MERIWETHER, Editor.

ISSUED BI-MONTHLY.

CONTENTS :

	PAGE
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN (document, to be continued),	1
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE (document, continued),	7
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA (documents, continued),	17
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT (documents, to be continued),	25
TWO SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COMMISSIONS,	32
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	34
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	46
NOTES AND NEWS,	61

WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLISHED BY THE ASSOCIATION.

JANUARY, 1903.

\$3.00 per annum; \$1.00 per number.

No responsibility assumed for opinions of contributors.

OFFICERS, 1903.

PRESIDENT:

DR. J. L. M. CURRY.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

General M. C. BUTLER.

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE.

General M. J. WRIGHT.

President WOODROW WILSON.

Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.

HONORABLE S. PASCO.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C.*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL:

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.

Colonel R. A. BROCK.

Professor H. SCHOENFELD.

Mr. T. L. COLE.

Professor LUCIAN JOHNSTON.

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.

Mr. THOMAS H. CLARK.

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.

Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.

President GEO. T. WINSTON.

Professor W. C. STUBBS.

J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.

Mr. T. L. COLE.

Mr. THOMAS H. CLARK.

Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

Mr. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

Pursuant to a call signed by nearly a hundred representative persons of the South, the Southern History Association was organized at the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., on the evening of April 24, 1896, for the purpose of studying the history of the Southern States. In carrying out this aim an annual meeting is held, and a Bi-monthly Publication issued. The Association also desires contributions of journals, letters, manuscripts and other material towards the beginning of a collection of historical sources. It will gladly accept papers based on research and documents on all subjects touching the South.

All persons, as well as libraries, interested in the work are eligible for membership, without initiation fee; annual dues \$3.00, life dues \$30.00. There is no other expense to members, who receive all current publications of the Association free of charge.

The publications alone can be had, postpaid, at \$3.00 per volume, unbound, or \$1.00 per number.

All communications should be addressed to

COLYER MERIWETHER, *Secretary.*

P. O. Box 65.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

JANUARY, 1903.

No. 1.

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN.

By JOHN REDD.

WITH ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

The sketch and other material which are printed herewith came to the Association from the collection of Dr. Stephen B. Weeks, who copied them in 1893 from the Draper Manuscripts in the Wisconsin State Historical Society for use in preparing his monograph on *General Joseph Martin and the War of the Revolution in the West*, printed in the *Report* of the American Historical Association for 1893 (pp. 403-477). This sketch was prepared by Major John Redd in 1849 for and at the request of Lyman C. Draper who spent much of his life collecting materials relating to the territory which has since become known as Appalachian America. At the death of Dr. Draper in 1891 his collections passed into possession of the Wisconsin State Historical Society.

It is believed that the whole of Redd's sketch of Martin is now printed for the first time. The concluding pages have been printed already in the pages of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for April, 1899 (VI, No. 4). That number contains an article entitled: "Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-1790, by John Redd, Henry County, Va." A preliminary editorial note runs as follows:

"[The manuscript which we begin to print in this number of the Magazine has apparently been for a considerable period in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. It consists of forty foolscap pages, stitched together, and is evidently a series of answers to questions which had been addressed to the writer. There is no title nor signature, but it was judged from internal evidence that the paper was written by John Redd, of Henry county. This is confirmed by a statement of Lyman C. Draper, in the new edition of Withers's *Border Warfare*, p. 59. He quotes some statements made

in the beginning of this manuscript and states that the information was given him in 1849, by Major John Redd, of Henry county, Va. At that time Major Redd must have been upwards of eighty years of age.

"It is probable that our manuscript is the original of the information given Mr. Draper. At any rate it is evident that the questions, to which answers are given, were propounded by one well informed in regard to the history of the West."]

The answers run through this and the next number of the magazine.

In the October, 1899, issue of the magazine there is another editorial preliminary note as follows: "[As stated in the introduction to these reminiscences, this paper by Major Redd, is in two parts, sheets roughly stitched together. The second part which is begun in this number, consists of his recollections of the prominent men of the Western frontier of Virginia and North Carolina. A number of pages are missing, the remaining account beginning with what is evidently a sketch of the life of General Joseph Martin. It is probable that the missing pages will be recovered, and if so, will be published in a future Magazine.]"

Immediately after the above preliminary note, with one line blank, the printing of MSS. goes on thus: "but all to no purpose. Burns and Barker were carried of and * * * *"

This beginning is found in the present account farther on, but the MS. here printed differs in spelling, in condensation, and change of non-essential words from that used in the *Virginia Magazine*, but from that point to the end of this MS. they are practically the same. The Magazine continues through January, 1900, with Redd MSS., dealing with sketches of other characters.—EDITORS.

MAJ. JOHN REDD'S STATEMENT.

On this 14th day of October, 1833, personally appeared in open Court before the justices of the County Court of Henry now sitting John Redd, a resident of said county of Henry, aged seventy-eight years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress passed 7th June, 1832. That he was born in the County of Orange in the State of Virginia in the month of October, 1755, as appears from the record of his age now in his possession, and removed to the County of Henry (then Pitsylvania County) in the month of March, 1774. That he entered the services of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That in the month of July, 1776, he marched with a company of Militia

commanded by Capt. Joseph Martin, from the County of Henry (then Pitsylvania) as an orderly sergeant to the Long Island of Holston, where they were joined by various other companies, the whole under the command of Col. Wm. Christian, that in the month of October following the army (after having erected a fort, storehouses, &c., on Holston) marched against the Cherokee Indians, and after destroying seven of their towns & much of their stock and provisions returned to the fort on Holston in the month of November following. This declarant continued in the service as orderly sergeant in this expedition five months. That about the month of December following, the army was disbanded with the exception of four or five hundred men who were enlisted to remain upon the frontiers until peace should be concluded with the Indians. This declarant again enlisted and received from Col. Anthony Bledsoe, then in command, the appointment of Sergeant Major in which office he served for seven months, and was discharged with the army after the conclusion of peace with the Indians in the latter part of the month of July, 1777. He then returned to the County of Henry and was commissioned an Ensign in a company of Militia commanded by Capt. Brice Martin. That in the summer of 1780, he was in the service one month as an Ensign having been called into the service with Capt. Martin's Company and marched against the Tories who had assembled at a place called a Hollow near the head of Dan & Arrarat Rivers. That early in the year 1781 this declarant, then a Lieutenant in Capt. Brice Martin's Company, marched with his company and others under the command of Col. James Lyon to join Genl. Green on Dan River, but before they reached Green's army, Lyon himself deserted and most of the troops returned to their homes, and the remnant of the troops amongst whom was this declarant after being in the service for one month were discharged by Genl. Greene in consequence of the large disproportion of officers.

MAJ. JOHN REDD'S SKETCH OF GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN.

DEAR SIR:

Agreeable to your request I now Sit down to give you a detail of the life of Genl. Jos. Martin & others of Such incidents in their lives as have come under my own observation and facts that I have obtained from reliable Sources. In performing this duty I shall have to mention my own Services in connection with the distinguished men of whom you seek information. I do this not for the purpose of giving publicity to the part which I took in the frontier Settlement, but that you may understand fully the Services of Martin & others.

My first acquaintance with Genl. Martin was when he married his first wife, Miss Sarah Lucas, of Orange County, Va., in the neighborhood where I lived, at which time I was about 10 years of age; he remained in the neighborhood many years. In the year 1773 he purchased land in the County of Pittsylvania, now Henry, on Smith's river, and in the following winter moved his family out. In Mar., 1774, he returned to Orange and gave me as an overseer at his new home in the same year the Shoaanise Indians declared war against the whites, they made several excursions in the waters of new river, and did a great deal of damage to persons and property. The Legislature of Va. passed a law to raise an army immediately to be put under the Command of Col. Andrew Lewis, for the purpose of meeting the Indians. Genl. Martin was appointed first Lieut. in the Company of Capt. Abram Penn. Capt. Penn's company was ordered to Culbertsons bottom on new river for the purpose of building a fort to protect the Whites, this order of Capt. Penn's was immediately carried into affect.

Genl. Martin remained in this fort in the capacity of first Lieutenant until the battle between Col. Lewis and the S. Indians at the point near the mouth of the Kanawha river,

after the battle the Indians sued for peace. Capt. Penn's company was discharged and Genl. Martin returned home about the first of Dec. and arriving home Genl. Martin gave notice that he wished to raise a company to go out and settle Powells Valley, the company was soon raised, and on the 28th of December we set out, the company was composed of 16 or 18 men with all necessary implements to Settle. Early in January, 1775, we arrived in the Valley and halted in a large old Indian field where a few years before Genl. Martin attempted to make a Settlement, of Genl. Martin's first trip to Powells Valley I know nothing excepts such facts as I obtained from the Genl. and his brother Brice.¹ In his first trip to Powells Valley he was accompanied by only 5 or 6 men, the day after he arrived in the Valley a large Company of Indians who were on a hunting expedition came to his Camp, the Indians appeared to be very friendly and delighted at seeing their white brethren, most of them had very inferior Guns and Seemed to be pleased with the appearance of the Guns of Martin's men, the Indians seemed to be very talkative, but unfortunately none of the whites could speak the Indian language nor the Indians the language of the Whites. Genl. Martin perceiving that the Indians took a great fancy to his guns, gave his men orders not to let the Indians take any of them out of their hands—the Indians soon gave Signs to Martin and his men that they wished to exchange their guns with the whites their offers in every instance were Sternly rejected. Martin Set his gun down and the moment he turned his Eye from it a very large Indian picked it up and put his gun in the place of it and walked off a few yards to his companions, as soon as Martin discovered that his gun was gone, he picked up the old one lying in the place of his and walked to where the Indians were. Seeing the Indian with it in his hand, he threw the old gun at the feet of the Indian and laid hold of his

¹ See Weeks' *Martin*, pp. 412-415.

own the Indian refused to give it up a scuffle ensued, Martin threw the Indian down wrenched the gun from his reluctant grasp, the Indians who were standing by and witnessed the Scuffle between their companion and Martin raised a great Laugh and yelled at the Scuffle, the Indian from whom the gun had been taken was very much annoyed and soon went off with his companions, on leaving the Indian Said a great deal in a very excited tone. Martin not understanding his Language took all he said to be threats of revenge after the affair of the gun. Martin and his men held a counsel and concluded that they had better return home for they knew not to what extent the Indians might carry their revenge accordingly the next morning they set out for home. We immediately set to work and built several strong cabins and Stockaded them which made it a good fort for defence. We then fenced in with brush and rails a large portion of the old field in which we made a large crop of corn. The Valley abounded in almost every Species of game, and the time we had to spare from cultivating our corn was employed in killing game, we soon had a large supply of meat.

(To be Continued.)

A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE IN 1837.

JOURNAL OF WM. H. WILLS.

(Continued.)

In travelling through S. C. I have been struck with the scarcity of birds, if I may except the mocking bird. These indeed remind me of the humorous remark that I have heard in reference to the Commission Merchants of Mobile, viz, "that there was one for every bale of Cotton in the place"—and really it appears that I have seen more mocking birds in S. C. than birds to be mocked.—Of Augusta I can say nothing because I know nothing from observation. Getting in after night and leaving early next morning of course I saw nothing by which to judge of the place. I have generally understood that it is a place of much business and I learn there are now a great many bales of Cotton there. The price of this article at this time being low.

Saturday morning 15th at 6 o'clock I left Augusta and started for Lewisville, a little village 45 miles from the former place. The morning was dark and warm, threatening rain which however did not come much until the evening—a few miles from Augusta I met a boy carrying a load of wood to Town. I asked him what he got for such a load? he replied, "1.50, Sir"—there was not more than any one good horse could draw.—for about 25 miles there are several tolerably decent houses, after that but very few. The roads too for the same distance and 15 miles beyond Augusta are worse if possible than those over which I have previously travelled. Not only sandy and hilly, but the recent heavy rains have baked the earth and they are so cut up that it is difficult to get along. After this however they materially improve and further South they are pretty good. After riding

18 miles I stopt at the house of a Mr. Palmer. Everything here was neat and showed an industrious housewife. If not wealthy, I presume their circumstances are good. In the drawing room I saw a handsome pianoe, pier Tables, &c. I should have been glad to have seen the daughters but they were from home. I got a good dinner, and was much refreshed. Thus through life we find some pleasant places in the weary land through which we go.—After dinner I rode 16 miles to and put up for the night at a Mr. Jordans, making 35 miles to-day. Here I found poor fare, but the best I suppose they could give me and with this we should be satisfied. The rain what had fallen in small quantities at intervals all day, commenced falling about 6 o'clock in good earnest and rained nearly all night and part of the time very hard. This is the second rain we have had since I left Tarboro, and have thus far been very fortunate for which I desire to be very thankful to my Heavenly Father. O my God! make me thankful, make me faithful, to Thy service and may I so live that I may ever feel the influence of Thy Spirit! From present appearances the next day will be very unfavorable.—After an humble supper, I retired to rest and slept tolerably well.—Sunday morning 16th was cloudy and ——— (one word in MS. undecipherable) of rain. The night before there had fallen much water upon the ground.—I left very early, rain falling and promising more. Three miles from Jordans I stopt at a Mr. McQuattys where I had my horse fed and got a decent breakfast. I soon ascertained that he was a reformer in principle, and without disclosing my own pretty soon ascertained his sentiments in relation to the Merits of the M. P. Church. He reminded me of old Brother Bradford, a man that would speak his sentiments tho a cannons mouth was before him.—Unfortunately however M. Protestants have no minister to visit this section of Country and consequently those friendly to her principles have to remain confined by the shackles of

Itinerating domination. Alas! and is this not the case in many other parts of the U. S. There are hundreds who would fly to the standards of religious liberty, but none to unfurl the banner and invite them to come. Why do we talk of sending Missionaries to Burmah, Africa and other places and why so envious of the distinction when there are such vast fields for labour in our own beloved land?

Contrary to my expectations, the weather soon changed in its aspect. The clouds what had hung low and cast forth occasional gusts of rain, were soon swept away by a freshened breeze, and the day became cloudless and serene. After breakfast I left Mr. McQuattys, and twelve miles ride brought me to the River Ogeechee. It is called "great Ogeechee" on the map, but I certainly saw nothing to entitle it to this distinction. I crossed the River at Farms Bridge and five miles further brought me to the house of Mr. Hardwick, when I stopt to catch repose for me and my wearied horse. The gentleman of the house was not at home, but I presently found out that he was the "principal man of that County." It was sometime that I was left alone, then Mrs. Hardwick made her appearance and apologized for her absence, most of her family being sick with the measles. She disappeared and was soon succeeded by a young lady, her daughter I suppose, who was very gaudily attired and with the step of a Philadelphia Coquette and her hands crossed on her bosom like a devout Roman Catholic who made her courtesy and retired. After waiting for more than two hours, I was summoned to dinner, where I sat down with several gentlemen, and three or four ladies one or two of them rather handsome than otherwise.—We had a good dinner, but I hope to be excused from having to dine at a fashionable house again when I am anxious to be on the road.

Late in the afternoon I resumed my journey and after riding 10 miles I stopt after dark at Mr. Fish's having accomplished 38 miles to-day.—"Fish's X Road" or "Post-

office" is quite a noted place in this Country. It is where the Southern Stage Road crosses the Road from Sandersville to Savannah.—I found comfortable quarters here, a clean house and good bed which I have not always seen.—Monday morning 17th after a good, and early breakfast, I took my departure, 18 miles found me at the Oconee River, which I crossed at Trammels ferry. This is not a large but I understand quite a deep river, and Steam Boats ply on it as high as Milledgeville, situated upon it and the capital of Georgia. Riding 4 miles farther, I got my horse fed and a sorry dinner at Mrs. Adams, but as good as I probably could have obtained in the neighborhood—2½ o'clock I once more renewed my journey and at night rested at a Mr. Howards riding to-day 35 miles. I met with tolerable fare only had to drink Coffee without Sugar, and slept on a pretty good bed. If I can get my horse taken care of and a clean bed to sleep on I can put up with almost anything else which I meet with. And well it is so. Were it not deeply indeed would be the lamentations I might put up. But blessed be God, I have learned to submit with some degree of patience to the vicissitudes and sometimes painful incidents in the life of a traveller. But I must confess that I cannot see the pleasures of travelling which so many persons appear to enjoy. I have travelled North and South; I have travelled alone and in Company; I have travelled on horseback, in sulky, stage, by Steamboat and Rail Road; I have seen Cities and Towns and Villages and the County and I would gladly relinquish the pleasures they all convey, for the more pure and delightful emotions produced by the occupancy of an humble home and the company of my beloved family. Oh home! thou art sweeter to me than any place I have yet seen. My wife, the dearest object, my family, my friends, the best companions.—Tuesday 18th at 5½ o'clock, I put off intending to go 4 miles and get my breakfast. When I arrived at the house however I found the family sick and could meet with no

accommodations. I was directed by them to the *next* house, but the *next* house and the *next*, were so far apart and when I got to them looked so poor and cheerless that I determined on continuing on to Hawkinsville, 25 miles from whence I started in the morning.—At a little after 12 o'clock I arrived in this place, hungry and very tired.

On the River Ocmulgee stands Hartford, a small, dirty village and on the opposite side is Hawkinsville. The Ocmulgee is not wide, but deep, and joining the Oconee some 60 miles below, form the Altamaha, the largest and most important River of Georgia, whose waters are entirely confined to that State. In regard to Hawkinsville I am much disappointed. I have heard much of this place and tho not expecting to find an elegant place of residence yet I did anticipate something different. It is represented as being one of the sickliest Towns of the whole Southern Country, and I presume it is so. There are from 18 to 20 Stores here, and but two families residing in the place, all the others have dwellings in the pine woods of the surrounding Country. They have a Bank and *such* a looking Bank! The honor and profit of being President, or Cashier, could not induce me to have charge of an institution in Hawkinsville.—They have also one Tavern, or public house. This is dirty, filthy, and accommodations poor. But the Town has one redeeming quality, at least in the eyes of those who reside here, viz: that there is much business transacted here in the Fall and Winter. This is the spring to the actions of men at last, and for the sake of the profit arising therefrom they will leave their native homes, relinquish the comforts and deny themselves the pleasure of society. They will risk the lives of their wives, their children, their own, yea for this they will barter their eternal interests away. *I* too am seeking a future home, *I* too am influenced by this, but O my God! prevent me by thy grace from Sacrificing every other consideration at the shrine of Mammon and let me not loose

sight of health and Comfort and above all of immortal souls. Grant that I and mine may use this world and not abuse it. —Leaving Hawkinsville at 4 o'clock, I arrived about dark at Mr. Dees' 13 miles from the former place, and 38 miles to-day. So I am one day nearer my place of destination, and thus daily approximating to my eternal rest.—Oh! that I may look to this with as much interest as to the period of my present journey.—At Dees' I got a pretty good Supper and a tolerable bed and should have done quite well but as I was on the eve of getting asleep the old man (who had been absent) returned home with a neighbor or two and his wife had then to prepare supper for them and they kept such noise that I almost wished they were where some person once wished me, at "Ballahack".—About 12 o'clock the *friends* departed, the old man went to bed and I to sleep. —Wednesday morning 19th intending to make a short ride to-day, I did not start until after usual breakfast time. For several days the weather has been quite warm, but yesterday turned somewhat Cooler, and this morning, Considerable frost was seen. I presume it is quite cold for the season in No. Ca. Even here, it is different from what I expected. The people all say it is the coldest and most backward Spring they have had for many years; perhaps, ever. From Dees' I rode through a poor, pine woods, but thinly settled and scarcely cultivated & 11½ o'clock got to Berrien, where I stopped to get dinner.—Of all places which I have yet seen, this is the poorest apology for a village. Some five or six log huts with one two story framed house for the tavern compose the Town! And the people and the accommodations are in perfect keeping with the place. I could scarcely get my horse fed, and about 1 o'clock was invited to partake of a family dinner. I went in and found some rice, some fried middling, corn bread and Coffee fully equal to soot water.—But, I eat and *only* paid 75 c.—At 3½ o'clock I turned my back upon Berrien and felt relieved when out of sight

of the place.—Although I have already travelled a dreary road yet from what I have understood I have now to go over one double so. And subsequent experience has fully sustained the many representations I have had. I had rode about 8 miles without seeing a house or a human being (save the stage driver that had just passed me), scarcely a bird or a beast when looking ahead I saw three gentlemen approaching on horse back. As they neared, one of them was James Baker, and soon after him came up his brother Simmons, Mr. Smith, Capt. Godwin and Mr. Dixon, all of Scotland Neck. the day, the road, the different circumstances had all conspired to render me very gloomy, and it was with feelings onl known to those in the same situation, that I saluted them. We paused and enjoyed half an hour's Conversation, at the expiration of which time we separated they going North, I South, tho' I brought a sigh on reflecting that *their* faces were homeward and mine *from* home, yet I rode with much more cheerfulness that afternoon, and about Sunset stopped at a Mr. Slades, the only house for the last 15 miles where a traveller could get a resting place 29 miles to day. here I done pretty well. My horse was well provided for, and I partook of a good supper. The most interesting object that I saw here was an infant about 6 mos. old, and his age and manner reminded me of my dear little babe that is far from his Father's arms.—But he is with an heavenly parent that Can render him more assistance than I could, and blessed be God! both are under the protecting care of a kind and heavenly Father.—Thursday 20th, I left Mr. Slades about 6 o'clock, and got to Mr. Parkers, distance 22 miles to dinner. —Eleven miles from Slades I passed Pindextor, that is, the place originally bearing that name, but I find it somewhat like "Dumplin Town," the name applied to an uncertain extent of County. I find many of the bridges on this part of the road have been swept away by the recent heavy rains, but their places have been supplied by temporary ones, so

that a traveller Can get along. At Parkers I found a dirty house, a poor dinner and no fodder for my horse. Parker is from No. Ca. and the first salutation his wife gave me on my riding up was "Where are you from?" "No. Ca." "What part?" "Halifax." "I was from Lenoir" said she "and I can find no one from there." She soon gave me her history and from it learned that she had been living here about 6 mos, her husbands uncle having resided here prior to that and dying left his estate to his nephew consisting of Land & some 60 Negroes. "Alas!" thought I, "how valueless is wealth to a vast portion of the human race." Sometime after dinner I resumed my journey, glad to get from the hot and dirty house, and loquacious tongue of Mrs. Parker. About Sunset I reached the house of Mr. Nelloms, 13 miles from Parkers and making my days ride 35 miles. This is decidedly the poorest house which I have yet been in. My horse had enough to eat, but I could not go the supper set before me. After drinking a little Coffee I left the Table and set up till 10 o'clock not being very desirous of going to such a bed as I saw prepared for me. Dirty, and with scarcely any feathers in it with a parcel of rags stuffed under it for a Mattress I suppose.—The house had 3 doors, one of them open and the bed standing close to it. After hanging a ps of cloth before the door, I finally ventured to bed,—but not to sleep. Soon the Chinchies began their game upon me; so getting up, with my cloak made a pallet on a bench before the fire and laid there the balance of the night. Friday 21st. By break of day I bid adieu to Nelloms hoping that I may never have to stop there again, and would advise any man to ride 10 miles rather than do so. Twenty two miles from Nelloms I put up at Mr. Shores, a small double log house on the left. I soon found however that I was in a different house from the one I left in the morning. The floor was clean, the bed nice and well made up and indeed everything betokened a smart housewife. Mrs. Shores

appearance too told me my opinion was correct. Here I got a good dinner, well cookd; Set on a clean Table cloth and in order. Thus it is, in a traveller's life; sometimes pleasant, Sometimes the reverse. We must however take things as we find them and be satisfied.—After dinner, I left here and travelling leisurely, intended getting to a Mrs. Williams', but on arriving there I was informed that she had neither Corn nor fodder, and so had to ride 3 miles farther to Mr. Belchers where I got to, after 8 o'clock having rode this day 40 miles. After having my horse taken care of I partook of a tolerable good supper, and very tired, went to bed where I slept to make up the deficiency of the preceding night. Saturday 22nd. Getting breakfast and my horse fed, at 7 o'clock I pursued my journey and riding nine miles Came to Bainbridge. This is a small but neat village, situated on the Flint River, and should not be surprised if it became a place of business at some future day. From Berrien to Bainbridge I travelled the "flint river road"—but at the latter place left it.—In traveling the road I frequently Came in view of the River which is a fine bold stream and on which steam boats ply for some distance farther up. For 125 miles the road is a good one, but oh! how dreary! here indeed had I time for reflection, not often disturbed by passengers or relieved by the appearance of dwellings. Among my reflections, I have compared my travel to the journeyings of the Children of Israel. *From Egypt*, (a goodly land) through the Wilderness to Canaan. *I have left a goodly land, friends, home; I am travelling through a wilderness, but—shall I get to an earthly Canaan? ah! theres the rub.* But in pursuit of it I travel on and if I fail, there is a heavenly one which I hope not to loose sight of. No blessed be God! often here do I find thy presence and even here dost thou Comfort me. But for this, and absence from home, separation from my dear wife, my child, my mother, my friends would be insupportable. With *Thee* however I Can

travel on looking to heaven as my final resting place, where parting will be no more. From bainbridge I rode to Fair grove or "hackle trap"—and got my dinner, before getting there I wondered whether I should find this place having a correct name, but found it susceptible of being made a very pleasant place indeed.

[Here the journal stops abruptly; but a record of the farther journey is continued in the author's letters to his wife.]

(To be Continued.)

EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA.

(Continued.)

Richard Ratcliff of Chuckatuc his Childrens Nativities recorded

Elizabeth Ratcliff daughter of the aforesd Richard was borne the 21st of 7th mo: 1668.

Sarah Ratcliff daughter of the aforesd Richard was borne the 19th of the 9th mon; 1670.

Richard Ratcliff sonn of the aforesd Richard was borne the 13th of the 7th mon 1672.

Cornelius Ratcliff sonn of the aforesd Richard was borne the 15th of the first mon 1674-5.

Mary Rattcliff daughter of the sd Rich & Elizabeth was borne the 5 day of the 2 mo 1679.

John Ratliff ye sonn of Richard Ratliff was born ye 20th of ye 2d month in ye year: 1681.

Rebeca: Ratlif daughter of ye aforesd Richar Ratliff was borne the third day of the of ye fift month in the year 1684.

Thomas Duke his Children nativities Recorded

Thomas Duke: sonn to the aforesd Thomas Duke borne the 7th day of the 6th month 1671.

Mary Duke: daughter to the aforesd Thomas Duke borne: the 10th day of the 10th month 1674:

Edmond Belson of Nansemund & Elizabeth his wife theire Childrens Nativities Recorded as followeth.....

1 Edmond Bellson sonn of ye afore sd Edmond: & Elizabeth was borne Eleventh day of ye Ninth month in ye yeare: 1664.

2 Elizabeth Bellson daughter of ye afore sd Edmond & Elizabeth was borne the Last day of ye sixt moth in ye yeare: 1666

3 Mary Bellson was borne ye: 24th day of ye: 3d moth in ye yeare: 1673

[Isaac Rickesis And Kathren his wife their Children nativities as ffollows

Isaac Rickesis son of the afors Is & Kathren was born the 17 day of the sixth month in the year 1669.

W^m Rickesis son of the sd Is & Kathren was born the 5 day of the 8 Mo 1670.

Jn^o Rickesis son of the sd Is & Kathren was born the 30 of the 10 Mo 1672

Abraham Rickesis son of the sd Is & Kathren was born the 3 day of 10 Mo 1674

Jacob Rickesis son of the sd Is & Kathren was born the 17 day of the first 1677.

Rob^t Rickesis son of the sd Is & Kathren was born the 14 day of 10 Mo 1679]†

ffreinds Booke of Records per Mee Isaac Rickesis in the year 1700.

Thomas Jordan & Margrett his wife their Childrens Nativitties Recorded as followeth in Chucacuc

1 Thomas Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & margrett was borne ye: 6th day of ye first month in ye yeare: 1660

2 John Jordan sonn of ye aforesd Thomas & Margrett was borne ye 17 day of the sixt month in ye yeare 1663.

3 James Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & margrett was borne ye 23d day of the Eleventh month in ye yeare 1665

4 Robart Jordan sonn of ye aforesd Thomas & margrett was borne ye 11 day of the seventh month in ye yeare: 1668

5 Richard Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & margrett was borne ye 6:day of the sixt month in ye yeare 1670.

† The above entries in brackets have been erased in the original but are still legible.

The births of these children are recorded again further on in a different handwriting.

6 Joseph Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & margrett was borne ye 8 day of the seventh month in ye yeare. 1762

7 Beniamine Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas: & margrett was borne ye: 18 day of the seventh month in ye yeare —1674.

8 Maththew. Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas: & Margrett was borne ye 1 day of the Eleventh month in ye yeare: 1676.

9 Samuell Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & Margrett was borne The 15th day of ye 2d moth in ye yeare 1679.

10 Joshua: Jordan sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & Margrett was borne The last day of ye 6th month in ye yeare: 1681.

Thomas Jordan of Chuckatuck in Nanzemond County in Virginia was Born in ye year 1634 and in ye year 1660 hee Received ye truth and A Bode faithfull in it: and in Constant unity wth ye faithfull frends there of: and stood in opposition Against all wrong & Desatefull spiritts: haveing suffered ye spoiling of his goods: & ye Imprisonment of his Body for ye truth sake: and Continued in ye truth unto the End of his dayes: is ye Beleefe—of us his Dear wife & Children above Ritten Hee Departed this Life ye Eight day of ye tenth month on ye sixth day of ye weeke about ye second hour in ye afternoone and was Buryed ye twelfe day of ye said month on ye third day of ye weeke in ye year 1699.

[Sarah Jordan great Grandchild of ye above mentioned worthy Elder Tho Jordan & Daughter of Jos & Anne Jordan was born ye 12th day of ye 2 mo 1731.

Abigail Jordan Daughter of the said Joseph & Anne Jordan was Born ye 14th day of ye 7th mo 1733.

Margarett Jordan third and last Daughter of ye sd Joseph & Anne * * * * *

¶ The above entries in brackets have been crossed out in the original, but are still legible, so far as given above. These entries will also be found later on.

formerly Tho: Page & Alce his wife their childrens
of

Nanzemund Nativitties Recorded as followeth:

County

Tho: Page ye son of ye Afore sd Thomas & Alce was
borne ye Seventh day of ye 2d month in ye year: 1680.—

Rebecka daughter of ye aforesd Thomas & Alce was borne
the Eaight of ye Eleventh in ye year: 1682—

of Islaweight Henry wiggs & Katherens his first & second

County wives ther Childrens Nativitties recorded

Henry wiggs ye son of the afore sd Henry & Kathren his
first wife was borne the sixt day of ye Eleventh month 1675.

Kathren wiggs ye daughter of ye afore sd Henry & Kath-
ren his second wife was borne ye second day of ye 8 month
1681.

Mary wiggs ye daughter of ye above sd Henry & Katheren
his second wife was borne: ye second month: 1687

Elizabeth wiggs ye daughter of ye above sd Henry &
Kathren his second wife was borne ye 16th day of ye 12th
month 1689.

Sara wiggs the daughter of the afore sd Henry & Kath-
ren was borne 19 day 12: mo 169—[2?]

William wiggs sonn of ye afore sd Henry & Katheren
was borne ye Last of ye 5th moth 1696

John Harris & his wife Margret of ye county of Islea-
weight there Childrens Nativitties Recorded as followeth—

1 Margaret Harris ye daughter of ye afore sd John &
Margret was borne the thirteenth day of ye: 6: moth: in ye
year: 1682

2 Allis: Harris ye daughter of the afore sd John & Mar-
gret was borne the seventh day of ye: 6th month in ye yeare
1685

Margret Harris wife of ye afore sd John died ye 16 of ye
11 moth 1687

3 Elizabeth Harris ye daughter of ye afore sd John & Elizabeth his second wife was borne ye: 15th of ye 3d month—1692

4 Isabella Harris daughter of ye afore sd John & Elizabeth was born the seventh day of ye forth month in ye year 1695

5 Sasanna Harris daughter of the above sd John Elizabeth was Born the 19 day of the 11 Mo in year 1699.

6 Anne Harris Daughter of the sd Jn^o & Elizabeth was Born on the 18 day of the 11 mo in the year 1702

7 Mary Harris Daughter to the above sd Jn^o & Elizabeth was Born on the 12 day of the 3 mo Called may in the year 1706.

Thomas Jordan ye younger and his wife Elizabeth There childrens Nativitties Recorded in Chuckatuck as followeth

Thomas Jordan ye sonn of Thomas & Elizabeth aforesd was borne y Nineteenth day of ye fift month in ye year; 1681.

Elizabeth Jordan the daughter of ye afore sd was borne ye Eaughteenth day of ye Ninthe: 9 month calld November—1683

Martha Jordan was borne ye daughter of ye afore sd on ye twenty second of ye Eleventh month January—1685

William Jordan ye sonn of ye afore sd Thomas & Elizabeth was borne the 25th day of ye: 5th month in ye year: 1688.

William Scott and Elizabeth his wife their Childrens nativities Recorded

Elizabeth Scott daughter of the above sd w^m & Elizabeth was born on the 12 day of Decembr in the year 1675:....

W^m Scott son to the above sd W^m & Elizabeth was born on the 27 of decembr in the year 1678

John Scot was Born on the 3 day of the second mo in the year 1682

Robt Scot was Born on the 19 day of the 4 mo Called June in the year 1685.

Sarah Scot was Born on the 5 day of the 5 mo in the yeare
1694

Kathren Scot was Born on the 9 day of the 4 mo In the
year 1697

John Scott & his wife Elizabeth there Childrens Nativities
Recorded as folloeth

william Scott ye sonn of ye Above sd John & Elizabeth
was borne ye: 8th day of ye 3 moth: 1683

Elizabeth ye daughter of ye sd Joⁿ & Eliz. was borne
ye 5th day of ye 2 mon in ye yer: 1686.

Edmond Belson & his wife Mary ther Childrens Nativities
Recorded as folloeth

Mary the daughter of ye afore sd Edmond & Mary was
borne: ye 24 day of ye Eleventh month: 1685

Elizabeth ye daughter of ye afore sd was borne ye: 13th
day of ye: 11 moth 1687

Benjamin Small & Elizabeth his wife their Children Births
Recorded

Amy Small Daughter to the above sd Benjamin & Elizabeth
was Born on the 30 day of the first mo 1702

Hannah Small Daughter to the above sd Benjamin & Elizabeth
Small was Born upon the last day of the third mo in
the year 1704

John Morry & Elizabeth yarrat daughter of William yarrat
of the Ille white County did propound there marriage
before a meeting of frends: and coming before the meeting
the second time did publish their marriage againe and were
married before an appointed meeting of Friends in the howse
of W^m Yarratt hir father on this twenty second day of ye
6 month in ye year: 1678

John Murry
Elizabeth Yarratt

Witnesses:

William: Yarratt:
John Graue:
Robart Willson:
Edward Perkins:
william Pope:
Henry wiggs:—
william Boody
John Walton:
Thomas Tooke
Giles Limscott
John Coker
Arther: Jones
frances Wren

Mathew Wakle
Edward Mathews
Tho: Jordan
W^m Oudelant
Margret Tabbarer
Margret Jordan
Susana Bressie
Mary Tooke
Anna Boody
Julian Wakly
Wm Poope Jun^r
Henry Poope
Tho: Jordan Jun^r

William Oudelant of Chucatuoke in ye county of Nanze-
mund: And Christian Taberer the daughter of: Thomas:
Taberer of the county of Islle a weight did propound theire
marriage before a meeting of frends at Thomas Jordans
house in Chucatuok ye 14 day of ye 7 month last: and com-
ing before ye meeting ye second time at W^m Yarrats at
Pagan Creeke did publish their mariage againe one the 7
day of the: 9: month after: And were married in a meeting
apoynted for y^t purpose in y^e house of Elizabeth Oudelants
his mother on this fifteenth day of y^e: 9: month In y^e yeare:
1678.

William: Oudelant
Christian Taberer

Witnesses:

Thomas: Taberer
Margaret: Taberer
Elizabeth Oudelant
William: Yarrat
Thomas: Jordan

Thomas Tooke
John Morry
Thomas Scuthins
James Hill
Susana Bresei
Mary Tooke

Richard: Ratlyfe
John: Cop^eland
Joseph: Cop^eland
Edmond: Belson
William Pope
Henry: Wiggs

Margaret: Jordan
Thomas wombwell
Henry Pope and
2 Justices of y^e peace viz:
Barnabe Keaone
& Tho: Godwin

(To be Continued.)

DOCUMENTARY PROGRESS OF TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT AS SEEN IN COLUMBIA.¹

COLUMBIA MEETING (JUNE 23).

[These documents are an interesting study in social psychology. We see how at the start the whole body is timid, wandering aimlessly, hardly conscious of anything more than a feeling of unrest practically neutral, then moving forward a little, reach the point of seeing two sides to the question, discussing each but carefully preserving the equilibrium, then getting a little alarmed and withdrawing to the first state of indecisiveness, then under reacting impulses, growing bold again, irrevocably choosing one road, no longer casting a glance backward, but looking to the future, devising means to carry out their purpose. At the beginning some individuals are pronounced in utterance, but even they hardly get farther than general statements, which are not endorsed by the bulk. All bracketed insertions are made by the editor. Some of these documents have already been published, but in a newspaper not readily accessible, hence they seem worthy of a reissue, especially in connection with the other unpublished ones. The Association is indebted to Mr. E. C. Barker for this material.]

The following letter from the Political Chief of this department was received in the town of Columbia on Monday evening, and early next morning a respectable meeting of the citizens took place. This meeting was characterized by the talents and respectability of those who composed it, and also by the harmony and good feeling which prevailed. However great might be the discrepancy between those who composed the meeting upon some points, upon two there was not a dissenting voice; viz, union and organization, without these all agree that we have nothing to expect but ruin and anarchy. We anticipate that the same spirit will pervade the contemplated meeting that was manifested on the former occasion; if so nothing but good can be the result. Whether we resolve to attempt the rescue of the Governor or whether we resolve to adopt measures defensive or offensive towards

¹A municipality on the Brazos 35 miles from its mouth, still in existence.

the anarchists, one thing is certain, organization will be the order of the day.

.....
[*Editor Texas Republican.*]

J. B. MILLER TO HIS DEPARTMENT.

CHIEFTAINCY OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE BRAZOS.

FELLOW CITIZENS:

It has become my duty as chief of this department to advise you of the critical situation in which you and your rights as freemen and as citizens of the State of Coahuila and Texas are placed by the usurpations of the military that garrison the towns of the three Eastern States.

So far back as September of the last year they in conjunction with [the] faction of Saltillo overthrew the constitutional authorities of the state & placed a military officer in the supreme executive power of the state as its governor.—

In December last you were told by that officer that certain individuals had incurred the displeasure of the General President of the Republic, and you were instructed not to vote for them as officers of the State..... You chose to exercise your suffrage freely and openly. And you voted for Augustin Viesca for your Governor, your vote thus open and manfully given, called loudly upon that individual to yield to your wishes, although he knew he would be driven from his office by the military force of the nation; he took the oath of office and entered upon his duties, he saw soon the clouds gathering around him and applied to the legislature for permission to establish his government in some place of safety ere the storm burst in all its violence upon his head. Texas was hailed by him as that favored spot,..... Permission was granted to the Governor to come to Texas,..... he was compelled to return to Monclova, because the military had declared he should not pass to Texas; persuaded that could

he once reach Texas, military rule and misrule would fall paralyzed.

Let me ask you as one in common with yourselves, are you prepared to receive such a government as it may please the Commandant General Coss and his masters to give you and again receive a military officer as your governor; or will you support and maintain the officer your own voluntary vote placed in office & who now lies in prison on account of the vote made in his favor. I think by the feelings which I have that I can answer, you will never submit tamely to such a course.

The object is to establish the Supreme Executive authority of the State in Texas. This is highly important and it behooves every man to strain every nerve to accomplish so desired an object. Then let me call upon you in furtherance of your interest, and in obedience to the orders we have received, to turn out immediately ORGANIZE and march to his relief, and bring him to a place of safety in this favored Texas;

You will march to this place as soon as possible and wait for further orders.

Given at office in the town of San Felipe de Austin, the 21st day of June, 1835.

J. B. MILLER.

From the *Texas Republican*, June 27, 1835.

In another column the editor comments: "We think the Chief has been to precipitate in his call, in all cases where the interests of a community are concerned the people should be consulted before any measures are taken which may involve them in difficulty."

H. AUSTIN TO J. F. PERRY.

COLUMBIA, 24 June, 1835.

Mr. J. F. Perry:

An attempt has been made here to-day to involve us in an immediate Revolution, by sending troops forthwith in obedi-

ence to a call by the chief of police to fight the federal forces—a report & resolutions were produced cut and dried in caucus last night, compromising us at once—I moved as an amendment—That the further consideration of the subject matter before the meeting should be postponed until the great body of the people of this municipality could be convened to express their sentiments as to the expediency of a measure involving the security of the rights, & property & the safety & lives of the families of the people, this was not admitted by the agitators as an amendment, when it was determined to put the report & resolutions to vote first & then take the vote upon my motion, on division 2-3 were against their report. They then without taking a vote upon my motion so modified their resolution as to effect the same purpose which being agreed to, they appointed a committee to draft a report & resolutions to be proposed to the meeting on Sunday. It was proposed to add me & R. Williams. I declined to aid in forstalling the sentiments of the people wishing the meeting on Sunday ought to be left free to appoint their own committee & the people will reject their report on that ground if it be put to them. You and Pleasant McNeil must be hereevery one who can give a vote, for the cast is to be made which will lose or win all our hopes in Texas.

H. AUSTIN.²

From MS. J. 3, Austin Papers.

COLUMBIA MEETING (JUNE 23 1835).

[The mass now in favor of going slowly, adopting no measure till all have been consulted, appealing first to constituted authorities.]

At a meeting of the citizens held in the town of Columbia, on Tuesday the 23d of June, 1835, Silas Dinsmore, Jr., was called to the chair. On motion of John A. Wharton, seconded by Wm. H. Jack, Esq. (the letter of the Political

² This meeting was held on the 23rd of June. Austin dates his letter one day too early.—E. C. B.

Chief being under consideration) the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

1st. *Resolved*, That in the sense of the present meeting it is inexpedient to adopt any measures of committal, until all the citizens of this Jurisdiction can be consulted in general meeting.

2nd. *Resolved*, That the Political Chief be requested to take the sense of the citizens of his Department, in regard to the most proper political measures to be adopted on the present occasion.

3d. *Resolved*, That we recommend to the citizens of Texas, union, concert, and moderation in the adoption of measures to meet the present crisis; and that we pledge our fortunes, lives and honors in support of such measures as the majority may adopt.

4th. *Resolved*, That a general meeting of the citizens of this Jurisdiction be called to take place in the town of Columbia, at 12 o'clock on Sunday, the 28th inst.

5th. *Resolved*, That the Chairman be requested to address a letter to the Political Chief, enclosing him a copy of these resolutions, and assuring him that he will find us at all times ready & prompt to discharge our duty as good citizens.

6th. *Resolved*, That the proceedings together with the Political Chief's letter be published in handbill form, in the Texas Republican.

On motion of Wm. J. Russell,

Henry Smith, Branch T. Archer, Silas Dinsmore, Jr., Robert H. Williams, W. H. Sledge, William H. Jack, and John A. Wharton, were appointed to draft a report for the next meeting.

On motion of Branch T. Archer, the thanks of the meeting were presented to the Chairman.

On motion the meeting adjourned until Sunday next, at 12 o'clock.

SILAS DINSMORE, *Chairman.*

From the *Texas Republican*, June 27, 1835.

IMPORTANT.

FACTS new, and than which none can be more important, have been developed since the meeting of the people at Columbia, on the 23d instant.

At that time it was merely anticipated from circumstances, that Texas was threatened with impending ruin. Now, these anticipations are about to be too well realized.

That a law has been passed by the General Congress, by which the Colonists of Texas are disfranchised, is a matter that admits of no doubt. The object is easily seen by the most indifferent observer. We are virtually made aliens by its operation, and all the rights of citizens heretofore vested in us by law, are at one single blow prostrated. Under this pretext their soldiery will assume the right of expelling the inhabitants, and all the benefits resulting from years of toil and hardships are in a moment sacrificed.

From information received last night, which is entitled to the utmost credit, we understand that the troops under the command of General Coss are now embodying with the avowed intention of making a descent on Texas. Their numbers will be about three thousand; with Santa Anna probably at their head. They have been for some time making preparations for this movement and a large amount of public stores are now deposited at La Bahia.

The foreign vessels in the port of Matamoras have already been pressed into service for the purpose of transporting the troops.

It is contemplated that they will land at Labaca, in twenty or thirty days, and their headquarters will be established at Bexar.

There have lately been transported from Orleans to La Bahia about six hundred barrels of flour and a quantity of powder.

These facts are submitted without comment. They speak loudly for themselves. Their language cannot be misunderstood. Let the people think and act for themselves. Let them ask what is to be done? The answer seems to be obvious. Organization can only be effected by the immediate establishment of a provisional government.

From the *Texas Republican*, June 27, 1835.

(To be Continued.)

TWO SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COMMISSIONS.¹

These two neat volumes are the first fruits of State Historical Commissions in the Southern States. They are due more largely to the enthusiasm of their respective editors than to any other single individual. They are the first-products of State supported institutions and are valuable not only for the work already performed and printed herewith, but also for that promised for the future. The Mississippi volume has been noticed already in these pages (VI, pp. 428-31), but as it is developed along the same lines and in the same way as the Alabama Report, which clearly serves as its model, it may be well to make a short examination of what each editor has attained in his work.

The plan of the volumes is the same. This plan has been carried out with different degrees of success in different parts. As this is the first Report each properly begins with the Act of Assembly, the charter, under which the Commissions were organized. This is followed by an administrative report, including an outline of the field which it was attempted to cover in the volumes under consideration; then comes a review of the present condition of historical work in those States, including the efforts of historical societies, patriotic associations, schools and colleges, libraries and museums, with recommendations for future work.

A long and valuable chapter on the materials and sources for the history of each of these States found in depositories beyond their borders is then presented, including reports on

¹ REPORT OF THE ALABAMA HISTORY COMMISSION TO THE GOVERNOR OF ALABAMA. Edited by Thomas McAdory Owen, Dec. 1, 1900. Vol. I. Montgomery, Ala.: Brown Printing Co., 1901. O. pp. 447.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Edited by Franklin L. Riley. Vol. 5. Oxford, Miss.: Printed for the Society, 1902. (First Report of the Mississippi Historical Commission.) O. pp. 384.

the public archives of Spain, France, England, the public offices of the United States, of various individual States, and of many public libraries. These reports were prepared by many hands and represent very varying degrees of fulness and value. In this connection there seems to be no sufficient reason for the long lists of common, everyday Mississippi books found in various public libraries that are inserted in that *Report*. Had the books mentioned been rare and little known that would have been reason enough, but some of the lists are made up of the commonest and cheapest. If these libraries contain rare and valuable books dealing with Mississippi they have not catalogued them. The reason for inserting seems to have been bibliographical, but this was unnecessary, for Owen's *Bibliography of Mississippi*, the best piece of work of the kind ever done for a Southern State, covers the field and far surpasses anything attempted here.

There are sections devoted to an account of the manuscripts, papers and documents in public archives within the States. Here the contents of the public offices, State and Federal, city and county, together with many semi-public organizations, are examined and reports made on their character, extent and historical value. The fulness of the reports on the Mississippi Historical Society and on the University of Mississippi are to be highly commended. The former owns the Ames collection of reconstruction material; the latter contains the extensive and very valuable Claiborne collection, and is of enough importance to be printed in full in the Alabama Report also.

There are chapters on historical papers in private hands and one of great promise on private collectors and students. The collector and scholar, however, must prepare for disappointment for such these chapters are, mostly because of the fewness of collectors and the carelessness of many in preserving papers. It is only by a liberal interpretation of what is meant by historical manuscript sources, by including in

the list many authors of books of little importance, in some cases of a single pamphlet, that a fair showing can be made. But this is no fault of the editors; they have done this work conscientiously and thoroughly; the fault lies in an unfortunate characteristic of the Southern people; for various reasons they have been neither a nation of writers nor a nation of collectors. In the sections on collectors the field has been thoroughly covered, but few collections remarkable for their extent, completeness, or rarity of the books possessed, are to be found in either State. From this fact we must conclude that there are few men who have attempted an exhaustive and minute study of local history. Before such extensive work can be undertaken collections must be formed and at present public collections will not compare with those in private hands. Of private collections note should be made of those of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, J. H. B. Hall, Peter Joe Hamilton, George W. Hamner, O. D. Street, and above all, the unrivalled collection of the editor of the *Alabama Report*, of which an extensive summary is given. Separate chapters are given to the records of the Civil War and to Indian and aboriginal remains. To the *Mississippi Report* is added a chapter on the extinct towns and villages of the State, by the editor.

Both Reports are supplied with indexes which are represented as complete with certain exceptions. It is preposterous to claim that indexes of 8 and 15 pages can be an adequate representation of 400 pages of historical matter of the kind presented here. The result is that for the general the mass of this material is buried. The vices of most index makers are lack of general intelligence, lack of system and unscrupulous haste. We regret to say that the makers of the indexes to these very valuable and exhaustive *Reports* are by no means blameless when judged by the canons of a complete and workable index.

It is proper to say that the editors are the largest contrib-

utors to these volumes, that they have done an immense amount of work in finding suitable contributors, in editing and unifying their productions and in laborious but important details. Errors appear here and there, especially in Spanish names, but the men to whose energy and enthusiasm the volumes are mainly due must take high rank among the few pioneers of scientific historical work in the South.

On comparing the two *Reports* with one another the critic is forced inevitably to the conclusion that the one from Alabama is superior. It is the earlier in date of publication; it furnished the model and laid down the lines of work which the Mississippi *Report* has followed, but with unequal steps. In grasp of general design, broad knowledge of the subject, wide acquaintance with the literature of Southern history, thoroughness of execution, and general accuracy and fulness the earlier *Report* is much the superior.

1760821

REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION for the year 1900. Washington: G. P. O. 1901. O. Vol. I., pp. xv+652; Vol. II, 303.

This *Report* is made up of the papers presented at the Detroit meeting in 1899. An account is given of that meeting and 17 papers are here printed. The longest is on "Sectionalism and Representation in South Carolina," by William A. Schaper. The second volume contains the Report of the Public Archives Commission.

A number of the papers in the present volume are of interest to Southern students.

The president of the Association, Edward Eggleston, takes for his inaugural address "The New History," but he nowhere tells us clearly what he means by this term; he leads us to infer, after cogitation and groping in the dark, that he means what the Germans call *culturgeschichte*. He tells us what he does not mean, the history of wars and battles. The work of Thucydides is a "splendid piece of literature;" the credulity of Herodotus condemns him and neither these nor Tacitus can teach us to write history in the modern sense. Sir Walter Raleigh is one of the earliest examples of the modern method. He is in a sense both Herodotus and Thucydides and something more for he is modern. Freeman's famous dictum is condemned and Green's charge is flung at him,—that he was "neither social, literary, nor religious." Scott is given credit for being the author of the change in the methods of historical writing for in his novels we begin to get the history of the people. The French took up Scott's ideas, then the Germans while the English speaking historians have been the slowest. Gardiner is given a dig while Lecky is commended as the one who

"comes nearest to realizing the true all-round history." There is a word of praise for the local historian and in a hundred years Dr. Eggleston thinks "we shall have the history of culture, the real history of men and women."

On the other hand James Ford Rhodes in "Concerning the Writing of History," recommends most warmly a thorough acquaintance with Herodotus, Thucydides and Tacitus as models of style and as an antidote to modern diffusiveness caused by abundance of materials. He emphasizes also the fact that to make his mark the historian must show originality somewhere in his work. This may be in a method of investigation; in the case of some hitherto inaccessible or unprinted material; in the employment of accessible but unused material, or in a fresh combination of well known and well elaborated facts. He commends the study and use of newspapers as contemporary sources and cites the extensive use made by Von Holst of this class of material for the period 1850-60.

The scientific and literary historians are compared. He says: "Anyone who desires to write history will do well to read every line Gardiner has written—not the text alone, but also the notes. It is an admirable study in method which will bear important fruit. But because Gibbon, Gardiner and Stubbs should be one's chief reliance it does not follow that one may neglect Macaulay, Carlyle, Tacitus, Thucydides and Herodotus. Gardiner himself has learned much from Macaulay and Carlyle. All of them may be criticised on one point or another, but they all have lessons for us."

Prof. Samuel B. Harding deals with Missouri Party struggles in the Civil War Period, dividing his subject into two parts, the first ending Aug. 31, 1861, with the deposition of Governor Jackson and other Confederate sympathizers, the election of Unionists to the offices and the proclamation of martial law. The second period lasted till the close of the war. This writer admits that Lyon's attack on Camp

Jackson was a political mistake and that the policy of "thorough" as exemplified in Blair and Lyon had among its effects the driving into the Confederate ranks of such men as Sterling Price and the complete surrender of the legislature to Governor Jackson's designs.

There is an interesting article by Prof. Alfred Pearce Dennis on "Lord Baltimore's struggle with the Jesuits, 1634-49," in which the rather startling proposition is advanced that the purpose of the Calverts in founding the colony was not religious but economic. This view is sustained when we recall that the religious arguments will apply to the Avalon colony as well as to Maryland; that the project was carried on at a time when Catholics were high in favor under James I, and that the St. Mary's colony had in it more Protestants than Catholics. Baltimore sought to found in Maryland a new feudal state with himself as its absolute head. The Jesuits were acquiring land for themselves from the Indians; Baltimore weakened their power by encouraging Protestant immigration and destroyed their estates by the statute of mortmain.

There is a study in the Colonial Policy of England, 1672-1680, dealing with the Plantations, the Royal African Company and the Slave trade, by Dr. Edward D. Collins. Charles Francis Adams makes a plea for Military History citing illustrations from American wars, including Quebec, Bunker Hill and Long Island, Bladensburg and New Orleans. William I. Marshall, of Chicago, prints an article on Marcus Whitman with sub-title "A discussion of Professor Bourne's paper." He is not satisfied with giving the poor Whitman legend a fatal blow, but hits Dr. Bourne also by claiming priority as the destroyer of this myth.

The Historical Manuscripts Commission makes its fifth annual report. It notes the difficulties with which it must contend. It believes that there are many small stores of manuscripts in the United States but access to them is

hedged about by general indifference. A slow education of public spirit seems the only remedy. There is a list of some hitherto unknown Jackson papers, but there is no reference to those in the hands of Thomas M. Owen, Esq., of Montgomery, Ala. Other Southern collections mentioned are those of Mrs. Allie C. Birch, Montgomery, Ala., Mrs. Campbell Brown, Spring Hill, Tenn., L. R. Campbell and Mrs. J. S. Pilcher, Nashville, Tenn., and R. T. Durrett, Louisville, Ky.

To judge from "Military Government of Southern Territory," by A. H. Carpenter, who claims official connection with Harvard University, one would think that the science of government had reached perfection with this first race of carpet baggers. There was nothing that they did not do: They were legislators, executives and judiciaries combined. They made arrests of private citizens and tried them by courts martial or military commission; they administered local and municipal affairs; called elections and declared indifference to their results a crime and difference of opinion as to the men to be chosen treason; they acted as treasury agents for the collection of cotton and other Southern products in conquered territory; they throttled the press and silenced the pulpit; they inaugurated economic legislation; took care of the freedmen and set them to work, cleaned the streets of cities and coped successfully with the social evil. The work of General Butler in New Orleans is most highly commended; his celebrated "woman order" is praised and the "abilities as a financier" which he displayed were remarkable. The writer casually admits that this form of government was "absolutism of the most complete sort," but concludes that it ruled "justly and for the benefit of those over whom it was placed," and that through Butler "for the first time also justice was thoroughly done" in New Orleans. The paper as a whole is a panegyric rather than a scholarly product.

In Mr. W. A. Schaper's "Sectionalism and Representation in South Carolina" about one-third of the 227 pages are devoted to the topic, the rest being a condensation of South Carolina history with reflections on jurisprudence and civilization in general. Mr. Schaper's tone is not the liberal one usually associated with university training. He charges (p. 398) all colonial America with being lazy because, as he evidently thinks, the people then did not know about electric currents, steam engines and weather forecasts. He proceeds to read them a homily on the methods of our present "up-to-date farmers" who "watch market reports" and keep "their money on deposit at the bank." He also descends to such expressions as "proverbial shiftlessness of the South," "shiftless and easy going," (399). No people can be so described that put up the struggle the South did. Fuller use of material would have kept him from saying "Calhoun bitterly opposed to the very last the new industrial system." The Calhoun *Correspondence*, issued by the American Historical Association, shows differently and it also furnishes a model in the poise and breadth of the editor, Professor J. F. Jameson. Space allows for only one illustration of Mr. Schaper's awkwardness of expression. In describing the settlement of the Up-Country he says (p. 317): "All started substantially equal, and so the land holdings were small and nearly of a size. They ranged from 50 to 500 acres. Many of them contained about 175 acres. It is difficult to get definite statistics for this early period." Practically he thus says: "A 50 acre farm is about the same size as a 500 acre one, and each about equal to an 175 acre one, and we don't know much about the matter anyhow."—a haziness of ideas to say the least. Aside from the violation of proportion and the looseness of language, the one-third of the space really bearing on the subject, that part treating of the unfair representation in the legislature, and of the governmental discrimination in favor of the seacoast country, is very well done and instructive,

leaving out the attitude. It seems very curious that Mr. Schaper did not come across such repositories as Lieber's *Life and Letters*, Von Holst's *Calhoun*, and Houston's *Nullification*.

Volume two of the *Report* presents the first report of the Public Archives Commission, of which Prof. Wm. McDonald, of Brown University, is chairman. Nearly two-thirds of the volume is taken up with Prof. Osgood's thorough report on the public archives of New York State. There are also short reports on the archives of Connecticut, Indiana, Iowa, Massachusetts, Michigan, Nebraska, Pennsylvania, and Wisconsin. It is to the Report on the Public Archives of North Carolina (pp. 251-266) by Prof. J. S. Bassett that attention is directed as being the only Southern State included. Dr. Bassett divides his report into two parts: Printed records; Manuscript records. It will be sufficient to consider the part only of his report on the printed records (pp. 252-255), because, these being easier of access and better known, we may safely assume that his description of them will be more accurate than of the less known manuscript records. Prof. Bassett has done acceptable work in general history, but it is to be feared that his entrance into the narrow path of documentary bibliography has not materially added to exact knowledge, as his errors are numerous, and these it is the duty of this review to point out.

(1) The first error is his statement (p. 253) that the revival of 1715 was "not published." It was not *printed* but was *published*, that is, made public by manuscript copies and probably by being read to the people. (2) The first printed Revision of the Laws of North Carolina was made by a committee of four of which Samuel, not Thomas, Swann (p. 254) was a member. There is no question that the man mainly responsible for this revision was Edward Moseley. The revival was issued prior to June, 1751, and there are almost as many copies extant with the 1751 imprint (at least

5) as with that of 1752. (3) The revisal by Davis, printed in 1764, is unnoticed; since there is no copy in the State Library the professor was probably ignorant of its existence. (4) The revisal of Iredell was printed in 1791, not 1790, and there is no such thing as "Iredell's laws of 1791, 1803, etc., besides the original edition." What Prof. Bassett should have said is that the sheets of the original edition of 1791 have, sometimes, bound up with them reprints of the laws of various sessions from 1792 on and the year of the latest session laws contained in the volume was put on the back label. (5) Martin's Revisal of 1804 (vol. 1) was not a "continuation of Iredell," but was a new revision by Martin himself. Volume 2, however, was a continuation of both these revisals. (6) The revisal of 1827 was a private, not an official publication, and was by the second (Taylor) of the revisors of 1821, not by the first (Potter), Prof. Bassett being wrong in his statement (p. 254).

(7) Then comes a succession of mistakes in this passage: "Since the beginning of this [last] century the laws of the assembly have been printed in full as they were passed. Since 1821, when the digested form of the code was determined on and was indicated in the contracted form of the statutes, they have appeared in a separate series. At first a volume was issued every few years, the volumes being frequently made to reach back several years, so that we have volumes which overlap, as 1821-1825, 1823-1827, and 1825-1830." First, it is well known that the session laws were printed as early as 1753 and 1754, as one copy of each is still in existence. One private collection has copies of the session laws for 1762, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1774, and a fairly complete set from 1782 to date; while the State Library and the University of North Carolina own fairly complete sets from 1777 to date. Second, the "digested form of the code" was not adopted until 1837, which was the earliest revision not arranged in chronological order. Third, the "volume issued every few

years" is simply a volume made up of the laws of the separate sessions which were printed in pamphlet form with paper covers immediately after the adjournment of each Assembly, but bound by some individual into a volume, and as different individuals had differing ideas as to the desirable thickness of the bound volumes and had different years to bind together, these bound volumes do, indeed, "overlap," as Prof. Bassett says. To dignify these made up volumes with an official character is ridiculous.

(8) Martin's Private Acts were published in 1794, not 1790 (p. 255). Martin's Acts for 1791 to 1794 (printed in 1795) is not mentioned—probably unheard of by Prof. Bassett. (9) The *Journal* of the Convention of 1835 was not printed in the Debates of Convention, but was printed as the *Journal* of the Convention and in a separate volume. There are perhaps a dozen copies in the State Library.

Enough examples of the blunders in this paper have been given to show why experts unsparingly condemn this essay in a technical and difficult branch of historical study for which the author is clearly unfitted.

Unfortunately, also, Prof. Bassett does not improve. At least he does not seem to have acquired greater accuracy since compiling the report just reviewed, for his supplemental report to the Commission (*Annual Report* of the American Historical Association, 1901, volume 2, pp. 345-52) contains this misinformation (p. 346): "The public and private acts and resolutions were formerly required to be printed in one volume, but since the session of 1893 they have appeared in two volumes." The facts are that the private acts of the session of 1868-9, 1869-70, 1870-1 and 1871-2 were issued in volumes bound by the State in sheep binding separately from the public acts, and that from as early as 1854 they were issued as separate pamphlets with separate title pages and indexes, but sometimes bound with the pamphlets of public acts and sometimes separately.

Comment on such inaccuracy as this is unnecessary, and such carelessness throws doubt on all the work of this kind done by this investigator, as well as on all that done for the Commission by men whose accuracy is not well known. We think that the Public Archives Commission would do well to select with more care their adjunct members, at least in States where historians have not yet learned the importance of good bibliography as an aid to proper historical investigation.

LIFE OF ANDREW JOHNSON. By Rev. James S. Jones. Greeneville, Tenn.: East Tennessee Publishing Co., 1901, large 8vo, pp. 400, many illus., cloth.

This book is a full, concise and correct biography of one of the most remarkable men ever produced under the free institutions of this country.

An orphan at four years of age, a bound boy at ten, runs away at 17, apprenticed to a tailor, completes his apprenticeship at 19 and works at his trade successfully; he had never had a day at school, and married the daughter of a Scotch shoemaker; took care of his widowed and impoverished mother, and when fame and fortune crowned his life, spoke publicly of his mother and wife and attributed his success to their love and care. Early in life he was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee, meeting in debate and vanquishing some of the ablest men and orators in that State, aspired to be Governor and succeeded to two terms; was elevated to the United States Senate and measured swords with the first statesmen there; was military governor of Tennessee during the war and restored Tennessee to her position in the Union; was elected Vice-President and became President on the death of Lincoln; entered into a gigantic struggle with Congress on reconstruction; was tried on articles of impeachment and vindicated, and died a member of the U. S. Senate.

The author gives in a plain and impartial manner the various phases of the character and action of this remarkable public man, in a career which could exist in no country save our own. Always a Democrat, and always a Union man, he so managed as to retain, at least in his own mind, perfect consistency, so much so, that to the last of his life his course was approved and his motives vindicated by the people among whom he was born and among whom he lived and died. The book is well worth perusal by all persons anxious to learn the true history of great Americans, and especially interesting as an exposition of events which mark the most exciting period in American history since the Revolution.

In *Historical Raleigh* Mr. Moses N. Arnis, of the Raleigh bar, has brought together in a pleasant readable form many facts and incidents relating to the City of Oaks. He has gathered reminiscences from many sources and has added descriptive, biographical, educational, industrial, religious and genealogical sketches with the object of acquainting the reader "with the life of the people of Raleigh in the olden time, rather than to undertake the narrative of such events as ordinarily claim the attention of the historian." Such local work when well done is among the most valuable contributions of one generation to the history of its own times for it furnishes to the next the surest materials on which the history of culture can be based. There are portraits of prominent men, past and present, and while the advertisements, which appear in the text, may appear as a blemish to us they will be welcomed by our children as in themselves a source of history. (Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton, 1902. D. pp. 230+1 leaf, ads., ills., 15 ports.)

As Bulletin No. 197 of the U. S. Geological Survey, Mr. Henry Gannett prints a monograph on *The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States* (Washington: Govt. Printing Office, 1902. O., pp. 280).

The whole is arranged alphabetically and covers all the Union, excluding the new possessions, counting up ten thousand names. It is based on a large correspondence carried on "with State and local historical societies, State, county and township officers, and individuals in all parts of the country for the purpose of obtaining information concerning the subject in hand." When the well known ignorance and indifference of public officials to matters historical is recalled it will be seen that this method is very dangerous to historical accuracy, yet it is perhaps the best that can be expected until the whole field has been covered by local experts. Fortunately there is hope that President Roosevelt's high standard urged in his December, 1902, message will cut off all such makeshifts. Certainly his principle of the government's printing nothing except what is of "permanent value" would exclude this paper, as all of this work will have to be done over before it can be accepted by the modern historical school of whose methods Mr. Gannett has no conception whatever. If he had known anything of the scientific spirit among historical students to-day he would have shunned this task with horror, or he would have given the best years of a lifetime to it.

Professor K. P. Battle has edited, as No. 3 of the James Sprunt Historical Monographs published by the University of North Carolina, *Letters of Nathaniel Macon, John Steele and William Barry Grove, with Sketches and Notes* (Chapel Hill: [1902]. O. pp. 122+1 l.) The letters extend from 1791 to 1824 and deal mostly with American public affairs as the correspondents were from time to time members of Congress, but there are numerous references to matters of State interest. They are illuminated with a wealth of notes, historical and biographical, by the editor. The Letters are preceded by biographical sketches of Macon, Steele, Grove and James Hogg.

MAZEL. By Richard Fisguill. Herbert S. Stone & Co., Eldredge Court, Chicago, MCMII, cloth, 12mo, pp. 321.

"Mazel" is a story of life in the University of Virginia. The leading characters are a young French governess, a rich, aristocratic student; and a bachelor professor of forty-nine. The professor, a countryman of the governess, once loved her mother, and now loves her. The student, too, loves her—madly. The professor acts as interpreter between the other two; and whether he shall honestly further his friend's interests or take advantage of his friend's ignorance to further his own, is the dilemma between the horns of which he finds himself early in the story. The ups and downs of these three furnish the material for the story. Grouped about the chief actors are the eccentric professors and the odd characters in their families that one finds in any long-settled college community.

The greatest value of the story depends upon its representing faithfully life in the University of Virginia. The picture, though characterized by the haziness of the learner rather than the distinctness of the artist, is yet distinct enough to give one some clear ideas about the University life. The college-bred man will find much that is interesting because it is familiar. But he will find in the suggested relation between students and professors and in the "atmosphere" of the book that which is the more interesting because it is unique. The extent to which these unique elements enter into the normal life of the institution determines the faithfulness of the picture.

The book is frankly humorous, with a well-conceived bit of satire here and there. The humor and satire are, it is true, crude and rollicking, suggesting too forcibly the college "Annual." Occasionally, too, a description or an incident is not in the best taste. But these faults are of an undeveloped rather than a perverted judgment. That this development will come, one does not doubt when one notes

the healthy, spontaneous life that abounds throughout the book.

GEORGE S. WILLS.

UNFETTERED. A novel. By Sutton E. Griggs. Nashville, Tenn.: Orion Pub. Co., 1902, pp. 276, 12 mo., cloth.

The book is illustrative of conditions, many of them, unhappily, true, and sensational, existing in the South just at the close of the Civil War. The author manifests a just appreciation of the anomalous state of society and in giving an account of occurrences, some of them horrible, seeks to do no injustice to any one on account of race, giving the conditions of the country and known prejudices, in extenuation. The author appreciates the unhappy conditions of his race in this country and all over the world and attributes to that condition the race feelings against the negro in the Northern as well as in the Southern States. He evidently has the good of his race at heart and shows no malice against the whites but rather appeals to their sense of magnanimity to aid in the uplifting of the negro. The book closes with what he calls Dorlan's plan which for its good sense, fairness and sympathy for the negro is well worthy of perusal by any one seeking truth on this subject.

Mr. Walter L. Fleming has reprinted, from the *Gulf States Historical Magazine*, his "Churches of Alabama during the Civil War and Reconstruction" (paper, pp. 25, Montgomery, Ala., 1902).

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE GULF STATES HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, September, 1902, Vol. 1, No. 2, pp. 81-168, bi-monthly, \$3.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Montgomery, Ala.

Contents: 1. The Confederate submarine torpedo boat Hunley, by W. A. Alexander (10 pages, reprint from N. O. *Picayune*, June, 1902, exact date not given; writer assisted in construction, and manning of the boat for some time; gives dimensions and facts from memory); 2. Letters from John C. Calhoun to Charles Tait (13 pages, 7 letters, 1818-1821, touching his work as Secretary of War, Spain in Florida, European politics of which he seemed a close observer; but most significant his refusal at first to see symptoms of any sectional feeling, and yet within two years, with marvelous foresight he predicts what actually happened as to estrangement, secession and conflict); 3. The Churches of Alabama during the Civil War and reconstruction, by Walter L. Fleming (23 pages, careful, scholarly, based on printed sources, showing acts of sects as organizations); 4. Louisiana newspaper files in the Library of Congress (5 pages, from a Library publication); 5. The Fisher family, by Thomas M. Owen (5 pages, the Virginia Fishers of Shenandoah Valley, Germanic origin); 6. Documents (5 pages, 3 documents, Georgians in Confederate navy; letter of Gov. Sargent of Miss Territory, 1801; and Tenn. Yazoo Co., 1797); 7. minor topics (6 pages); 8. Notes and queries (2 pages); 9. Historical news (7 pages); 10. Book notes and reviews (9 pages, all sorts of literature noticed, including historical periodicals).

The whole forms an excellent number, a promise of still better for subsequent issues.

November, 1902, Vol. 1, No. 3, pp. 169-237, bi-monthly, \$3.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Montgomery, Ala.

Contents: 1. Necessity for a new life of Andrew Jackson, by A. S. Colyar (10 pages, substantially reprinted from Nashville *American* of several years ago, though not so stated; urges that Parton and Sumner were prejudiced [see p. 57, Vol. 4, of these *Publications*]); 2. Continuity of Constitutional government in Mexico, by C. Ousley (5 pp., essay only, really a sketch of Juarez); 3. Louisiana History in Government documents, by W. Beer (10 pp., reference to material in U. S. State paper series); 4. Assassination of Lincoln, by J. W. Inzer (5 pp., showing excitement of Confederate prisoners on Johnson's Island, considerable bitterness among them, "a large majority" thinking it was for good of South); 5. Florida historical documents (3 pp., choice of Tallahassee, letter to Lafayette, adoption of Flag in 1861); 6. Raphael Semmes in U. S. navy (2 pp., official record); 7. Bound newspaper files in Ga. University library (1 p., over 100 vols., no complete sets); 8. Ross family, by T. M. Owen (5 pp., genealogy); 9. Documents (3 pp., Calhoun letters, 1845, endorsing split in Methodist church; J. A. Campbell letter, 1861, defending his course; expulsion of J. G. Birney from a Society of Univ. of Ala.); 10. Editorial departments (22 pp., commendation almost indiscriminate).

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, October, 1902, Vol. X, No. 2, pp. 113-224, quarterly, \$5.00 yearly, \$1.50 a copy, Richmond, Va.

Contents (summaries in parenthesis): 1. The Germans of the Valley (Concluded), by J. W. Wayland (18 pages, many names, statements, but no sources; sketches two typical men, John Kagey and J. P. G. Muhlenberg); 2. The Ferrar papers (8 pages, treasurer of Va. Co.; two selections from collection of material lately found in Cambridge, England, Order of Privy Council to him 1623, and letter of John Rolf, husband of Pocahontas, June 18, 1617); 3. Henry

County—Continued (6 pp. records from 1776 onwards, payments); 4. An abridgement of the laws of Virginia—Continued. (16 pages, touching marriages, militia, mills, naturalization, news, ordinaries, orphans, pardons, plant-cutting, prisons, public claims, runaways, servants, slaves, sheriffs); 5. The John Brown letters—Continued (14 pages, throw light on public feeling, several true predictions that Brown's death indicated crisis); 6. Some colonial letters (7 pages, family letters, chiefly women, Carter and Byrd families, 1760-1780; copies, incomplete, originals at "Oakland" destroyed by fire); 7. Pioneer days in Alleghany county, continued, by W. A. McAllister (4 pages, poor method, as no sources given, though based on something else); 8. Virginia militia in the Revolution—continued (2 pages, record of payments, names, amts.); 9. Will of Wilson Cary, 1772 (4 pages); 10. List of tithables in Northampton county, Va., August, 1666, continued (3 pages of names only); 11. Genealogy (11 pages, Brooke, Herndon, Cocke, Gray, Bowie, Robb, Lindsay, Minor, RoBards, Far-rar families); 12. Notes and Queries (10 pages); 13. Book reviews (7 pages).

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, October, 1902, Vol. XI, No. 2, pp. 79-148, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 a copy, Williamsburg, Va., L. G. Tyler, editor.

Contents: 1. Extracts from the records of Surry county (9 pp., in 17th century, nearly half a list of men subject to militia duty); 2. James City county land grants (4 pp., patents 1650-1660); 3. President Thomas Dawson's ordination as deacon (1 p., 1740); 4. Personal notices from "Virginia Gazette" (5 pp., chiefly marriages, deaths, advertisements, 1776-1777); 5. Journal of Col. James Gordon—Continued (14 pp., 1758-1759, chiefly family and neighborhood matters; capital for showing social life, but history of Journal not given); 6. Letters of William Sherwood (1½

pp., two, 1671, 1672, chiefly religious sentiments); 7. Proprietors of lots in Williamsburg in 1783 ($1\frac{1}{2}$ pp., 125 names); 8. Alexander family—Concluded ($5\frac{1}{2}$ pp.); 9. Occaneechee island (2 pp., in Roanoke river, near Clarks-ville, celebrated in Bacon's Rebellion as scene of fierce Indian battle, described by Byrd); 10. Early tombstones in Northern Neck (7 pp., copies of inscriptions, with genealogical notes, dates 1667 to 1854); 11. Hicks family ($1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.); 12. Family account of Mrs. Lucy Anne Page—Continued (5 pp., no dates given except in the genealogical chart covering one page); 13. Ball, Cuppage and Dameron families (3 pp., not scientific in form); 14. Whitehead family deeds (2 pp., 1696-1714); 15. Marriage bonds in Prince Edward county ($1\frac{1}{2}$ pp., 1780-1850); 16. An Irish estate (1 p., genealogical, Burke or Bourke family); 17. Armistead family (1 p., copied from old prayer book, 1762-1826); 18. Tombstones of Scarlett family ($\frac{1}{2}$ p., 2, 1695, 1698); 19. Tombstone of Martha Martin ($\frac{1}{2}$ p., 1738); 20. Notes ($2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.).

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, October, 1902, Vol. 2, No. 4, pp. 89 including 14 pp. of index, quarterly, \$1.00 yearly, 25 cents a copy, by W. Va. Hist. and Antiq. Society, Charleston, W. Va., W. S. Laidley, editor.

Contents: 1. Birthplace of President Jackson, by W. S. Laidley (5 pp., to prove, by tradition only, that Jackson was born in W. Va.); 2. General Charles Lee, by John D. Sutton (7 pp., sketch of life, will, inventory of personal property); 3. Kentuckians at Point Pleasant battle, by Miss L. K. Poage (10 pp., crowded with names and dates, but not a reference to authority); 4. Thomas Shepherd of Shepherdstown, by Mrs. F. J. Allen (5 pp., sketch of this founder of Shepherdstown first called Mecklenburg, dying in 1776; no reference); 5. Dr. W. H. Ruffner by Mrs. A. H. R. Barclay (10 pp., chief events in life of this vigorous preacher, educator, scientist, author, now in 79th year); 6. Genealogy

of Mrs. V. H. Patrick, by Rev. R. D. Roller (15 pp., not scientific genealogy, but sketches of several leading members of the family and branches); 7. The Camerons of Virginia, by Rev. W. T. Price (8 pp., not scientific, chiefly sketches of some leading members); 8. Alexander Campbell, by G. L. Cranmer (9 pp., essay on public services of this famous divine who sat in the Va. Constitutional Convention of 1829). The issue partakes mostly of the character of essays, no footnotes, no reference to authorities, adding but little to knowledge, though in the main pleasant reading, and thus serving a purpose.

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE, October, 1902, Vol. III, No. 4, pp. 193-283, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 a copy, Charleston, S. C.

Contents: 1. Papers of the Second Council of Safety (6 pp., one table folder, military reports and returns); 2. Officers of the S. C. Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-1761 (5 pp.); 3. Letters from Henry Laurens to his son John, 1773-1776 (9 pp., from Westminster, chiefly personal affairs); 4. Capt. John Colcock and some of his descendants, by A. S. Salley, Jr. (26 pp.); 5. Editorial departments (9 pp.); index (33 pp.).

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, October, 1902, Vol. VII, No. 4, pp. 311-398, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, 85 cents a copy, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents (summaries in parenthesis): 1. Governor William Trousdale, by B. F. Allen (4 pages, many dates and facts given, but not a reference to authorities); 2. The earliest records of Davidson county (6 pages, from court minutes of the first Tenn. county west of the Cumberland mountains; originals owned by the Tenn. Hist. Soc.); 3. Campbell papers (5 pages, from collection of Mrs. J. S. Pilcher; sketch and letter of Archibald Roane, sketch of

John H. Bowen, 1780-1822; no sources mentioned); 6. Madison county, continued, by J. G. Cisco (20 pages, style average county history; much from writer's own knowledge, much not but no line between the two, no sources given); 7. Roberts papers (12 pages, valuable original material bearing on Roberts's military service in Creek War, his dates 1754-1816); 8. The family of Brown—Concluded (9 pages, autobiography bearing on Revolutionary period); 9. Jedidiah Morse to Moses Fisk (2 page letter of June 22, 1800, from Morse [1761-1826], father of S. F. B. Morse, touching on politics and spiritualism); 10. Select documents—Concluded (13 pages, translations from papal volume of documents bearing on discovery of America); 11. Governor William Carroll, by Mrs. E. C. Tucker (8 pages, Carroll, 1788-1844; interesting paper, but not in scientific method, as author gives no exact sources for a mass of facts that she could not know first hand, relies in part on secondary data).

THE QUARTERLY OF THE TEXAS STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, October, 1902, Vol. VI, No. 2, pp. 81-168, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Austin Texas.

Contents: 1. Southwest boundary of Texas, by I. J. Cox (22 pp., careful study of sources to show that the Mexicans had documentary right on their side, while we had physical might and hence won); 2. Some materials for Southwestern history, by H. E. Bolton (9 pp., describing sources in City of Mexico on Texas and Louisiana, on New Mexico, and on early missionary work); 3. Reminiscences of C. C. Cox (26 pp., capital original material on early life in Texas); 4. Account of battle of San Jacinto, by J. W. Winters (5 pp., report of talks with a survivor); 5. African slave trade in Texas, by E. C. Barker (13 pp., good search of sources, disclosing that not over 1,000 slaves from Africa up to 1845, though negro slavery "was absolutely essential to the development of Texas"); 6. Editorial department (9 pp.).

THE METHODIST REVIEW for September-October, 1902, No. 175, pp. 643-800, bi-monthly, \$2.00 yearly, 35 cents a copy, Nashville, Tenn., organ of M. E. Church South.

Contents: 1. The Literary Woman in Rome, by Andrew Sledd (five Roman bluestockings, 3 in history and oratory, 2 in poetry, every one "a literary failure"); 2. The Constitution of 1808, by Hiram L. Sibley (a review of W. F. Barclay and J. J. Tigert on constitutional history of the American Methodist Church); 3. The Economic Theory of Wages, by F. W. Moore (optimistic estimate of good results of labor organizations); 4. The Place of revivals in American Church History, by J. E. M'Culloch (sketch of 3 great revival periods, 1734, 1797, 1858, with prediction of 4th as the three conditions of others now obtain, "national crisis," "skepticism," and "devitalization of the church"); 5. Scriptural Conceptions of Deaconesses and their work, by Rev. G. E. Hiller (favors greater use of both sexes in this office); 6. The Religious Crisis in Spain, by Rev. F. G. Smith (strong description of the paralyzing clutch of the clergy there); 7. Hittites and Semites, by Walter M. Patton (popularization of scholarly work); 8. George Borrow, by Mary S. Smith (rapid summary of this energetic missionary, reformer, traveler, prolific author, 1803-1881, once of wide reputation, now forgotten); 9. The Constitution of Methodism, by John J. Tigert (an answer to Sibley—above—and to Barclay); 10. Editorial departments.

November-December, 1902, No. 176, pp. 803-960, bi-monthly, \$2.00 yearly, 35 cents a copy, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Poetry of J. R. Lowell (part 1), by H. N. Snyder (16 pp., based on Scudder's Lowell; Lowell "the most characteristic figure in American literature," emphasizes Lowell's *human* sympathies); 2. Primary functions of the preacher, by T. W. Hunt (12 pp., develops conception of "a herald, with a message"); 3. H. J. Stockard, by Mrs. F. L. Townsend (6 pp., review of small volume of verse by a

North Carolina poet, flavored with too much local laudation); 4. Pilkington of Uganda, by W. G. Foote (12 pp., review of the biography of this English missionary to Africa, 1865-1897); 5. Early American journalism, by W. T. Hale (9 pp., adds nothing, boiled down from stock sources); 6. Maintenance of discipline in the Church, by J. A. Anderson (10 pp., admits Methodism is drifting away from the New Testament in discipline, but doubts whether anything can be done); 7. Study in democracy, by Mrs. J. D. Hammond (6 pp., review of Jane Addams's book); 8. O. W. Holmes, by E. W. Bowen (14 pp., Holmes as author, second class poet, first rank in prose); 9. Immutability of law, by J. S. Bryan (7 pp., from theological basis); 10. What we did for the Negro before the war, by F. Walton (8 pp., work of Christianization, especially by Methodists); 11. Editorial departments (50 pp., followed by index of 5 pp.).

The periodical will hereafter be *THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW*. It is not self-sustaining though it was for four years, 1894-1898. The general character will be the same, with more space to book reviews.

THE SEWANEE REVIEW, October, 1902, Vol. X, No. 4, pp. 385-512, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Sewanee, Tenn.

Contents: 1. R. L. Stevenson, by Marie L. Whiting (21 pp., a pleasant study of characteristics, based on Balfour and Colvin); 2. Rhythm and the science of poetry, by P. E. More (12 pp., showing that on the music side verse is amenable to laws of acoustics); 3. Naval administration during the Revolution, by C. O. Paullin (11 pp., rapidly summarizing the efforts of the 13 colonies at naval warfare); 4. Correspondence of Calhoun, by G. M. Pinckney (10 pp., chiefly Calhoun's character, from Jameson's edition); 5. George Patterson, by Thos. F. Gailor (11 pp., most readable sketch of this Episcopal preacher, 1828-1901); 6. Social

question and the Christian answer, by Kemper Boccock (7 pp., that Christianity may have to swallow State socialism as the antidote against capitalism); 7. Two dramas, by G. B. Rose (4 pp., strongly condemns "Francisca da Rimini," praises "Monna Vanna"); 8. Future of the Democratic party, by A. T. McNeal and W. E. Mikell (14 pp., predictions of the past not the future, amateurish tone for so big a subject); 9. Ten years of the Sewanee Review, by J. B. Hennemann (16 pp., appreciative history of this most creditable literary periodical venture of the South since the Civil War); 10. Reviews and notes (20 pp., with 31 pp. of general index).

THINGS AND THOUGHTS, September-October, 1902 (Vol. II, No. 4, pp. 199-268, bi-monthly, \$1.25 yearly, 25 cents a copy, Winchester, Va.) has a capital sketch of A. S. Johnston, by Gen. M. J. Wright, who considers Shiloh "the first great battle that had ever been fought on the American continent;" Rev. J. M. Hawley treats "life in the Old South" making one specially good point that it is "a baseless fiction" to claim essential differences in character between early settlers in New England and Virginia.

THE LOST CAUSE for September, 1902 (pp. 18-30, 4to, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy, Louisville, Ky.) announces that with the next issue will be begun the publication of "the name of every regiment and battalion of infantry, cavalry, artillery, including Indians and engineers, and field officers, from all the Southern States in the Confederate army, 1861-1865." No statement is made as to the sources for this list.

October, 1902 (Vol. VII, No. 3, pp., 33-46, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy, Louisville, Ky.), contains a sketch of efforts to discover the original Great Seal of the Confederacy. So far these attempts have been of no avail,

though the editorial statement is made that the Seal is still in existence to be brought to light at the proper time.

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN (September, October and November, 1902, Vol. 10, Nos. 9-11, pp. 387-517, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy, Nashville, Tenn.) contains in last issue a scheme for perpetuating the periodical by disposing of a half interest in it for 1,000 shares at ten dollars each, to be taken by friends of the publication, no one to have more than one share.

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE for October, 1902 (Vol. XXI, No. 4, pp. 273-346, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy, organ D. A. R., Washington, D. C.) consists of four historical essays, and the doings of the organization, with four pages of Revolutionary records.

November, 1902, Vol. XXI, No. 5, pp. 353-432, illustrates the vitality of picturesque historical myths. In an article on Washington and Oregon we have a rehash of the Whitman legend, how that devoted man braved the hardships of a winter ride over the Rockies, and across the plains to the East in order to save that Pacific region to the United States. This little fairy tale has been smashed to pieces time and again, notably by Bourne, for Whitman had no more to do with fixing our boundary line in that section than he had to do with directing the course of the Mississippi—and yet this romance is restated with all of a little child's faith in Santa Claus. There is also an account of the ceremony of breaking ground for the Memorial Hall on October 11, 1902.

December, 1902 (Vol. XXI, No. 6, pp. 439-535) has a second account of the ceremony of breaking ground for the Hall. It adds substantially nothing to the November report, and no reason apparent for printing it except that the "Historian-General" may get her name in.

The *American Historical Review* prints among its documents in the October number a letter written by Lafayette to Dr. Samuel Cooper from Yorktown under date of October 26, 1781, in which he reviews the disastrous conclusion of Cornwallis's campaign. He compares the siege of Yorktown and of Charleston: "It is true there has been less gallantry on the part of the British [at Yorktown], and less sense on the part of this General displayed in the siege of Charlestown than in any siege that ever was made. But however our garrison of Charlestown was paid a very great compliment to when after so short a space Lord Cornwallis accepted the same terms." The talents of Cornwallis he greatly admired, but "Sir Henry Clinton's repeated blunders have thrown the gallant Cornwallis in this disagreeable situation;" no man had ever helped him so well to deceive Lord Cornwallis "as the Commander-in-Chief of the British army."

There is also a letter written by Alexander H. Stephens on June 15, 1854, to Robert Sims Burch in which he discusses the annexation of Texas and slavery, the Nebraska bill, and the question of slavery in the territory acquired from Mexico.

An awkward arrangement for the reader is that of placing the title of an article in some issues on the second page of cover instead of on the first along with the other titles. No warning is given and time is often wasted in search for a paper.

In the *Review of Reviews* for October, under the title "The South and her History," Mr. David Y. Thomas summarizes in a brief way what has been done in the South for the advancement of history and historical work. He deals mainly with State and corporate endeavor and mentions by name most of the journals devoted to history and kindred topics. Reference is made also to a few individual students but this list is very short and is not altogether typical

of the most creditable work that has been done in the last decade.

THE FLORIDA MAGAZINE in the October, November and December issues has the usual variety of light literature (Jacksonville, Fla., monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy).

NOTES AND NEWS.

A STIMULUS FOR SOUTHERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATIONS.
—The Chicago Historical Society has recently made a most important addition to its historical treasures by the acquisition of some of the "original sources" for the early history of Illinois in the shape of a collection of the printed laws which were in force within its limits from the commencement of government under the ordinance of 1787 until the admission of the State in 1819. This collection comprises 17 volumes (only one missing), all of them being original contemporaneously printed editions.

Of them, five contain the laws of the "territory of the U. S. northwest of the river Ohio" from 1787 to 1800, the period during which Illinois was a part of it. Of these, the first two were printed in Philadelphia in 1792 and 1794, while the other three were printed in Cincinnati in 1796, 1798 and 1800. The one printed in Cincinnati in 1796 is the first book printed northwest of the Ohio river.

Of the laws of Indiana Territory (which included Illinois from 1800 to 1809) there are six volumes. Of these the first was printed at Frankfort, Ky., in 1802, and the others in Vincennes in 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, and 1808. The 1804 volume is the first book printed in Indiana and west of Ohio; and the 1807, a book of 572 pages, being a complete revision of existing law, is the largest book that had been printed in the West.

The laws of Illinois Territory from 1809 to 1811 were not printed, at least no copies are known, and there is no other evidence that they were printed. The volume for 1812 like the first volumes for the Northwest and Indiana Territories was printed outside of the Territory (at Russellville, Ky.) and for the same reason, namely, that there had been no printing press as yet established within its limits.

Nor are the laws of 1813 and 1814 known to have been printed (except one act of 1814 in a pamphlet relating to a controversy between the Governor and the Legislature on one side, and the Supreme Court on the other) but from 1815 to 1818 there were six volumes printed, all at Kaskaskia. Of these the first two are the "Laws revised and digested under the authority of the Legislature by Nathaniel Pope" and printed June 2nd and July 4, 1815, and they are the first books of laws and the first books of considerable size printed in Illinois, and the first of any kind except the small pamphlet of 45 pages spoken of above. They also are the largest books, 840 pages in the two volumes, that had then been printed northwest of the Ohio and perhaps west of the Alleghenies. The other four volumes are the laws of the three sessions of 1815-16, 1816-17 and 1817-18, one of them being printed in two editions, both of which are in this collection.

From what has been said above, it will be seen that these books, besides being, as are all laws, the most authentic evidence we can have of the state of society in the early days of the great Northwest, are also remarkable illustrations of the history of early printing there, being as they are examples of the beginning and progress of that art in that region. It is certainly very much to be desired that this branch of the history of our country should be carried on from the point at which it was left, about 1800, by the only adequate treatment of the subject that has ever been made—Isaiah Thomas's *History of Printing in America*. Some one should continue that history and include at least the introduction of printing into the various parts of the vast region west of the Alleghenies.

This collection was made by Mr. T. L. Cole, of Washington, D. C. He succeeded in bringing together five different lots of these early laws (two of Indiana and three of Illinois) and by taking volumes from all these lots he was

able to make this one set. It is believed to be absolutely unique as a collection since the only other that at all compares with it (the one made by Judge W. L. Gross, of Springfield, Ill., and now in the Illinois State Historical Library) while having a copy of the only book lacking from this, also lacks several that this contains.

This valuable storehouse of material cost the Chicago Historical Society over \$2,000. The amount was contributed by the generosity of several of the members immediately after the case was laid before them. Sometime since the Society purchased the Polk papers for a good round sum also quickly raised by subscription. Such liberality is a noble example for Southern Associations that get almost none of such indispensable repositories of facts except by donation, and of late this method is bringing but slight results when the material can be sold. Of course there is much wealth in Chicago, but the South is no longer poverty stricken. The song of prosperity is almost as strident and pervasive there as anywhere else.

HOW MANY MEN IN THE SOUTHERN ARMY?—600,000 only has been the widespread belief in the South for years, but at least a million says Mr. T. L. Livermore, of Boston, in a most thorough, scholarly investigation he made and published in book form more than a year ago. There is not a hint of prejudice in his work, on the contrary he pays the highest tribute to Southern valor. Either the South should drop the 600,000 estimate or answer Livermore in the same scientific spirit. It is very significant that the editor of the *Confederate Veteran*, in September, 1902, issue, thinks that the 600,000 limit is too low, as "not consistent with the claimed number by each State in the aggregate." Rev. J. W. Jones, lately appointed agent for the Battle Abbey Funds, is one of the main authorities for the general acceptance of the 600,000 number. It seems almost a sacred

duty now for him either to retract or reply. There is nothing practical in the matter now, because it is far away and above mere practicality, it is a solemn obligation of eternal truth.

A TENDER SENTIMENT.—A young Englishman, Arthur Lawson, of considerable means, who has made large investments in Virginia, has been so impressed, according to the *Confederate Veteran* for September, 1902, with the story of the courage and character of the Confederate soldier that he has been chiefly influential in the erection of a granite memorial, a "low but beautiful monumental cross with the inscription, 'Non sibi sed patriæ.'" It stands on a high hill near the gap in the Valley Mountain, Va., and was formally dedicated July 17, 1902, the oration being delivered by Bishop Peterkin. The dead who are so remembered were mostly from the Tennessee troops.

MISSISSIPPI CONFEDERATE RECORDS.—In the *Gulf States Historical Magazine* for September, 1902, Mr. Dunbar Rowland gives an account of the preservation of Mississippi military rolls up to 1863 when the State Capital, Jackson, was captured by Federal troops. The State officials boxed up these papers and turned them over to the Masonic lodge in the city for safe keeping. Only a few persons knew of the circumstance and all died except one before the hiding place was divulged last year by Mr. E. E. Baldwin. They were instantly turned over to the State Department of Archives and History, of which Mr. Rowland is Director.

KENTUCKY CONFEDERATE ROLLS.—"At the instance and insistence of Adj. Gen. Murray" the Kentucky "legislature of 1902 passed a resolution providing for compiling and publishing" the military record of every Kentuckian that served in the Confederate army. Copies of the volume will be distributed to each county in the State and to each State

in the Union, and a number will be placed on sale. The State has already gathered such information for the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and for her soldiers in the Federal army of the Civil War.

THE MOST SENSIBLE JEFFERSON MEMORIAL.—The patriotic organizations of the Revolution, both Sons and Daughters, are interested in a movement to build a boulevard from Monticello to the Virginia University, in honor of Jefferson. General Fitzhugh Lee is active in enlisting the aid of the D. A. R., whose officers endorse the plan.

THE BEST PRESERVED COLONIAL CHURCH in Virginia, according to the Virginia historical *Magazine* for October, 1902, is Christ Church in Lancaster county. Fortunately for antiquarians, though not for religion, ecclesiastical interest for many years has been so low that there was no congregation to modernize it. But there have been vandals to plunder and destroy still "the high pulpit, with the sounding board above it and the clerk's desk below, the great pews of black walnut, some of them capable of containing twenty people and the rock like plaster on the walls, still remain as they were, only needing comparatively slight repairs and refreshing." "The main fabric of the church within and without remains as it was when built." It is now under the care of the Va. Antiquities Society, who have spent several hundred dollars on it, and provided a caretaker.

EARLY IN THE PHILIPPINES.—James Wray, of Elizabeth City, Va., according to the Va. historical *Magazine* for October, 1902, was a midshipman in the English fleet that captured Manila, September 6, 1762. There is in the county records a power of attorney from Wray in his attempt to get his share of prize money for the capture of a Spanish galleon during the siege of Manila.

THE TENNESSEE VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY was organized at Huntsville, Ala., September 3, 1902, at "an enthusiastic gathering of historical students," as described in the *Gulf States Magazine* of November, 1902. The President is Judge R. W. Walker, of Huntsville; Secretary and Treasurer, Oliver D. Street, Guntersville, Ala.

FEMININE METHODS IN HISTORY.—Woman's contempt for logic and rules of evidence seems as characteristic in history as in the chit chat of a social call or afternoon tea, according to an incident related in the *American Monthly Magazine* for October last. It seems that some of the fair Daughters of the American Revolution noted a cannon ball in an old wall in Norfolk, Va., and sought to learn something about it, but they could get nothing more than speculation that it might have been fired during the War of 1812 or the Civil War. Then we are coolly told "none knew its correct history. For this reason, recently the Daughters of the American Revolution had a tablet put under the ball reading: 'Fired by Lord Dunmore, January 1, 1776.'"—If you don't know anything about a relic then label it any way to suit yourself, is the plan of these gracious investigators.

THE GENERAL EDUCATION BOARD (see page 281, Volume 6) was incorporated by act of Congress early in December, 1902. Under the terms of the measure, activity will not be confined to any section, but it is understood that special effort will be made to advance the cause of education in the South. There is good prospect that it will receive liberal donations for its purposes. Headquarters are to be in Washington, but with no aim whatever to localize expenditures here. The incorporators named in the act are: William H. Baldwin, Jr., Jabez L. M. Curry, Frederick T. Gates, Daniel C. Gilman, Morris K. Jesup, Robert C. Ogden, Walter H. Page, George Foster Peabody, and Albert Shaw.

THE D. A. R. CONTINENTAL HALL.—The ceremony of breaking ground for this memorial structure was observed in Washington on Saturday, October 11, 1902. The President-General, Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks, delivered a short formal address. The site is on 17th Street, within one square of the Corcoran Art Gallery.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

MARCH, 1903.

No. 2.

REPORT OF SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

BY COLYER MERIWETHER, SECRETARY.

The Seventh Annual Meeting of the Southern History Association, for the transaction of business and the election of officers, was held at the residence of General Marcus J. Wright, 1743 Corcoran Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., Friday evening, February 27, 1903. The reports of the Secretary and Treasurer were read and accepted, the latter having been previously audited by Mr. T. L. Cole. Steps were taken towards a special meeting on the subject of reconstruction. Suggestions were made for widening the scope, and increasing the membership of the Association. General Wright, Mr. B. F. Johnson and the Secretary were appointed a committee to draw up resolutions (page 146) in memory of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, the former President of the Association. Officers were chosen as given below. After adjournment the members were entertained with refreshments by General Wright.

The officers are as follows:

President: General Marcus J. Wright, Washington, D. C.

Vice-Presidents: General M. C. Butler, Edgefield, S. C.; Mr. Thomas Nelson Page, Washington, D. C.; President Woodrow Wilson, Princeton, N. J.; Hon. S. Pasco, Isthmian

Canal Commission; Colonel George A. Porterfield, Charles-Town, W. Va.; Mr. Thomas H. Clark, Law Librarian of Congress.

Secretary and Treasurer: Colyer Meriwether, Washington, D. C.

Administrative Council (in addition to above officers): Professor Kemp P. Battle, Chapel Hill, N. C.; Colonel R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va.; Mr. T. L. Cole, Washington, D. C.; Prof. R. H. Dabney, University of Va.; Prof. John R. Ficklen, Tulane University, New Orleans, La.; Prof. Charles Lee Smith, Liberty, Mo.; Prof. W. C. Stubbs, New Orleans, La.; Dr. S. B. Weeks, Santa Fe, New Mexico; Prof. Lucian Johnston, Baltimore, Md.; Mr. Alexander Summers, Bureau of Education; President George T. Winston, Raleigh, N. C.; Colonel J. B. Killebrew, Nashville, Tenn.; Mr. B. F. Johnson, Richmond, Va.; Colonel John B. Brownlow, Post Office Department; Prof. George P. Garrison, Austin, Texas.

THE SECRETARY'S REPORT.

The Seventh Annual Meeting finds our Association up to its usual average. Our membership is substantially the same. Our regular volume of publications equals any of its predecessors, except one, in pagination, and surpasses all in the space given to original material. Our surplus is the largest in our history.

In the general field the year has not been signalized by any very unusual incident, but it can be said with safety that interest in the study of the past is gradually increasing, a slow but solid growth. No preëminent book appeared, no striking impetus was given to the cause. One new society was started, the Tennessee Valley one, and an older one, that of Louisiana, made efforts to get published by the U. S. Government a mass of important documents. A broad scheme for the whole country has been announced by a leading firm, a coöperative history of the U. S. The Carnegie Institution has also set aside a fund for investigating the sources

Canal Commission; Colonel George A. Porterfield, Charlottesville, W. Va.; Mr. Thomas H. Clark, Law Librarian of Congress.

Secretary and Treasurer: Colyer Meriwether, Washington, D. C.

Administrative Council (in addition to above officers): Professor Kemp P. Battle, Chapel Hill, N. C.; Colonel R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va.; Mr. T. L. Cole, Washington, D. C.; Prof. R. H. Dabney, University of Va.; Prof. John R. Ficklen, Tulane University, New Orleans, La.; Prof. Charles Lee Smith, Liberty, Mo.; Prof. W. C. Stubbs, New Orleans, La.; Dr. S. B. Weeks, Santa Fe, New Mexico; Prof. Lucian Johnston, Baltimore, Md.; Mr. Alexander Summers, Bureau of Education; President George T. Winston, Raleigh, N. C.; Colonel J. B. Killebrew, Nashville, Tenn.; Mr. B. F. Johnson, Richmond, Va.; Colonel John B. Brownlow, Post Office Department; Prof. George P. Garrison, Austin, Texas.

THE SECRETARY'S REPORT.

The Seventh Annual Meeting finds our Association up to its usual average. Our membership is substantially the same. Our regular volume of publications equals any of its predecessors, except one, in pagination, and surpasses all in the space given to original material. Our surplus is the largest in our history.

In the general field the year has not been signalized by any very unusual incident, but it can be said with safety that interest in the study of the past is gradually increasing, a slow but solid growth. No preëminent book appeared, no striking impetus was given to the cause. One new society was started, the Tennessee Valley one, and an older one, that of Louisiana, made efforts to get published by the U. S. Government a mass of important documents. A broad scheme for the whole country has been announced by a leading firm, a coöperative history of the U. S. The Carnegie Institution has also set aside a fund for investigating the sources

of history in the official repositories in Washington. The national Association will for the first time in its existence gather in annual convention south of the Potomac at New Orleans, next Christmas. This will be both a testimonial to historical interest in the South, and, it is trusted, a stimulant for the future.

For the first time in the life of the Association with one exception, we hold our annual meeting without the presence of Dr. J. L. M. Curry. He presided at the organization, and on the removal of Mr. W. L. Wilson from Washington, became our president and so remained till his death (on February 12). Interested in history, but specially devoted to that of our chosen field, he was always ready to aid with suggestion, with counsel, and with his pen. Ever willing to grant an interview, ever prompt till bodily weakness prevented, to answer a communication, ever punctual in fulfilling a promise of contribution, he stands, remarkable for one of his age, a model of courtesy and energy. Cheerfully giving of his valuable time and strength to a cause that could add neither to his purse nor his honors, he was a union of high purpose, strong sympathy, and noble sense of charity and culture. To education, to public service and to history he consecrated his days, and in each path he walked with a sure and fearless step. It is to be hoped that in the near future some of the institutions that he was so active in guiding will put in printed form a record of his achievements.

TREASURER'S REPORT FOR 1902.

Receipts.

Balance from 1901,	\$430 07
Membership fees,	688 20
Sales,	107 52
Interest,	10 72

Reprints,	3 00
Miscellaneous,	1 91
<hr/>	
Total,	\$1,241 42

Expenditures for 1902.

Printing <i>Publications</i> , 6 Nos., vouchers 1-6,	\$536 80
Secretary's allowance, voucher 24,	100 00
Postage, vouchers 7, 8, 14, 15, 17, 18, 27,	56 14
Freight and expressage, voucher 29,	15 15
Office printing, vouchers 10, 13, 16, 21, 25, 26, ..	14 75
General expenses, voucher 28,	13 54
Purchase of back volumes, vouchers 11, 12, 22,	10 22
Rebate of fee, voucher 19,	3 00
Miscellaneous, voucher 30,	1 66
<hr/>	

Total,	\$751 26
Surplus, certified check, voucher 31, plus cash, ..	\$490 16

I have examined the foregoing account as Auditing Committee and find it to be correct.

T L. COLE,
Auditing Committee.

January 8, 1903.

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN.

BY JOHN REDD.

WITH ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

(Continued.)

About the first of April Col. Richard Henderson, with something like forty men who were on their way to Kentucky to make the first permanent settlement; they stopped at the fort 6 or 8 days to supply themselves with meat, as for bread we had none for ourselves:—as soon as they were supplied themselves, they set out on their journey.¹ During the year we were not uninterrupted by the Indians, during the fall Wm. Priest with 8 or 10 men came out and built a fort a few miles above Martins. About the same time Wm. Mumps with a small party of men came out and built a fort at the Sinking Springs, 20 miles from Martins where Lee court house now is; at the forts the Settlers cut down and killed the timber on a good deal of Land, and in the Spring they were surrounded by fences made of brush and rails and planted in corn: during the past fall several small parties passed on their way to Kentucky—many of whom were murdered by the Indians, this produced a very great excitement with the Settlers in the Valley. In May 1776, Genl. Martin returned home, promising to return in four weeks,—the four weeks expired and we had heard nothing from Genl. Martin: the Settlers at Priest and Mumps fort had all left and some of our own men. Days rolled on and we could hear nothing from Martin nor the Settlement we became alarmed at our situation, we knew that something of great moment had taken place or Martin would either returned or send a messenger out to let us know why he did not come at the appointed time. As our number had decreased to about 10 and we could hear nothing from Martin, we held a counsel and determined to remain 3 days longer and if we could hear nothing from the Settlement in that time to start for home. The day we held our Council Wm. Parks one of our num-

¹See Appendix II.

ber insisted upon our going some 8 miles below the fort and put up a few poles in the shape of a house, kill some trees, dig some holes in the ground and plant his corn so as to Secure a corn sight and return the third morning time enough to start with us if we Should [leave] for the Settlement. We very reluctantly gave our consent on the same evening Parks, his nephew Thomas, and his negro man set out to secure his corn right the 3 morning after Parks left the day he promised to return to our great surprise young Parks came and informed us that his uncle had left the evening before to kill some meat, shortly after his leaving he heard him shoot and had heard nothing from him since. I and 2 others set out with young Parks and on arriving at his cabin he showed us the way his uncle went. We found his tracks and followed it with great care, after going about one mile we came to where some Indians had been Lying among some lime stone rocks on the Kentucky trace about fifty yards from where the Indians had been we saw old Parks lying dead on his face on examining him we found he was shot through the heart. From his tracks he must have gone some thirty yards from where he was shot. He was scalped and a war club left sunk in his brain we skinned some tough bark with it, lashed the body of old Parkes to a poll and two of us with and end of the pole on our Shoulders carried him to his cabin and buried him. The same evening returned to the fort, and among these we found an express sent out by Genl. Martin informing us that the Indians had declared war and were doing a great deal of mischief, the morning after the arrival of the express we broke up and came to Blackymore fort on clinch river at this fort we found the greater part of the men who had left Mumps and Priest forts, we soon raised a company of some 20 men returned and thin'd our corn; after this I came home on arriving at home I found that Martin had been appointed Captain, and was raising his men, the company was soon raised, officers appointed and I received the appointment of orderly. Sgt. The company was ordered to start'imme-

diately to Eaton's fort near the long Island of Holston and formed a Junction with Colo. W. Christian who had command of an army of 2,000 men a few days before we arrived at the fort Colo. Christian ascertained through his spies that a large body of Indians had crossed the river and was coming towards the fort. All of the men that could be spared were immediately put under the command of Colo. Wm. Cocke and ordered out to meet the Indians. About one and one-half miles from the river Colo. Cocke with 400 men met the enemy, who greatly out numbering the whites, were sure of an easy victory. Their first onset was accompanied with hooping and yelling. Colo. Cocke not being acquainted with the Indian mode fighting thought that their yelling was a Signal of victory, believing the day to be lost he became completely panic strick and put out at the top of his speed for the fort. On arriving there he reported that his men were completely cut in pieces. About one hour after the gallant Colo. arrived at the fort news reached him that his men had driven back into the forest, without the loss of a Single man and the Indians left fourteen of their dead lying on the field.²

A few days after Capt. Martin's company arrived at the fort: Christian's command had increased to about one thousand men. He ordered the army to march down to the Holston river and build a fort on the bank opposite to the long Island, on going down we passed by the late battle ground of the whites and Indians, the Indians that had been killed were all lying as they fell—with the exceptions of some who had their legs and arms torn by the wolves.

On arriving at the Holston we immediately set to work *building a fort* a few days after we commenced the fort Intelligence was received that the Indians had murdered several persons, some 5 or 6 miles below on the river; as soon as

² Cocke's conduct is, I believe, correctly stated—but this battle happened sometime before Col. Christian reached Eaton's Fort—nor were there many of Cocke's party as Maj. Redd seems to think. See Haywoods Hist. of Tenna.—official account and his statement—I. C. D.

this news reached us Capt. Martin with 30 of his men volunteered to go in pursuit of the Indians, and soon arrived at the place where the murder had been committed; from the one that made his escape we learned that one of the men that was murdered had some time before made a small Settlement but he became alarmed on account of the Indians and fled to Eatons fort and remained there until Col. Christian commenced building his fort on the Holston thinking he could now return with Safety, he with his two Sons, Brother and another man came back and these four were murdered by the Indians.

Capt. Martin found three of their bodies lying in front of the cabin and their scalps taken off, the fourth we tracked some fifty yards to where he jumped into the river, and in a short time found his body lodged on some driftwood a short distance below. Capt. Martin soon became satisfied from the tracks of the Indians that there must have been a large party of them. I was sent back by Capt. Martin to inform Colonel Christian of all the circumstances we had gathered of the murder. As soon as Colo. Christian received the intelligence sent by Martin, he ordered 30 more men to be raised and with provisions enough to last several days, the same evening set out and joined Martin's command.

The next morning at sunrise Capt. Martin set out and the same day followed the Indians 30 miles, and came to where they camped the night before; the second day they marched 30 miles and found that the Indians were still one day ahead of them; the third day we followed them to the Tennessee river, and there we were about 20 miles from the Indian Towns. Capt. Martin finding that we could not gain on them returned to Christians fort. Shortly after we returned, the fort was completed and supplied with provisions and men. Shortly after Colo. C. completed his fort he set out with something like 2,000 men to attack the Indians in their own Towns. In this expedition Capt. Martin accompanied him. Col. C. Set out about the last of Oct. 76, he heard that the Indians had about 3,000 men encamped on hunting Creek, 15 miles beyond french broad river.

The movement of the army was very slow in consequence of all their supplies being carried on horses, for we did not have a Single wagon. Before we arrived at the french broad, we learned that we were to be attacked while we crossed the river. When we arrived at the river a halt was ordered and a ridge overlooking the ford of the river, at the ford was a small Island within some fifty yards of this side, the water was deep and very rapid, on the other side of the Island the river was much wider though shallow and with a smooth bottom. Between the Island and the other bank we expected an attack from the Indians, the ridge we halted on ran some distance parallel with the river, on this ridge a great many piles of wood were placed at the ordinary distance, these piles of wood were set on fire at night, and 600 men were ordered to march down and cross the river some five miles below and at a certain minute the next day to come up on the opposite side of the river so they should be in the rear of the Indians on their attack on the balance of the army. Early the next morning 600 men were ordered to cross to the opposite of the river, the remainder of the men, 800, were left to protect the baggage, &c. Captain Martin's company was in front, two of his men were quite unwell, these Martin advised not to cross, but they insisted on going over and sharing with their comrades in the expected fight. Martin at last yielded to their wishes, but determined they should not endanger their lives by wading the river. As soon as they arrived at the river, Martin pulled off all his clothes except his shirt and put them in his breeches, put his breeches across his shoulders, took one of the sick men on his back and his gun in one hand and marched gallantly at the head of his Colum to the Island and then he deposited his load and returned for the other sick man. After they had all got over in the Island and they examined their guns they were ordered to march over on the other side of the river in double Columns, and when the bank was touched by the head of the Colum they were to march to the right and left and not to halt even if they should be

fired upon until the Colum had crossed. This order was obeyed to the very letter. Capt. Martins Company was in front. Just as the army crossed and was drawn out in Single Colum up and down the river, the 600 men that crossed five miles below were seen coming some 300 yards off Stretched out in Single Column Similar to the other.

At this State of Affairs news was received that the Indians had broken up their camp but could not tell which way they had gone. Colo. Christian not knowing at what moment he might meet with an attack from his treacherous foe, held his men in a position to meet them at any moment. The balance of the army with the baggage was ordered across the river and joined the 1,200 men. Soon as the baggage train crossed the river the army was expecting every moment to see the Indians make a rush from their place of concealment. A great noise was heard in the direction of a large Canebrake. We were satisfied that it was the noise of a large body of Indians making a charge upon us—the officers were calling out in every direction, men be at your post. The noise was growing more distinct but was still very audible. Again it grew louder and soon appeared to be getting off. The army was kept in a State of suspense for some time, at last Colo. Christian sent some men in that direction to see what the Indians were doing.

The messengers returned and reported that the noise proceeded from a large herd of Bufellow which had been badly frightened and had taken refuge in a canebrake some half mile off or more, some spies came in and reported that the Indians instead of coming to meet us had gone in the direction of their towns. Colo. C. believing that there was not much danger of an immediate attack from the Indians, and his men were very much fatigued gave orders that the army would proceed no farther that day. The Captains were ordered to dismiss their companies and were ordered to commence cooking. In a very short time the tents were pitched and almost every man was preparing something to eat.

(To be continued.)

A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE IN 1837.

THE JOURNAL OF WM. H. WILLS.

(Continued.)

[As noted in the previous issue the journal proper ceased then, but the record of the journey continues in the form of letters from Mr. Wills to his wife, which now follow.]

* * * I have arrived safely in Tallahassee and in good health but much fatigued as might be expected. I got in a little after 12 o'clock and while waiting for my dinner sit down a second time to write to [you]. * * * The clouds look dark and lowering as if a storm was at hand. If the weather should prove favorable however, I design continuing my journey and hope to get to-night beneath the friendly roof of Genl. Whitaker or some of the kind friends of that neighborhood. I may have to remain here to-night from the inclemency of the weather, if so I hope to proceed in the morning. This is the 18th day since I left Tarboro. * * * In traveling far I find persons cannot always mark out the courses they will pursue. This has been my case. In my last letter* to you written from Camden, S. C. I informed you that I designed avoiding Augusta, and passing through Milledgeville, * * * * But on going farther, I learned that it was better and much nearer for me to go through *Augusta* and avoid Milledgeville. This course I have pursued and from Augusta came direct via: of Hawkinsville. Thus, in doing so, I deprived myself of getting a letter in Milledgeville (if there was one) and up to this time have not heard one word from you. In Augusta, I wrote to the Post Master of Milledgeville to forward my letter to me to this place and on getting in this

*Dated April 11, 1837.

morning I went directly to the office, but being Sunday found no person there. I shall go again presently, * * * If I do not find the Post Master when I go again I shall try and get your uncle Ely [Whitaker] to send to town to-morrow for nothing will much interest me till I hear from you. When I wrote you last I requested your second letter to be directed here. If you have *not* written a second time direct to Marianna; or if you have let your third letter be directed to that place. It is almost impossible for me to look afar enough ahead for your letters to meet me. Still I want you to write as I direct and if they do not get to the places directed before I do, I can order them to follow me. If it was not for the postage,* I could write you every day, but it is useless to write so often. Last Wednesday, while riding on the road, through a barren, lonesome land, I saw three horse-men ahead,** When we met, one of them was James Baker, and in a few minutes came up his brother, your uncle Smith, Mr. Godwin and Mr. Dixon. * * * We stopt and talked for half an hour. They informed me that Dr. Baker and your Father were only awaiting my arrival in Florida to take their departure for N. C. I suppose you may look for your uncle Smith at home about the 5th of May perhaps before. * * * It is my purpose to spend two or three days in your Uncle Elys neighborhood and then go up to look for your Father.* * * * *

Tallahassee, Florida,
Sunday 23rd Apl., 1837.

* * * * * My last letter to you was written from Tallahassee 23rd April. * * In the afternoon of that day I rode out to Genl. Whitakers eight miles from Tallahassee. It commenced raining just as I left town and rained exceedingly hard, and mostly all the afternoon, but as I had

*The postage paid on this letter was 25 cents.

**Cf. p. 13, of vol. 7, in entry for "Wednesday morning, 19th."

started, I would not turn back, and rode nearly all the way in it, but did not get wet. * * * On Monday evening, your Father came down and we remained together in that neighborhood until Thursday morning 27th, when we left for your Father's residence. It is a delightful neighborhood near Tallahassee, and it would gratify me and I know yourself for us to be situated there, and as regards business I think I could do well there. But I cannot consent to carrying my beloved family to such a sickly place as Tallahassee, and to live in the country would not suit my business. So I did not think seriously of getting there. From Tallahassee we went to Quincy. Here we staid all night and took tea (or rather coffee) at Mr. Armisteads who married Miss Baker. Quincy is a somewhat pleasant place but I presume a poor one for business.

From Quincy we rode on Friday to within 6 miles of Marianna, and stopt at a house near which is the greatest Natural Curiosity in the shape of a Spring which I have yet seen. Of this however, I shall now say nothing, reserving my remarks for our meeting. * * * On Saturday morning we rode to Marianna and put up at the only Hotel in the place where we found Mr. Nickells of Scotland Neck, already installed into the office of Hotel Keeper to the mutual gratification of himself and of his Halifax County friends. I cannot say that Marianna has anything very prepossessing in its present appearance; tho I presume it is on the eve of being improved. It is situated on a piney woods plain, not far from the Chipola River and is susceptible of much improvement. It is said to be the healthiest part of the County, and if our Halifax and No^e Ca acquaintances who buy land in the County, intend remaining there, I think it highly probable they will build and reside in town for there can be no doubt of the Sickness of the Country. What my views of it are in regard to business I can scarcely inform you, for I have by no means

made up my mind upon it myself. I doubt not but I could engage in business in Marianna under as favorable circumstances as any other man, but there are two difficulties which cause me to waver, and indeed determine not to settle there until I have look'd farther. One is, that the Town is situated on a stream which is only Navigable in wet weather; and in low water, should have to Waggon my goods 18 miles. This is always an obstacle in Mercantile enterprise. The other difficulty is, that I doubt the permanency of those who have settled and are settling in Jackson County from N^o C^a. As I before remarked, there can be no doubt of the sickness of the County and I apprehend that many of them after being there a while will become dissatisfied and remove, at least in the summer. And those that will do so, will be among the number upon whom I should rely for support, and whose Society we should enjoy. Then the question is, shall we settle in a place from which we may again have to remove, or shall we go to a place where we may feel ourselves permanent? I think you will decide with me that the latter is preferable. I have not abandoned the idea however of locating in Marianna, but still you must not too strongly anticipate it. In the evening we went to your Fathers. His land is 12 miles Northwest of Marianna. From all I saw there can be no doubt of its being a first rate piece of land but to me it was really a gloomy place; and I am not surprised that his letters to N^o C^a bear marks of gloom and depression of spirit. I remained in the neighborhood until Friday, May 5th, in the meantime visiting Mr. Duke Howe; Drs. Edward and Saml. Bellamy and some others. Dr. Saml. Bellamy is very anxious for me to go to Marianna and promises to build me a church if I will do so. It is very uncertain when your Father will start for home. Your Uncle Baker has several sick negroes and as your Father will wait for him, I would advise you not to look for

him until you see him, nor be disappointed at his not returning very early. * * * From Marianna I proceeded on May 5th sometimes travelling in Alabama and then crossing the Chatahoochee, going up on the Georgia side, and arrived in Irwinton in Alabama on Sunday evening last. Of this place I have heard much, and can say that so far as respects its locality and its future prospects I was not disappointed. It is one of the handsomest situations for a Town which I have ever seen. It is on the bank of the Chatahoochee river, about 200 feet above the level of the water. Near the Town are several fine springs and the water is very good. I can see nothing to render the place sickly and I think you would be delighted with its appearance. It has only been in existence about 30 months and is rapidly improving. But like all places I have yet seen there are too many merchants there. After getting to Irwinton, I made enquiries and look'd around me and have paused whether I could engage in business there advantageously or not. I think it is destined to become a great place, but at present are enough there to do the business. So I shall go on a little further. I left Irwinton on Tuesday and Wednesday evening got to Fort Mitchell. This is a sorry looking place indeed. * * * I commenced writing this letter at Irwinton, but finding the mail leaves there but once a week, I suspended it, * * * and shall finish and mail it at Columbus. But for the delay of the mail, you would have received this a week earlier than otherwise you will receive it. * * * I cannot say when I shall write you again, nor do I know what course I shall pursue from Columbus, probably from thence to Montgomery, Wetumpka, &c. * * * if you will write me *immediately* directed to "Macon, Georgia" I may probably get it.

Columbus, Ga.,
13th May, 1837.

The space between my two last letters was somewhat longer than I intended it should be, owing to the fact that I was for sometime travelling through a country where there was no mail. * * *

My last letter, tho' mailed here, was written in the neighborhood of Fort Mitchell; and on the 13th Inst. I arrived here. When I came to Columbus, I contemplated spending a few days here, then leaving my horse to rest and taking the stage for some of the Western Towns of Alabama. But I found the stage fare so enormously high, and the price of keeping my horse so extravagant, that I determined on continuing my route in my sulky. So after remaining here two days, on Monday evening last I left for the West. Since then I have visited Tuskegee, Wetumpka, Montgomery and one or two other Towns, and after spending some little time in each of them I returned to this place, in health and safety, this evening. Although but 8 days have passed since I made the last excursion, yet I have been thrown into much of different kinds of company, I have seen some romantic scenery, some beautiful country, and have been much pleased with my trip. * * * I have not received *one single line* from a human being since I left home, except a short note from a gentleman on business. * * *

Columbus, Georgia, }
Sunday night, 21st May, 1837. }

I expect to leave Columbus this morning for the interior, and do not know that I shall write you again in sometime, if indeed at all. You need not look for me until you see me; but of this be assured that I shall return to N^o C^a as soon as practicable..

(To be continued.)

DOCUMENTARY PROGRESS OF TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT AS SEEN IN COLUMBIA.

(Continued.)

THE COLUMBIA MEETING (JUNE 28).

[Clearly straddling now, looking down both directions, claim Texas to be "in a state of anarchy," believe the militia should be organized but declare they are peaceable and loyal, and wish "to remain attached to the federal government of Mexico," nervously anxious to keep well balanced they indulge in considerable repetition of these sentiments.]

At a very large and respectable meeting of the citizens of the Jurisdiction of Columbia, on the 28th day of June, 1835, held in pursuance of a previous call for the purpose of considering the present situation of the country, and determining upon the course of conduct for the people of this Jurisdiction to pursue in the present and appalling crisis.—Col. W. D. C. Hall was called to the chair and Byrd B. Waller elected Secretary.

The letter of the Political Chief of this department together with a number of documents throwing light upon the situation of the country having been read to the meeting, Messrs. John A. Wharton, W. D. C. Hall, H. Smith, J. F. Perry, J. H. Bell, S. Whiting, G. B. McKinstry, W. C. White, P. B. McNeel, F. Bingham, J. A. E. Phelps, Edwin Waller, E. Andrews, J. P. Caldwell, and E. G. Head were unanimously chosen to prepare a report and resolutions to be submitted for the consideration of the meeting. The committee retired but shortly returned with the following report and resolutions which were unanimously adopted:

To the citizens of the Jurisdiction of Columbia: Your committee having given the subject upon which they were to

report as thorough an investigation as the time and circumstances will permit, beg leave to submit the following report:

Your committee view with the deepest regret and greatest alarm the present political situation of Texas, and recommend to this meeting, and their fellow-citizens generally, union, moderation, organization, and a strict adherence to the laws and constitution of the land. Your committee protest against the acts and conduct of any set of individuals (less than a majority) calculated to involve the citizens of Texas in a conflict with the Federal Government of Mexico, and particularly protest against the proceedings of those persons at Anahuac who gave the collector of customs, Don Jose Gonzalez a series of resolutions declaring that they would not obey the revenue laws of Mexico. They denounce such persons as foreigners, and disclaim all participation in the act whatever. Your committee further declare that they are the faithful and loyal citizens of Mexico, and that they are disposed and desirous to discharge their duty as such and that it is their wish and interest to remain attached to the Federal Government of Mexico. Your committee recommend to the Political Chief the adoption of the most prompt and energetic measures to chastise the savages that have lately committed depredations on our frontier citizens; and beg leave to present the following resolutions:

Resolved, That inasmuch as Texas is left in a state of anarchy, and without governor, vice-governor, or council, that we recognize the Political Chief as the highest executive officer, and that we earnestly recommend an immediate organization of the militia for the protection of the frontier, and that he suspend further orders until the whole people are consulted, and also that he recommend a similar course to the Chiefs of the other departments of Texas.

Resolved, that the Political Chief be requested to correspond with the other Chiefs of departments in Texas, and request them to co-operate with him in electing three depu-

ties from each Jurisdiction of their several departments to meet the Chiefs of departments in public council, with full powers to form for Texas a *Provisional Government*, on the principles of the constitution, during the reign of anarchy in the state, and that they meet as soon as circumstances will possibly permit.

Resolved, That a committee of five be chosen to wait on the Political Chief with the views of this meeting, and that they remain a permanent committee of vigilance, correspondence, and safety.

Resolved, That the Political Chief be requested to address the Executive of the Federal Government of Mexico, representing to him the peaceable and loyal disposition of the citizens of Texas, and their great desire to remain attached to the Federal Government.

Resolved, That the Political Chief be requested to address the citizens of this department, commanding them to adhere strictly to laws and constitution of the land.

Resolved, That we will support the Political Chief in the discharge of all constitutional duties.

Resolved, That the chairman of the meeting be requested to address a letter to the Political Chief, enclosing him a copy of the proceedings of this meeting.

Messrs. W. D. C. Hall, J. A. Wharton, W. H. Jack, J. G. McNeel, and G. B. McKinstry, were chosen by the meeting the committee of vigilance, correspondence and safety, and to wait on the Political Chief with the views of this meeting.

On motion, it was resolved that the thanks of this meeting be given to the chairman and secretary. And then the meeting adjourned.

W. D. C. HALL, *Ch'n.*

BYRD B. WALLER, *Secretary.*

(From the *Texas Republican*, July 4, 1835.)

In another column the editor makes the following note: "..... Organization seems to be the word. We think, however, that every honorable means should be resorted to in order to avert the impending storm, which will be a source of gratification, should it come to the worst. The committee of Vigilance, Correspondence, and Safety, is now in session at San Felipe, their proceedings will be laid before the public as soon as possible."

T. J. CHAMBERS TO J. B. MILLER.

Writing from Bexar, June 30, 1835, Chambers says that he has been informed that Carbajal has been stirring up the people by telling them that the general government intended to confiscate their lands. There is no truth in such a statement. Viesca was hoodwinked into approving the sale of 400 leagues of land, and the general government annulled the sale. The government, thinking a revolution probable on the part of the discontented land speculators, is removing troops to Texas.

(Summary from the *Texas Republican*, July 18, 1835.)

[An intense, strong restatement of this straddle now follows.]

THE COLUMBIA COMMITTEE TO THE POLITICAL CHIEF.

To His Excellency, the Political Chief of the Department of Brazos:

The committee appointed by the Jurisdiction of Columbia in order that no misconception may ever arise relative to their views, have thought proper to communicate with you in writing on the subject now immediately connected with the welfare of Texas.

We recommend your Excellency to send a commission to General Cos, with an exposition from yourself of the feelings and wishes of the people of this Department, of their loyalty to the Government, and of their intense desire to avoid every collision with the established authorities.

That this commission bear also a letter to Col. Ugartechea with similar assurances, and that he be instructed to ascertain from Don Ramon Musquiz, the Vice-Governor, whether he is willing to take upon himself the functions of his office, and that the commission immediately communicate the result to your Excellency.

We recommend you to write to the other Chiefs of Departments, respecting the wishes of the people here, and requesting them to unite with you in sustaining the laws and constitution of the land and of adopting every necessary measure to promote the public weal.

We recommend that you issue orders to the Alcaldes of this Department, commanding them to take the most prompt and decisive measures to organize the militia, that they report to you the whole number of men within their Jurisdiction capable of bearing arms. That they call elections to be held for the respective officers, and on fixed days the men shall rendezvous at the capital of the municipality for inspection and review.

We recommend that the Alcaldes be required to choose three or more persons who shall be authorized to obtain subscriptions and receive money for the purpose of purchasing arms and other munitions of war.

We recommend that each municipality be required to furnish immediately at least twenty-five men, well armed and equipped for an Indian campaign, and that they rendezvous at Mina on or before the 31st of this month.

We recommend that your Excellency issue a proclamation, commanding all the good people of your Department to observe strictly the constitution and laws of the land.

We recommend that your Excellency write officially to Don Ramon Musquiz, declaring, if he will proceed to administer the Government, the people of your Department will rally around and sustain and support him.

With a wish that your Excellency will be pleased to communicate your opinion to us in writing, we have the honor

to subscribe ourselves with sentiments of the highest esteem,
your Excellency's friends and fellow-citizens.

(NO DATE)

WM. H. JACK,
JOHN G. MCNEEL,
JOHN A. WHARTON,
W. D. C. HALL,
S. H. JACK, *Sec'y.*

(Copy of the original Communication.

From the *Texas Republican*, July 18, 1835.)

J. B. MILLER TO THE COLUMBIA COMMITTEE.

Chieftaincy of the Department of Brazos,

San Felipe, July 3, 1835.

Gentlemen:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of to-day, and I am happy to say, that all of the recommendations you have been pleased to submit have met my entire and cordial approbation, except the first, in which you suggest the propriety of opening a correspondence with the Commandant General Cos and Col. Ugartechea. This, however, I shall do, if upon particular inquiry, I shall ascertain that the feelings of the majority of the people of this Department accord with your recommendation, and I have taken already every necessary step to acquire this information.

I have taken steps to organize the militia of this Department in the shortest possible time, and have disposed that prompt and decisive steps be taken to defend the frontier from the depredations of the Savage Indians.

Gentlemen, accept the assurance of my highest consideration, &c.

WM. H. JACK,
JOHN A. WHARTON,
W. D. C. HALL,
J. G. MCNEEL.

J. B. MILLER.

(From the *Texas Republican*, July 18, 1835.)

MILLER TO COS.

Chieftaincy of the Department of Brazos.

To his Excellency, General Martin Perfecto de Cos:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's circular under date of the 12th day of June, 1835.

The present situation of Texas is much to be deplored for besides the difficulties which have occurred in our State Government, we have been much annoyed by savages on our frontier; the most efficient measures within my control have been taken to chastise the Indians, and before this time they have most probably met the punishment which they deserved.

I am under the necessity of informing your Excellency that great excitement has been and is now prevailing throughout Texas produced by an apprehension that the general Government being misinformed as to the loyalty of the people of Texas, is disposed to pursue a course of rigor towards us which would be extremely unfortunate; I have to inform your Excellency that the bearer of your dispatches to the Commandant at Anahuac, and who had one from Col. Ugartechea, was by a few individuals examined here, and the communications opened—I have the honor to enclose to your Excellency a copy of resolutions adopted by a very large meeting in my department, which evince the feeling of a large majority of the people—I will send in a few days, a special commission to wait on your Excellency, who will give you the particulars.

Your Excellency may rely with confidence on my exerting all my powers to preserve the public order and tranquility, and you will be pleased to accept my assurances of the most high and distinguished consideration.

God and Liberty.

J. B. MILLER.

July 2nd, 1835.

(From a Newspaper Clipping, no date.)

[Psychologically, in the following, looking front and rear at the same time; returning to original state of unrest, asserting that they "earnestly desire peace," yet rapidly facing the other way, taking a definite step towards preparations for a crisis.]

MEETING OF THE AYUNTAMIENTO OF COLUMBIA (JULY 11).

..... Therefore it is deemed expedient by this body to take prompt and efficient measures to open an immediate correspondence with the Mexican authorities, that they be informed of the true sentiments of a great majority of the people of this Department and as soon as practicable that of all Texas.

Resolved, That a special committee of five citizens of this Jurisdiction be appointed and commissioned with full powers to act for this Ayuntamiento during the present crisis; they will proceed immediately to San Felipe and present the recommendations and resolutions of this body to the Political Chief of this Department and also to the Chairman of a public meeting, which will be held in the town of Austin, on Tuesday, the 14th inst., furthermore to take such measures as to open a correspondence with the authorities (either civil or military) of the Federal Government of Mexico, particularly to the Ayuntamiento of this Department and Political Chiefs of other Departments of Texas, and adopt such other measures as they may think best calculated to promote the welfare of Texas, always bearing in mind that we *earnestly desire peace*—they will further bear in mind that we are satisfied that the present commotion cannot be quieted, nor any lasting good obtained except by a commutation of all the people of Texas in general council, which they will earnestly endeavor to bring about with the utmost expedition; also that we deem it necessary that the most prompt steps be taken to procure peace provided it can be obtained. They will correspond with this body from time to time as they may think necessary—and if practicable, a majority of their number will remain in the capital of this Department until some definite plan is adopted.

Resolved, That citizens John A. Wharton, Jas. F. Perry, Jos. H. Bell, Sterling McNeel, and James Night compose said Committee, and that the President of this board be requested to notify them of their appointment, also to delegate them with such authority as will enable them to communicate the above resolution.

God and Liberty.

A. BRIGHAM, *President of the Ayuntamiento.*

W. H. SLEDGE, *Secretary.*

AYUNTAMIENTO OF COLUMBIA TO CHAIRMAN OF THE SAN
FELIPE MEETING.

Ayuntamiento of the Jurisdiction of Columbia:

To the Chairman of the meeting in San Felipe on the 14th of July, 1835:

The Ayuntamiento of Columbia has thought proper to address you this communication and to send you five confidential citizens (viz., John A. Wharton, Sterling McNeel, James F. Perry, Josiah H. Bell, and James Night), to represent this Jurisdiction and to confer with you touching the matters of public concern, which now agitate the country, confidently hoping that your united efforts will devise some plan to secure to this (thus far) ill-fated country the substantial benefits of peace, law, and government.

This Ayuntamiento would represent to you that the citizens of this Jurisdiction hold themselves to be true, faithful, loyal and unoffending Mexican citizens; that they do not violate the laws and constitution of the land, nor will they countenance others in doing it. This Ayuntamiento can see no end to present commotions until the people of Texas are consulted in General meeting, which said meeting they earnestly recommend to be called without further cause of delay. They believe from recent events and from the many false rumors that have abused the ears of the Mexican authorities that there is a great danger of the citizens of Texas

being brought into conflict with the Federal Troops of Mexico, an event which they view with feelings but little short of horror. They believe it highly necessary, in order to secure the peace, that a deputation should be sent to the Mexican authorities, bearing communications from the people of Texas, and to make every honorable effort to secure peace. They are willing to raise their part of the funds to defray the expenses of the deputation; and in conclusion tender you their most hearty co-operation in support of measures calculated to promote the public weal.

God and Liberty.

ASA BRIGHAM, *Pres. of the Ayuntamiento.*

W. H. SLEDGE, *Secretary.*

(From the *Texas Republican*, July 18, 1835.

COLUMBIA COMMITTEE TO THE COLUMBIA AYUNTAMIENTO.

The Columbia committee, writing from San Felipe, July 15, 1835, say that they in conjunction with the committee of San Felipe have thought proper to issue to the people such information as they have. They believe that there is no just cause to expect an invasion of Texas from the Federal forces. "In a few days they will be joined by committees from other parts of this department, at which time they will make a full exposition of the affairs of Texas. In the meantime we recommend to our fellow-citizens peace, union, moderation, and a strict adherence to the laws and constitution of the land."

Committee of Columbia:

J. H. BELL,
JAMES KNIGHT,
STERLING McNEEL,
JOHN A. WHARTON,
JAMES F. PERRY.

Committee of San Felipe:

J. W. KINNEY,
JOHN R. JONES,
A. SOMERVELL.

From the *Texas Republican*, July 18, 1835.

[Still more doubtful below, afraid to do anything, a reaction clear back to early symptoms of dissatisfaction.]

CALL FOR A MEETING AT COLUMBIA (JULY 30, 1835).

The undersigned, impelled by the present confused state of affairs, recommend to their Fellow-Citizens of the Jurisdiction of Columbia, to assemble at the town of Columbia on Thursday, 30th July, in order to express their sentiments in regard to the importance of having a convention of all Texas, through her representatives, for the purpose of restoring peace and confidence.

WM. H. WHARTON,
W. H. BYNUM,
W. D. C. HALL,
A. CALVIT,
S. WHITING,
P. BERTRAND,
W. T. AUSTIN,
W. G. HILL.

July 25, 1835.

(From the *Texas Republican*, July 25, 1835.)

The *Texas Republican*, of August 8, 1835, says: "The meeting of Thursday, 30th ult., at Columbia, was dissolved without doing any business, and Sunday, 16th inst., appointed for a general meeting to accomplish that which the first meeting resolved on—a convention."

In another notice of the same date the editor says: "The committee of safety dissolved without calling a convention, and great dissatisfaction prevails."

(To be continued.)

EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA.

(Continued.)

William oudelant & Christian his wife Their Childrens
Nativity Recorded as folloeth:

Cornelius: oudelant was borne y^e eaight day of y^e 5th m^o
1681.

And died y^e 15 of y^e 6th moth following.

William oudelant was borne y^e sixt of y^e 11 month 1682.

The oudeland was borne y^e 19th of 12th month 1683-4.

Thomas Jordan y^e sonn of Thomas Jordan of Chuckatuck
in y^e county of Nansemun & Elizabeth Burgh y^e daughter
of william Burgh decesed did propound their Marriage be-
fore a meeting of men & women frends at ye house of
frances Denson^s one y^e westeron Branch of y^e county aforesd
y^e: 6th day of y^e 6th month last and coming before y^e Meet-
ing y^e second time in his fathers howse did publish their mar-
riage againe one the: thirteenth day of y^e seventh month last
and were married in y^e howse of his father at a meeting
apointed for y^t purpose on this sixt day of y^e tenth month in
y^e year 1679.

Witnesses:

Thomas: Jordan.

Elizabeth: Burgh.

Father

Thomas: Jordan

Mother

Margarett: Jordan

Hir Brother

Georg: Billingsly

his 3 Brothers

Joseph: Copland

James Jordan

Thomas Tooke

Edmond Godwin

Benamine Browne

Hir sister

Mourning Burgh

John: Jordan	Eliza th : Oudeland
James Jordan	Eliz: Godwin
Robart Jordan	Eliz: Woory
Robart Laurenc	Eliz: Cotechin
Edward Perkins	Cristian Oudeland
John Copland	Sara Coplant
Richard Ratliff	And 3 Justises of y ^e
Arther: Young	peace then present
William Oudeland	viz:
Thomas Hooker	Barnabe: Kearne
John Graue	Thomas: Godwin
William Maddoc	Joseph Woory

Isaac Rickesis & his wife Kathren their Childrens Nativities Recorded as follows:

W^m Rickesis was Born the fivfth day of the eight m^o In 17 day of the 6: m^o 1669

Wm Rickesis was Born the fivfth day of the eight m^o In the year 1670

Jn^o Rickesis was Born the 30 day of the tenth M^o In the year 1672

Abraham Rickesis was Born the 3 day of the tenth M^o In the year 1674

Jacob Rickesis was Born the 17 day of the first M^o In the year 1677

Robert Rickesis was Born the 14 day of the 10 M^o In the year 1679

Beniamin Rickesis was Born on the 17 day of the 11 M^o In the year 1682

Kathren Rickesis was Born the 20 day of the 10 m^o whoe lived Ten monthes and Two weekes and soe then Departed this Life it being in the year 1684.

Richard Rickesis was Born the 30 day of the 5 m^o In the year 1685

Jeane Rickesis was Born the last day of the sixth m^o in the year 1687

Jeams Rickesis was Born the 17 day of the first M^o In the year 1690

Jeames Densen and Sarah his wife their Childs Nativities Recorded

ffrances Denson Daughter to the Aboves^d James & Sarah was Born the 3 day of the 11 m^o In the year 1708.

Hugh Bressie & Sara Campion of y^e countie of Isle aweight did propound there marriage before a meeting of frends men & women at ye howse of Thomas Tookes in y^e County aforesd one y^e 13th day of y^e first month last and at a quarterly meeting at Thomas Hollowell's howse in Elizabeth River they did publish there marriage againe one y^e 5th day of this Instante and were married at a public meeting in y^e howse of William Bressie his unkell on this fourteenth day of y^e third month in y^e yeare 1680.

HEWGII BRESSIE

SARA: CAMPION

SARAH JORDAN

Witnesses:

Will: Bressie

Will: Yarrett

John: Graue

John Harris

Walter Barklet

Will: Lewis

John Shepard

Tho: Jordan

Will: Maddoc

John: Coker

Gilles Limpscotts

frances wrenn

Thomas Tooke

Henry Wiggs

Will oudelant

Rubine Gladwell

Robart Lace

Tho Woules

Tho: Taberer, Justise

Will: Cooke

John Cooke

Susana: Bressie

Mary: Tooke

Margret: Jordan

Margret Taberer

Christian Oudelant

Elizabeth Jordan

Elizabeth wrenn

Alce Shepard

Joone Cooke

Henry Hollowell y^e son of Tho: Hollowell of Elizabeth River & Elizabeth Cotching y^e daughter of Thomas Cotching of Chuckatuck in y^e County decesed did propound their Marriage before a meeting of frends men & women at y^e house of Tho: Jordan in Chucatuck the 5th day of y^e 6 moth Last And coming before y^e meeting y^e second time at y^e house of John Coplands in Chucatuck did publish their Marriage againe one y^e Eleventh day of y^e seventh month Last and were married at hir Mothers howse before a meeting of afore so people one this seventh day of y^e 8th month in y^e year: 1680

HENRY HOLLOWELL.
ELIZABETH COTCHING

Witnesses:

Father,
Tho: Hollowell
Mother,
Alce Hollowell
Rob^t Laurenc
John: Copland
Gilles: Limpscott
Rich: Ratliff
Joseph: Copland
Edward Perkins
Joseph: Hollowell
Frances Wrenn
Edmond Belson
Will: Oudelant
Tho. Jordan, Sein^r
Ben. Hollowell
David: Rice
2 Brothers
Tho: Hollowell: Junr
Phil: Howard

Tho: Godwin: Justis
John Williams
Edmond Godwin
John Jordan
Tho: Jordan Junior
2 mothers
Dorrithy Cotchings
Alce Hollowell
3 Sisters
Eliz: Hollowell
Sara: Howard
Sara: Hollowell
Christian Oudelant
Eliz: Godwin
Eliz: Copland
Marg^{rt} Jordan
Eliz: Ratliff
Eliz: woory
Eliz: Jordan
Eliz: Laurenc

William Sanders And Mary Hall of y^e County of Nansemun did propound there marriage before a meeting of men and women frends at Elizabeth Belsons howse in y^e County aforesd one y^e sixt day of y^e third month: in 1681 And coming before y^e meeting y^e second time in y^e howse aforesd they did publish their marriage againe one y^e 6th of y^e third month Last and at an appointed meeting of ye aforesd people were married in his one house on this 9th day 4th moth 1682.

WILLIAM SANDERS
MARY: HALLE

Witnesses:

Tho: Coward	John Scott
John Sanders	Daniell Stamper
John Murphee Junir	Marke Alesbury
Lobt Laurenc	frances Mace
John Porter	Henry Hall
Edward Perkins	Ben: Hollowell
Tho: Hollowell	Alce Hollowell
Tho: Jordan	Mary: Alsburys
Tho: Page	Eliz: Hollowell
Joseph Hollowell	Eliz: Hollowell
Leven: Bufkin	Martha Daghan
Rob ^t : Jones	Eliz: Belson: Yong ^r
Tho: Duke	Mary Brian

Daniel Sanbourn on behalf of mens meeting in Chuckatuck signed on "the Eight day of the 3 m^o in the yeare 1701" a certificate of disownment against "Tho Duke of nansemond County" for "marring of one that was not of us & lickwise goeing to the hireling Priest," [no name of the woman nor date of the marriage is given].

John Murrey & Elizabeth Hitchins of the Isle a weight County did propound there Marriage before a meeting of frends at Tho: Tookes in the County aforesd on the eleventh of y^e first moth Last & coming before the Meeting the

second time at Edward Perkins his howse did publish there Marriage againe on y^e 15 day of the second month of this Instant and were there married this fifteenth day of the second month in the year 1686.

JOHN MORY

ELIZABETH HICHINS

Witnesses:

John Graue

Lob^t Lawrence, Seino^r

Edward Jones

Edward Perkins

Giles Linscott

Marke Alsbury

Isaac Rickes

William Oudelant

Richard Ratliff

Tho: Jordan, Senior

Margaret Clarke

Margaret Jordan

Mary Tooke

Mary Bryan

Catheren wiggs

Mary Alsbury

Joone Laurenc

Catheren Denson

Att our men & womens meeting held at our Publick meeting house one 12 of the first m^o in year 1702 Itt was ordered that friends of the Branch doe goe on & build them a house to meett in first daies & week daies and to sett itt on theould feild of Frances Hutchins by the high way side.

Joseph Jordan that great & worthy man & minister of the Gospel & Ann his wife their Childrens Nativities as followth

First. Sarah Jordan Daughter of the said Joseph and Ann his wife was born y^e 12th day of the 2^d month 1731 about 10 a Clock in y^e morning.

Second. Abigal Jordan Daughter of y^e above said Joseph and Ann his wife was born y^e 14 day of y^e 7th month 1733 about 12 a Clock at night—

Third. Margreat Jordan Daughter of y^e said Joseph and Ann his wife was born after her fathers Deceas y^e 24 day of y^e 10 month 1736. whom y^e Giver was pleased to tak again at the age of about 19 moths. Caryed Over.

Continued.

Concerning 3 and Last Child of that worthy elder Joseph Jordan and Ann his wife who died an Inphent Remarkable for a bright wit not inferiour to Some Children of 4 or 5 years of age whom the Poor Douping widdow bore after the Death of her Dear husband above mentioned about 4 weeks the Los of this Child brought a great and heavy exercise upon the poor afflicted mother which continued until the Lord was pleased to open her mouth to spake in the Church to Edification Exortation and Comfort to whom be Prais for ever and ever more amen.

Rob^t Jordan And Mary his wife their Children nativities Recorded:

First. Thomas Jordan sonn of the above ^{sd} Rob^t and Mary was born on the 13 day of the 4 m^o In the year 1691.

2. Robert Jordan the sonn of the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was born on the 27 of the 10 mo. 1692.

3. Joseph Jordan the sonn of the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was Born on the 18 day of 9 mo In the year 1695.

4. Mary Jordan the Daughter of the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was born on the 24 of the 12 m^o in the year 1699.

5. Margrett Jordan Daughter to the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was Born on the 12 day of the second m^o 1702.

6. Elizabeth Jordan Daughter to the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was Born on the 17 day of the 12 m^o in the year 1705.

7. Edmond Jordan And Bellson Jordan being Twins And sons to the Above ^{sd} Rob^t & Mary was Born on the 17 day of the sixth m^o in the year 1707.

Bellson Jordan Departed this life on the 9 day of the 10 mo 1707.

Mary Scott the Daughter of William Scott And Christian his wife was Born the 4 day of the 7 mo in the year 1708.

Christian Scott the wife of Will^m Scott And Daughter to

Rob^t Jordan by his first wife Departed this life on the 12 day of the 7 mo in the year 1708.

Samuel Jordan youngest son of the said Rob^t & mary Jordan was Born y^e 29 4 mo 1711.

Henry Wiggs son to Henry Wiggs was born sixth day of the Eleventh month year 1675.

Tho^s Trotter and Anne his wife their Childrens Nativities:

First and second. Tho^s Trotter and Joseph Trotter Being Twins and Sons to the above s^d Thos & Anne was Born the 14th of y^e 6^{mo} 1738 about 5 a Clock in the night.

The above Jos. Trotter Departed this Life the 6th of 4^{mo}: 1739 and his Brother Thos: Trotter the 6 day of 7^{mo} following.

Third son Secondly named. Thos Trotter Son of the s^d Thos & Anne was Born y^e 25th 2^{mo} 174— about: 11: a Clock in the morning.

First Daughter. Anne Trotter Daughter of y^e s^d Thos & Anne was Born y^e 5th 6^{mo} 174— about: 10 a Clock in the morning.

Second Daughter. Elizabeth Trotter Daughter of y^e s^d Thos & Anne was Born the 9^{da} of 12^{mo} 1748 about 6 a Clock in the Morning.

Anne Trotter that worthy good woman and minister of y^e Gospel Departed this Life y^e 20 of the 1 mo Caled January 1754 in Grat Peace & Resignation of mind She Being in 45 year of her age a minister 16 years.

[Here follow an epistle from "the nationall mens & wo-mans meetings being met & Assembled togeather at Dublin the 30 day of the 3^d m^o 1680 * * * consisting of betwixt 200 & 300" and signed by 50 of those present. Also an epistle addressed "To the unmarried Amongst y^e flock of God," signed by Richard Robinson, and dated "Prison near Richmond the 24 day of Afores^d 8 m^o 1680." Also an agreement between Rich^d Rattclift senior and Daniel San-

bourn, both of the Isle of White County to leave the determination of the proper division line of their lands to the decision of John Richardson and Edward Thomas; said agreement is dated the sixth day of the first m^o called March, 1702, and signed by "Rich^d Rattclift senior, Daniel Sanbourn, Rich^d Rattclift, Junor, Joshua Jordan, their seales, not heare" and witnessed by James Bates and Rich^d Jordan and the decision is signed by John Richardson and Edward Thomas, bears no date and was witnessed by Rich^d Orme and James Battes.]

A Testimony of disownment of "Henry Hackly A liver In the upper Parrish of nansemond County" dated 12 of the 6 m^o in the year 1702 was signed In the Behalfe of the meeting pr Isaac Rickesis.

"This may sattisfie friends that I have Given my Consent to Moses Hall as Concer marriage with my Daughter Margrett Duke as witness my hand this 7 day of the 11 m^o 1707.

THOMAS DUKE SENIOR."

Inventory Taken of the moveable Estate of W^m Bresy Deceased By us the Trustees Appoynted as by his last will & Testament, [over one hundred separate items are mentioned including feather beds, furniture, pewter dishes, silver Tankards, sheep, horses, negroe men and women, one English man servant, etc.] In the year 1701 John Jordan, Isaac Rickesis, Robert Lacy, Daniel Sanbourn, Henry Wiggs, Trustees.

Jno Scot son of Wm Scot of the Ile of Whight County & Joan took Daughter of Tho Took of the afores^d came to a meeting at the meeting house at the cavy neck in 10 mo last and signified their intentions of marriage, but as Joan Took was not of the Society the meeting made no record thereof, and at a monthly meeting held 13 day of the 4 mo

1706, John Scot was disowned for marrying one not a member of the Society as certified to by James Jordan, Henry Wiggs, Rich^d Jordan, Benⁿ Jordan, Rich^d Rattclift Junr., Sam Cornwell, Jn^o Took, Matt^w Small, Dan Sanburn, Isaac Rickes, Thomas Page, Rich^d Rattcliff, Sr., Robt. Jordan, Matt Jordan, Jn^o Jordan Jn^o Small, Jn^o Porter, Ben Small, Ben Chapman.

John Harris on 12 of 7 mo 1706 acknowledged having attended the marriage of Jno Scot & Joan Tooke on a first day after meeting in the meeting house at the Leavy neck and having signed their certificate.

William Scot the Elder sent a testimony on the same day against his sons manner of marriage.

John Rattcliff acknowledged attending the wedding of W^m Oudelants [date and name of bride not dated].

[one page torn out.]

Francis Briddell acknowledged signing a "Paper of Tho. Sikes w^{ch} was in the Roame of A Certificate Concer takeing of his wife in that Disorderly manner" [name and date not stated].

Jn^o Denson made a similar acknowledgment.

(To be continued.)

REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

THE SCOTCH-IRISH OR THE SCOT IN NORTH BRITAIN, NORTH IRELAND AND NORTH AMERICA. By Charles A. Hanna. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 2 vols. O. pp. ix+il.+623, 2 maps, and iv+il.+602, 1 map; cloth, \$10.00 net.

These sumptuous and beautifully printed tomes remind the reader of the preacher who being taxed with the reproach that he could not keep to his text replied, "My next sermon shall confute you," and when preaching time came announced as the subject of his discourse "Much every way." So the author of these volumes announces that they are to serve as an "introduction to a series of historical collections which the writer expects hereafter to publish relating to the early Scotch-Irish settlements in America." Let us devoutly pray that these forthcoming collections will have more order and system; more of balanced historical spirit and less of partisan rancour than is found in the present effort.

These volumes well illustrate also the evils and the pitfalls to which the muse of history is exposed because, forsooth, she has not seen fit to surround herself and her worshipers with a thick web of technical terms and a jargon of professional idioms which protect and defend the science of medicine, of law and of theology from the incursions of the uninitiated. Evidently without historical training but filled with enthusiasm for Scotland and things Scotch, fired by the oratorical rantings of ignorant speakers in the Scotch-Irish Congresses, abounding with zeal for Presbyterianism and with equal hatred of England and the system of church worship established there, the author has vainly imagined that he was thoroughly equipped for writing the history of a great people.

This compilation, for it cannot be called a history, opens with a series of chapters in which pretty nearly everything that has been worth notice in America is claimed for the Scotch, and pretty nearly every body who has contributed anything to American life is proved to be of Scotch ancestry. This may all be admitted as true and yet it proves nothing, for the author forgets that under the conditions of settlement in our country it would have been both impossible and undesirable to have kept races apart and all that is here claimed for the Scotch might with as much historical accuracy in many cases be claimed for the Welsh, the Irish, the English or the Huguenot and the same persons cited to prove the contention. As the author shows, the English are themselves a people of mixed antecedents and as for the Scotch and Scotch-Irish we learn from these volumes that the latter term is used in a geographical and not an ethnological sense, but we are nowhere informed as to the ethnic origin of these folk, whether they are Saxon or Norse or Celt, or all of the above or neither. In fact the author time and again writes as if no distinction were to be drawn between Highlanders and other Scotchmen and the history of the Highland Scotch settlement around Fayetteville, N. C., is given with as much detail as is that of Charlotte, "the Hornet's nest" of the Revolution, which has become immortal through the Mecklenburg Resolves.

The first volume is devoted mainly to the history of the Scots in Scotland and North Ireland, from the earliest times. The first hundred pages of Volume I. and one hundred and thirty pages in Volume II. are devoted to a rapid, insufficient and unsatisfactory survey of Scotch-Irish settlements in America. These summaries follow in the main the outline of that history as given in such works as Foote's *Sketches of Virginia and North Carolina*, which are purely local in character. In the present work the effort to be encyclopædic and to include a great mass of unessential local details over-

burdens the main historical narrative and degrades it from the dignity of a general philosophical history to the level of a contribution to a local society.

Much the greater part of Volume II. is taken up with reprints of documents extending all the way from Hamilton's speech in defense of Zenger, the printer, to extracts from the Irish annalists and Norse Sagas, the Ragman Roll, the tombstone poetry of the Scottish martyrs, an essay on family names, and lists of Scottish peers, bishops and members of the Scottish Parliament. There is a Scotch-Irish bibliography which is a jumble of primary and secondary sources and an excellent index so far as it goes but which would have been infinitely more valuable had the author been willing to pay the price and save the reader the worry of looking through nineteen lists instead of one.

There is added to Volume II. a valuable map, showing the location of Scotch-Irish settlements in the American colonies. The tone of the author is to be commended most highly when he protests against the exclusive writing of American history by "the New England School." Johnson's prediction in his *Life of Greene*, as quoted here, has, unfortunately, come true, "that in future time, the States that have produced the ablest writers will enjoy the reputation of having produced the ablest statesmen, generals and orators." (II. 181). Such has been the fortune of New England. The present volumes, despite the many grave defects which have been pointed out in part, will do service by showing students that there were others who contributed to the making of America besides the Puritan and the Cavalier.

THE LOYALISTS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. By Claude Halstead Van Tyne, senior fellow in the University of Pennsylvania. New York: The Macmillan Company. 1902. D., pp. xii+360, index, cloth, \$1.50.

This book represents what is almost a new field in the history of the American Revolution. It is not a series of bio-

graphical sketches of the leading Tories, like Sabine's *American Loyalists*. It is not made up of a number of journals of the exploits of Tory leaders like Fanning and Cunningham. It does not undertake a history of the Revolution either on the military or civil side. It does undertake a connected study of the fortunes of the Tory party as a whole. As we get further from the events of that period it becomes more clear to thinking men that the Revolution was hardly less a civil war than a struggle against the mother country. It is much more accurate to call the Revolution a civil war than it is to characterize the struggle from 1861 to 1865 by that name. In the latter sections were arrayed against each other and while there were Southern men who joined the North they went for the most part into its armies and fought an open warfare while during the Revolution the body politic was permeated through and through and in every part with British sympathizers and many of the battles, especially in the South, were literally struggles of neighbors against each other.

Dr. Van Tyne shows in his opening chapters how the Tory element grew out of the well-to-do, well-behaved, conservative class of citizens who were satisfied with the old order. As a matter of fact it was the patriotic party which had to be and was created by its leaders, while the excesses in which the democratic mob was prone to indulge drove many who were indifferent or even favorably disposed into the ranks of the conservatives. There were a few pronounced and aggressive leaders on either side. The desperate conflict between the extremists of the Whig and Tory parties for the control of the vast indifferent majority of the people of the colonies was a political and social struggle of quite as much significance, as the military campaigns between the British and patriot forces. The origin of the Loyalist party; its persecution by the better organized patriots; the disarming, imprisoning, and final banishment of the unsuccessful

ful party and the confiscation of property, are the themes of the major portion of the book. The remainder deals with the life of the Loyalists in exile during the war, their treatment by the British and their final expatriation and emigration to the British possessions in America and the islands of the Atlantic.

The work is based mainly on original sources, including the laws, journals and other published documents relating to the period, the printed journals and papers of various prominent Loyalists and contemporary newspapers, especially the great source of Tory hopes and fears, Rivington's *Gazette*. In appendixes are given summaries of the laws passed by the colonies seeking to limit and destroy the power of the Tories, including test laws, laws against freedom of speech and action, laws suppressing, quarantining, banishing and exiling Loyalists, laws providing for fines, confiscation, &c.

The work is scholarly and is carefully indexed, but the fact remains that it is based too much on the New England idea that that section did all that is worth recording for American independence.

LITERATURE OF AMERICAN HISTORY. Supplement for 1900 and 1901 [to the Literature of American History, a Bibliographical Guide, edited by J. N. Larned, Boston, 1902]. Edited by Philip P. Wells. Boston: Published for the American Library Association, by Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1902. Royal O., pp. 21+37, cloth, \$1.00.

The present work, as its title indicates, is a supplement to Larned's Guide and in typographical makeup and general appearance follows the lead of that work of which a review appeared in these *Publications* for November last (vi., 517). But unfortunately the similarity hardly extends beyond the outward form. Larned's work is filled with critical notes which represent the trained judgment of forty specialists

in as many fields of American history. These notes were written for the volume in which they appear and represent the matured judgment and critical opinion of men on books in fields with which they are thoroughly familiar. Even then a note of weakness is found occasionally when men undertook work beyond their recognized field and made their notices descriptive rather than critical.

Such is the fatal weakness in the present Supplement. Practically, all of its illuminating notes are taken from reviews in *The Nation* and in the *American Historical Review*. It may be granted that the book reviews of these journals are the best that appear in the United States. Yet it will not take a second reading of the estimates printed after Bassett's Byrd, Coues' Garces, Graham, Hollander, Keifer, James, Lowndes, Lubbock, Palmer and Ranck, to prove to the student that the writers of these reviews did not have sufficient first hand knowledge of the fields in question to write such criticisms of the books as were worth while. They have written descriptive notes; while this side of a book review is necessary it is not of the most importance either to the student or the general reader, both of whom want impartial and scholarly criticism of the way the author has succeeded in accomplishing what he set out to do.

The present work includes 188 titles, is arranged alphabetically under authors with cross reference to subjects, although this cross indexing is by no means as analytical as that found in the parent volume. There are a few titles on Canada, three or four on South America and three on the Boxer uprising in China.

THE RISE OF RELIGIOUS LIBERTY IN AMERICA. By Sanford H. Cobb. New York: The Macmillan Company. 1902. O., pp. xx+[11]+541. Cloth, \$4.00, net.

This work is not a history of the churches in America. It follows the plan of work outlined by the late Professor

H. B. Adams and developed by his students in special studies on Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and New England. It undertakes a systematic narrative which has hitherto not been undertaken for the United States as a whole—"of that historical development through which the civil law in America came at last after much struggle to the decree of entire liberty of conscience and of worship."

It is therefore purely historical; it deals with the political rather than the religious side of American colonial life and only with those incidents of our early history which are closely connected with its special theme. The work opens with a definition of the American principle of entire separation of church and state and by way of contrast compares with this the idea of union and subjection which at that time obtained in all European countries and which even to-day in most of them marks the relations between church and state.

The American colonies are divided according to their religious tendencies into Church of England establishments, represented by Virginia and the Carolinas; Puritan establishments, represented by the New England colonies; and changing establishments as seen in New York, Maryland, New Jersey and Georgia. Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and Delaware are called free colonies because in them a greater degree of religious liberty obtained than in the others, although the author ignores the persecution, not legal, it is true, but nevertheless real, of Quakers in Rhode Island, while emphasizing the disadvantages under which Catholics labored in Pennsylvania and apologizing for Puritan bigotry in Massachusetts. There is a chapter on the discussion over an American episcopate since at the time "it was impossible to conceive of the creation of an episcopate without governmental action, or of its existence without more or less dependence on the civil power." There is a chapter on the period of the Revolution and one on the final settlements fol-

lowing that event; there is a four-page list of books consulted and a thirteen-page index.

Much the greater part of the book is devoted to the Puritan and changing establishments. The author has produced an interesting work, but one wanting in accuracy and intimate knowledge; in the Southern field he shows an amazing ignorance of the literature of his subject, is lacking in his knowledge of local topography, still clings to the refugee theory with reference to North Carolina and fails to understand that the Carolinas were practically separate and distinct colonies from the beginning.

His list of authorities cannot be dignified by the name of bibliography for primary sources and secondary works are jumbled and used in the text, with no discrimination and with equal authority; titles are given in the briefest possible form, so brief in some cases that it is impossible to tell what book is intended, no editions are given, monographs in series are all lumped under the serial title and the whole conveys the impression of immense weariness of the task undertaken, while in the foot notes inexcusable carelessness changes the titles of books and the names of authors.

THE LIFE OF CHARLES ROBINSON, THE FIRST STATE GOVERNOR OF KANSAS. By Frank W. Blackmar. Topeka, Kansas: Crane & Co. 1902. Pp. 438. Cloth.

The complete history of the struggle for Kansas has not yet appeared, nor is the time ripe for such a work. The biographies of the prominent characters in that conflict, which are appearing from time to time, are valuable additions to the mass of materials which the unprejudiced historian must use in compiling a true relation of the happenings which ushered in the war between the States.

Kansans have been prolific, even if antagonistic and contradictory, in their accounts of the men and events of the war period, yet if the whole truth is to be known, the Mis-

souri side must also be heard. Already there are signs that the time is fast approaching when the descendants of those who contended for the possession of Kansas will recognize that not all the right nor yet all the wrong was with either party to that momentous struggle.

It is no easy task to write the life of such a character as Charles Robinson, pioneer and agitator, occasionally an opposer of the civil authorities and at all times an advocate of the "higher law." Yet, all things considered, the work has been well done, for Professor Blackmar has proved himself a skilful navigator by so steering between Scylla and Charybdis as to deserve the respectful attention of both the friends and the enemies of the much discussed first State Governor of Kansas. Since pioneer Kansans are not agreed as to Governor Robinson's place in history, it is not surprising that the much abused Missourians are not willing to concede that his greatness is without serious blemish and his loyalty to the Union as established by the Fathers as unquestionable as his desire to make Kansas a free State.

Although it cannot be said that Professor Blackmar is wholly without partisan bias, yet in portraying the life of his hero, he has so told the story of a tragic period as to give the reader a vivid conception of the bellicose dispositions of both the free soil and the pro-slavery partisans. Certain it is that in raids and massacres, each side has enough to be ashamed of. In about a year after going to Kansas as the agent of the Emigrant Aid Company, Robinson wrote Eli Thayer, of Worcester, Mass., as follows: "It looks very much like war, and I am ready for it and so are our people. If they give us occasion to settle the question of slavery in this country with the bayonet, let us improve it. What way can bring the slaves redemption more speedily? Wouldn't it be rich to march an army through the slaveholding States and roll up a *black cloud* that should spread dismay and terror to the ranks of the oppressors? * * * *

"Cannot your secret society send us 200 Sharps rifles as a loan till this question is settled? Also a couple of field-pieces? If they will do that, I think they will be *well used*, and preserved. I have given our people encouragement to expect something of the kind, and hope we shall not be disappointed."

Professor Blackmar makes evident the fact that Robinson, radical as he was, was more conservative than the other free soil leaders. His account of John Brown, while rather apologetic, tends to show that fanatic in his true colors. It is to Robinson's credit that he did not approve of Brown's massacres, and he resented the claim, so often made, that Brown's guerrilla warfare "saved Kansas to freedom."

CHARLES LEE SMITH.

William Jewell College, Mo.

THE EVOLUTION OF A STATE; or Recollections of Old Texas Days. By N. Smithwick (Nonogenarian). Compiled by his daughter, Nanna S. Donaldson. Austin, Texas: Gammel Book Co., 1900, pp. 354, portrait, 12mo., cloth.

The author came to Texas from North Carolina in 1827. In 1831 he was banished to the United States for helping a murderer escape his captors. He returned to Texas in the fall of 1835, joined the volunteer army at Gonzales, fought in the battle of Concepcion, and then returned to the settlements to enter the ranger service against the Indians. In April, 1836, his company was ordered to join the army, but only reached it the day after the battle of San Jacinto, and accompanied it in its march under General Rusk to the Guadalupe, following Filisola's army in its retreat from the country. He remained in the ranger service until 1837, and had many adventures with the Indians—most of them warlike, though he was once formally adopted by a band of Comanches, lived with them three months, and succeeded in arranging a treaty of peace between them and the Texan

Government. As blacksmith, gunsmith, farmer, millwright, and general frontiersman, Mr. Smithwick remained in Texas till it seceded, when, being a Union man, he removed to California, where he died in 1899.

The book is thus seen to cover a long period in the history of Texas. It is entertainingly written, with a good deal of humor and much anecdote, and, on the whole, will give the reader a vivid general picture of pioneer conditions in Texas. This is its sole claim to historical consideration; for, as might be expected in a book pretending to be—and almost, in fact—written entirely from memory long after the events described, particulars are very meagrely treated, and are often inaccurate. For example, the coast reserve was not twenty-five miles wide (p. 13), but ten leagues; F. C. Gray published the *Texas Republican*, not *Republic* (p. 61); no U. S. soldiers fought in the battle of San Jacinto; General Gaines did not station any of his troops in Nacogdoches till July, 1836, and then only a few companies, not his whole command (p. 133); it is a bit hazardous to describe speeches and the death scene in the Alamo, since no one there survived (p. 135); our strength at San Jacinto was not one-third (p. 141), but nearly two-thirds that of the Mexicans—Texans, 783, Mexicans, not more than 1,200; Polk did not sign the bill for the annexation of Texas on March 1, 1845 (p. 283), but Tyler did on March 3d. Typographical errors are numerous in the first one hundred and twenty pages. An index and more careful editing would have greatly improved the book.

EUGENE C. BARKER.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
Vol. II., No. 4.

This number, issued in 1902, contains a resumé of the minutes of the meetings of the society, 1900-01. The act (No. 14, of 1900) of the Legislature of Louisiana, relative to the centennial celebration of the cession of Louisiana to

the United States, is published in full. The Louisiana Historical Society is authorized to prepare a program for the celebration, December 20, 1903.

During the year 1901 the Society sent a memorial, signed by the governors of the States of the Mississippi Valley, and the presidents of the historical societies in the same States, to Congress, asking for the publication by the United States of certain documentary records relating to the history of the Mississippi Valley. These records are in a series of volumes in the archives of the Ministry of the Colonies, Paris, France, and a list of the documents is given.

There is an illustrated article by Mr. H. L. Favrot, on "The State Seal" of Louisiana. In 1805 the first seal under the American Government was adopted by the legislative council for the Territory of Orleans. This seal has the American eagle standing erect, and in its beak is a laurel wreath encircling the head. The first seal of the State of Louisiana, 1813, has a pelican feeding her young, in a nest, and the words, "Justice, Union and Confidence," with a pair of scales under the word "Justice." It is said that Governor Claiborne chose the pelican for the state seal from the legend, not authenticated, however, that the pelican will tear her own breast to feed her young; the pelican being the emblem of self-sacrifice. The state seal of to-day has the pelican and three young in the nest, and the motto, "Union, Justice and Confidence." The scales are left off.

A very interesting article on "The Louisiana Ursulines" is contributed by Mr. Henry Renshaw. The company of the Indies desirous of providing for the care of the hospital and for the education of girls made an agreement with the French Ursulines to establish a community of their order in New Orleans. The history of the Ursulines is closely connected with the history of the State. Their establishment was of great educational benefit to the city as the tuition was free to day pupils. When Louisiana was ceded to the

United States, the Mother Superior being solicitous as to the future of the order, wrote to President Jefferson. In his reply Jefferson wrote, "The charitable objects of your institution cannot be indifferent to any; and its furtherance of the wholesome purposes of society, by training up its younger members in the way they should go, cannot fail to insure it the patronage of the government it is under. Be assured it will meet with all the protection which my office can give it."

After the battle of New Orleans, Andrew Jackson visited the convent and thanked the nuns for their prayers for his victory and their kindness to the soldiers. For three months the Ursulines cared for the sick and wounded soldiers who had been received at the convent and lodged in the class rooms. The Ursulines were the pioneers of female education in Louisiana and still in New Orleans conduct their institution for female education. The "*Traite de la Compagnie des Indes avec les Ursulines*" is published in full at the end of the article.

CHARLES G. GILL.

Three scholarly publications have lately come from the University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.

A most learned investigation, now first in English dress, has Professor P. V. C. Baur given us in *Eileithyia* (No. 4 of Vol. I., of the University STUDIES, large 8vo., pp. 90, \$1.00). He traces the cult of this maternity worship from the earliest times of Greek history, making use not only of Greek texts but of images he observed in leading museums.

The Laws Observatory prints BULLETIN No. 1, on one of the comets (4to., pp. 3).

IN HIS RIGHT OF SANCTUARY (No. 5 of the *Studies*, pp. 106, Feb., 1903, 75 cents) Professor N. M. Trenholme has made a comprehensive investigation into this custom of refuge for offenders in former stages of society. He

traces this privilege of asylum to a religious origin among the Hebrews and other ancient people, but confines himself chiefly to its history in England. It was a necessary feature in man's development to have some place of safety to flee to from oppression, from anger, from vengeance, from lawlessness generally. It in time degenerated into a shelter for criminals and profligates, and hence had to be abolished, lasting in Europe, in the main, to the end of the 18th century, and faintly surviving in England to near the close of the 19th century. The monograph is very interesting reading, and of course in the most approved scholarly method of to-day, fortified with numerous foot notes and learned references.

In very tasteful form, Dr. Barnett A. Elzas, a rabbi of Charleston, S. C., has reprinted his contributions to Jewish history in that city that first appeared in the *News and Courier* during the last two months of 1902 and the first three months of 1903. He furnishes us glances over the entire life of his race in that community, ecclesiastically and industrially; historically and biographically. He bases his work on public documents and church records, and other original sources. He treats of the early settlement and naturalization, of reform Judaism, of the history of his congregation, and gives a short sketch of Moses Lindo, and other prominent Jews in provincial days, and carries on a critical discussion with Leon Huhner who had written for the Jewish Encyclopedia. The whole of his labors mount up to some 25,000 words, putting before us a highly interesting and valuable view of the rich ethnical material in our midst.

A most comprehensive knowledge of Southern history of the ante-bellum period does Mr. Edward Ingle display in the *Manufacturer's Record* of March 5, 1903 (Baltimore, Md.)

when he marshals names and facts to show that there were then men of business sagacity and enterprise, of inventiveness, of talent for exploration and discovery in both the material and intellectual world. Right is he in urging that such acquaintance with the past is necessary for understanding and estimating the life and development of to-day. Pertinent to this emphasis he places on the importance of proper historical methods are his pregnant criticisms on historical study now, in the March number of the *Southern Farm Magazine*. An application of principles thus acquired from history he makes in pointing out what he considers defects in the new educational propaganda lately begun in the South under the guidance of two Boards located in New York. For one thing he argues for a training for the negro suited to his needs, and he warns against a repetition of the mistakes of the Freedmen's Bureau, and reconstruction. (Baltimore *Sun*, Feb. 18; *Manufacturers' Record*, Feb. 10, 1903).

Anent the books on Spain and Spanish subjects by Southern students noted in a recent number of these *Publications* (Vi. p. 279) should be mentioned, J. Johnston Pettigrew's *Notes on Spain and the Spaniards in the Summer of 1859 with a Glance at Sardinia* (Charleston, 1861). This exceedingly sprightly book is the result of two extensive journeys made through Spain, one in 1852 and the other in 1859. The attention of the traveler was directed mainly to the cities of the south, to cathedrals and other architectural matters. His enthusiasm for Spain and things Spanish, for the courtesy and elegance of its men and the beauty of its women was boundless. He possessed marked capacity for description and his extensive knowledge of the Spanish and Arabic languages enabled him to appreciate Spanish literature to the fullest extent. Unlike most foreign travelers he was an enthusiastic admirer of the bull fights. He presents the

standard Spanish arguments in favor of the amusement. He reviews and answers the arguments against it and concludes: "As for the men and bulls I confess I have no scruples. The men are paid enormously and have every pleasure possible. * * * The bull has still less reason to complain. Surrounded with the pleasures of barbaric domesticity, he spends his life in the midst of luxuriant pastures, where he is rarely disturbed by the face of man. Every bull must die at last, and it is a mere balancing of enjoyments to say that it is better to work in yokes until he is old, and then be fattened and killed in the butcher's stall, than to lead the jolly life of a monarch, roaming his native fields, and die in the bull ring, preserving his freedom to the very end" (p. 223).

These lines by a singular contrast bring vividly to mind the fate of the author. Pettigrew is said to have been the brightest man who ever graduated from the University of North Carolina; he spent much time in travel; studied law and settled in Charleston where he soon gained a reputation at the bar; he became a member of the Legislature in 1856 and made a record by bringing in a minority report against the re-opening of the slave trade. At the opening of the war he returned to North Carolina, became a brigadier general in the Confederate service and was killed on the retreat from Gettysburg. His book is one of the rarest of Caroliniana.

Recent issues of *The North Carolina Booklet*, vol. 2, are: Our own pirates by S. A. Ashe which deals with Blackbeard and Steed Bonnett; Indian Massacre and Tuscarora War of 1711-13 by Walter Clark (Of course as Judge Clark is a lawyer and accustomed to the weighing of evidence he gives no credit to the belief that the massacre was instigated by the Porter party); Moravian Settlement in N. C. by Rev. J. H. Clewell which is of service as it calls attention to the unexploited material in the Moravian archives in Salem dealing

with the War of the Regulation; Whigs and Tories, by Prof. W. C. Allen; a brief summary of the Revolutionary War in N. C. and the Revolutionary Congresses of North Carolina by Thomas M. Pittman who reviews the necessary work done by these bodies preliminary to the struggle in arms. In the November issue, Dr. K. P. Battle tells in a pleasant way the story of how the Capital of North Carolina was finally fixed and how Bloomsbury, the county seat of Joel Lane, was evolved into the modern beautiful city of Raleigh.—*Raleigh and the old Town of Bloomsbury.*

With a brave face and sturdy strokes does President C. W. Dabney (Knoxville, Tenn.), tackle the most fundamental problem of the human race, to make us all see that "the commonwealth exists only for the children of to-day and those of the future." As a corollary, he declares, with firm insight that the "greatest problem" of the South "is that of the rural industrial school." Others may be as unerring in diagnosing sociological troubles, but few are as determined and weighty in stating the case. Of course he is right in both views, but it is easier to move mountains of granite than elevate the mass of people to this high plane. But President Dabney is not disheartened and seizes weapons from all sides for the fray. He masses figures of illiteracy and low salaries, he draws on experience and general knowledge. He begins with extracts from Jefferson and closes with texts from the Bible—rather refractory yoke fellows, but he makes them go. (*The Problem in the South*, address before So. Educ. Assoc., Dec. 28, 1901: printed by General Education Board, New York, 1903).

The *Proceedings of the Fifth Conference for Education in the South*, consists of the minutes, reports and addresses of the meeting held in Athens, Ga., April 24, 25, 26, 1902, all forming the *Bulletin* of the Southern Education Board (quarterly, Vol. I, No. 2, Aug., 1902, 8 vo., pp. viii+102,

many illus., Knoxville, Tenn.). Numerous speeches were delivered of which a stenographic record was made, but editorial excision was so freely applied that the most of the 25 whose utterances are here preserved appear only in extracts. There are besides the formal words of the officers and field agents. The aim of all was not so much to furnish facts and arguments as to arouse and inspire the public mind on the vast subject of education. The occasion was noted in these *Publications* (see pp. 280-281 of Vol. 6).

The recent publications of the Guilford Battle Ground Company, Greensboro, N. C., include an oration delivered before the company in 1900 by Gen. H. V. Boynton on N. C. in the wars of the U. S.; address in 1901 by R. F. Beasley on the battle of Elizabethtown in 1781 and the career of Capt. James Morehead (1750-1815); address in 1902 by Thomas M. Pittman on Nathaniel Macon and by G. S. Bradshaw, on Mrs. Kerenhappuch Turner, a heroine of 1776.

Colonel J. B. Killebrew's address, "The battle of Guilford Court House," delivered before the Tennessee division of the S. A. R., at Nashville, March 15, 1901, is obtainable in printed form (paper, pp. 15, illus., press of Newman's Co., Knoxville, Tenn., 1902). He gives a good lively description of that memorable conflict. Col. Killebrew has lately become "a member of the editorial force of the *Manufacturers' Record*," Baltimore, Md., and consequently has resigned from the land and immigration department of a railroad company in Nashville.

During December, 1902, the *Charleston News and Courier* published in syndicate series from Baltimore *American* the story of the Lincoln Conspiracy, told by Samuel B. Arnold, one of the two only survivors, so said, the other being John H. Surratt. He adds nothing of significance to the facts already known with regard to the scheming. A large part of his narrative describes life in the Dry Tortugas where several of Booth's comrades were confined for a few years.

By invitation of the Legislature of South Carolina, General M. C. Butler, in January last, delivered before that body an address on Wade Hampton, eminently dignified and reflective, free from bias, temperate and balanced in eulogy, excellent in the summary of Hampton's military career and very interesting in the thoughtful observations on the social influences of the old system (*News and Courier*, Jan. 25, 1903).

Very capably and earnestly does Mr. Peter J. Hamilton emphasize the importance of studying local history, at the same time pointing out some of the most fruitful fields and methods for that locality (*Register*, Dec. 7, 14, 1902, Mobile, Ala., containing the address before the Epworth League of that city).

There is an index to volume 2 of *Collections* of the Habersham Chapter, D. A. R. (paper, pp. 697-726, Atlanta, Ga.).

SONGS FROM THE CAROLINA HILLS. By Lucille Armfield. New York: [copyr. by Doxey's]. 1902. To be had of the author, High Point, N. C., or of Stone & Barringer, Charlotte, N. C., D. pp. 68, boards, gilt top, uncut edges, \$1.

The predominant note in this little volume of poems is love. They are introspective and subjective; there is little by way of appeal to nature, or of inspiration drawn from the beautiful Piedmont section of North Carolina where they were written. The favorite form is the sonnet, although the best results seem attained in the use of a five line stanza made up of 4, 3, 4, 4, 3 iambic and anapestic feet, where lines 1, 3, 4, and 2, 5 rhyme with each other as seen in "The two roses."

She gave to me a rose at dawn of day,
At dawn when we had to part,
That its beauty might cheer the weary way,
And shut from my sight the skies of gray,
Which threaten the bravest heart.

There is now and then a false note as when "is" is made to rhyme with "bliss" (p. 35, 41); "gone" with "flown" (p. 49); and the translations are less successful than original efforts.

There are some touches of poetic imagery and fire as is seen in "The making of a poet."

For years he walked amid the human throng,
 Unseeing and alone, for, fixed and far,
 His gaze was set upon a wondrous star.
 He yearned to catch some echoes of the song
 The spheres sing in the heavens; strove full long
 To shape in flaming speech the thoughts that are
 So great and high that words their beauty mar;
 But ever failed, for he was weak and wrong.

At last among the toiling ones he wrought
 To earn life's simple bread with sweat and tears,
 And learned to feel their common woes and mirth.
 Then straight the words were wedded to the thought,
 The strains divine resounded in his ears,
 And lo! the star had come to dwell on earth.

ABNER DANIEL. By Will N. Harben. New York & London, Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1902, pp. 312.

The scene of this story lies chiefly among the mountains of North Georgia and turns on the propensity of Alfred Bishop to invest in lands with the expectation of a coming railroad. His plans seem to fail and bring with them difficulties for his son Alan who is in love with Dolly Barclay.

Alan's friend, Rayburn Miller, is a sharp, shrewd lawyer, whose maneuverings with the President of the Southern Land & Timber Company, form a striking part of the story. Miller does not believe in love, but when he meets Alan's pretty sister, he not only becomes deeply smitten, but all his theories against love vanish.

Abner Daniel, from whom the book is named, is Alan's bachelor uncle. His dry sayings show a good deal of philosophy, though at times they seem somewhat irreligious. Another original character is Pole Baker, who is a born

wire puller and whose recovery of the money is one of the interesting features of the volume. His chicken trade is a marvel of sharpness and his wire pulling and uncle Abner's speech to carry the town meeting in favor of granting the right of way to the railroad, are quite amusing.

Such words as "pine blank," "shindig," "passle," and "marster" are familiar to Southern ears, and the dialect of the mountaineers is fully given. Mr. Harben is rather severe on the society young men of Atlanta, and he makes a sly rebuke to ladies' ball dresses when he alludes to a dance with "Miss Fewclothes," of Rome, Ga.

The entire volume is interesting and shows both originality and thought, besides a good deal of quiet humor.

MCDONALD FURMAN.

Privateer, Sumter County, S. C.

Miss Mary H. Girardeau, of Sumter, S. C., who has been for thirteen years, a teacher, contributed to educational literature an amusing and interesting little booklet entitled "Pupils Potpourri," which is a collection of pupils' mistakes innocently spoken and written.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, January, 1903, Vol. 10, No. 3, pp. 225-335+10 pp. of membership list, quarterly, \$5.00 yearly, \$1.50 a copy, Richmond, Va.

Contents: 1. Va. newspapers in public libraries (4 pp., con'td); 2. Slave owners, Westmoreland County, Va., 1782 (7 pp., 410 names, 4,536 slaves, 136 carriage wheels); 3. House of burgesses, 1683, 1684 (3 pp. of names not in the Colonial Va. Register); 4. Henry County, 1776-1800 (2 pp., con'td mainly items of payments); 5. Abridgement of Va. laws, 1694 (13 pp., concluded, dealing with tanners, tobacco culture, wolf bounty, weights and measures, formation of new counties); 6. Pioneer days in Alleghany County, by W. A. McAllister (4 pp., Indian fights, a Va. heroine; pleasant reading, but not scientific history as no references); 7. List of tithables in Northampton Co., Va., 1666 (5 pp., 424 names; 372 white, 52 negro; estimated population of 1272); 8. Va. in 1636-8 (10 pp., showing how Va. was loyal to Charles I. because her people were busy and prosperous); 9. John Brown letters (10 pp. show feeling at the time); 10. Ferrar papers (8 pp., 2 letters from Governor Yeardley, 1621, and one from John Pory; bearing on Va. matters, tho not of much significance); 11. Va. gleanings in England (4 pp., notes made by H. G. Waters when engaged on New England genealogies); 12. Va. militia in Revolution (3 pp., accounts); 13. Letters of William Proctor (13 pp., 2 letters, 1739, 1740, when he was librarian at Westover; chiefly private interest); 14. Genealogy (11 pp., Brooke, Herndon, Cocke, Gray, Bowie, Robb, RoBards, Farrar, Lindsay, Mirror families); 15. Notes and Queries (14 pp.); 16. Reviews (11 pp.; 7 pages on Curtis's *True Jefferson*

which is aptly characterized as the "irruption of yellow journalism into biography;" with wealth of knowledge, reviewer shows up Curtis's ignorance and recklessness).

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, January, 1903, Vol. II., No. 3, pp. 149-216, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Williamsburg, Va.

Contents: 1. Finances of the College in 1755-1765 (4 pp., copy of original accounts of William and Mary College); 2. Letter book of Francis Jerdone (8 pp., business, local gossip of Va. Colony 1748-1751, by this Scotch merchant who, born 1730, came over 1746, died 1771); 3. Governor Nicholson to the Board of Trade (8 pp., Feb. 4, 1699, official account of matters); 4. Old letters from Va. Co. records (4 pp., 3 letters, 2 1652, one 1705; chiefly personal matters); 5. Walls of the College (6 pp., 4 letters to prove that original walls of William and Mary College building still remain); 6. Journal of Alexander Macaulay (11 pp., lively account, sharp comment, keen observation, of trip from Louisa Co., Va., to Yorktown in 1783); 7. Early tombs (4 pp., inscriptions of Ball family, 18th century); 8. Journal of Col. James Gordon (11 pp., 1760, daily happenings); 9. Genealogical matter (9 pp., Lee, Heath, Miller, Martin, Guerant, Eustace, Brooke, Burton families); 10. Notes (3 pp.).

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, January, 1903, Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 93; quarterly, \$1.00 yearly, 25 cts. singly, Charleston, W. Va.

Contents: 1. Frontier Counties of W. Va., by W. S. Laidley (15 pp., almost entirely on statutory formation of them); 2. Dunmore War, by E. O. Randall (22 pp., an account of battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, extracted from Randall's pamphlet on the Dunmore War; effort to be rhetorical, nothing scientific); 3. Records relating to the Van Metre, Dubois, Shepard, Hite and allied families, by S. G. Smyth

(11 pp., partly from church records tho sources not clearly indicated); 4. Early settlement of Friends in the Valley of Virginia, by K. Brown (5 pp., on church records, tho not explicit); 5. Our Scotch-Irish Ancestors, by J. L. Miller (7 pp., based on such secondary sources as Hanna, Wise, Fiske; strung on poor rhetoric); 6. Chronological sketch of Colonel David Shepherd, by H. M. Foster (12 pp., references frightfully indefinite, as "court records," "land records," "Shepherd MSS." [5 vols. of these]); 7. Rev. James Moore Brown, by W. T. Price (14 pp., glowing rhetoric, weak history).

The Editor, W. S. Laidley, appeals (3 pp.) with State Legislature for "a more hearty appropriation" for enlarging the museum already begun, and for more publishing. The cost only of printing the magazine is now borne by the State, but greater means are needed for gathering and arranging material.

THE TRANSALLEGHENY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, October, 1902, Vol. 2, No. 1, pp. 72, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Morgantown, W. Va.

Contents: 1. Pioneer Settlements on the western waters (29 pp., records of land grants, 1765-1781 chiefly); 2. Merrimac-Monitor battle, by S. T. Brooke (12 pp. "personal recollections," no important facts added; impartial criticisms of several accounts); 3. Point Pleasant, by D. A. M'Culloch (13 pp., sketchy essay on chief events and persons of this town on site of famous battle of October 10, 1774); 4. Early marriage licenses in Monongalia county (7 pp., dates of 1794-1802, only a few before 1796 as most of records burned then); 5. Early orchards in West Virginia, by Hu. Maxwell (6 pp., that Washington planned an apple orchard on his Ohio river land in 1773, but perhaps first orchard started by Jacob Westfall about 1772).

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, January, 1903, Vol. 8, No. 1, pp. 104, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, 85 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. William Blount and the old Southwest territory, by A. V. Goodpasture (12 pp., essay only, no references); 2. Genesis of the Peabody College, by W. R. Garrett (12 pp., detailed narrative based on sources); 3. Madison County, by J. G. Cisco (22 pp., style of average county history, part mere tradition, part valuable recollections, but no line of distinction between the two); 4. Preservation of Tennessee history, by R. A. Halley (15 pp., the most eloquent appeal for State aid to historical preservation that can be made as it is a realistic story of the vandalistic destruction of original material by the public officials in their dense ignorance; urges that example of Alabama be followed); 5. Development of education in Tennessee, by H. M. Doak (26 pp., address in 1880 for centennial celebration; good popular presentation, hence not scientific history); 6. From Bardstown to Washington in 1805 (10 pp., diary, author unknown but evidently intelligent, close observer, pleasant incidents, valuable facts).

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE, January, 1903, Vol. 4, No. 1, pp. 82, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Charleston, S. C.

Contents: 1. Papers of the 2d Council of Safety (23 pp., mostly financial accounts, with some letters from Laurens, Pinckney, Brisbane—dates 1775, 1776); 2. Letters from Henry Laurens to son (9 pp., 3 letters of 1764; half private advice, half public affairs with comment; such as "the New England men * * * will not tamely receive the Yoke"); 3. Descendants of Colonel William Rhett, by B. B. Heyward (38 pp., genealogy); Notes (8 pp.).

QUARTERLY OF THE TEXAS STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, January, 1903, Vol. 6, No. 3, pp. 169-203, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Austin, Texas.

Contents: 1. Tampico expedition, by E. C. Barker (18 pp., from the sources of a fruitless filibustering expedition in 1835 against Mexico); 2. Tiendade Cuervo's Ynspeccion of Laredo, 1757, translated by H. E. Bolton (17 pp., official document of 1757 from the Mexico archives, historically, geographically and industrially describing the Spanish settlement of Laredo founded on north bank of lower Rio Grande in 1755); 3. Reminiscences of C. C. Cox, 2d paper (32 pp. of interesting and valuable material on pioneer Texas days, and writer's experiences in Civil War: high opinion of Mexicans; thought that "a married man has no business in the army"); 4. Reminiscences of early Texans (18 pp., written in 1857 by J. H. Kykendall for Judge Bell, and preserved by G. M. Bryan, now in Austin collection; relate to Horatio Chriesman, Joel W. Robinson [Robison], Thomas M. Duke; all dealing mostly with Indian raids); 5. Reviews and notices (10 pp.).

In the American Historical Review for January Mr. George Henry Alden has a study on the State of Franklin. He has brought to his investigation some seemingly unused sources for Franklin history in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, the *Maryland Gazette* and the *Maryland Journal*, but would have attained still better results had he used the later volumes of the *North Carolina State Records* where the official documents in the matter are collected for the first time. Mr. Alden is in error in stating on p. 275 that General Joseph Martin "evidently had a good deal of sympathy" with the new State. The fact is that until it was found that the act was offensive to North Carolina, Martin's sympathies were with the new State, but as soon as the opposition of North Carolina was known he steadfastly

opposed the movement, at times almost taking his life in his hand to discharge his duties in this respect. It is to be noticed also that Roosevelt is taken to task for his statement that in organizing Franklin its supporters "ignored the doctrine of State sovereignty." They did not ignore the authority of North Carolina, they thought that they had been abandoned by that authority.

Other articles are "The Constitution and finance of the Royal African Company" till 1720 by W. R. Scott; "The Plantation type of colony," by L. D. Scisco.

THE LOST CAUSE for November, 1902, (4to pp. 50-62, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Louisville, Ky.) has an account of the unveiling in Richmond, Va., of a monument to the Confederate dead in Philadelphia.

December, 1902 (Vol. 7, No. 5, pp. 66-78), contains tributes to General George Moorman, Adjutant-General of Confederate Veterans who died December 16, 1902. There is also a vivid description of the "rebel yell," by Kellar Anderson.

January, 1903 (No. 6, pp. 81-84) has an earnest report from the South Carolina division of the D. C. on the importance of historical interest and study, with a list of material, printed and manuscript, deposited with the chapter in one year, chiefly poetry and newspaper clippings.

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN, December, 1902, January, February, 1903, Vol. 10, No. 12, pp. 531-567; Vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 40; No. 2, pp. 51-86, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

In the December issue is an eloquent address by Major J. B. Cummings at Augusta, Ga., April 26, 1902, in which he summarizes the reasons against the term "Civil War" for the conflict of 1861-65. He considers "War between the States" as the most accurate, but objects to it as too

long and cumbersome. He therefore urges "The Great War," as sufficiently concise and appropriate. February has a stirring account of the battle of Murfreesboro as one not surpassed for "fierceness and the display of military skill."

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE, January, February, 1903, Vol. 22, Nos. 1, 2, pp. 89, 95-207, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Washington, D. C. (organ D. A. R.)

In the February No. (p. 165) it is stated that a New England chapter has accepted for its meetings a ritual combining "religious, historical and patriotic" elements, and that it has proved effective and satisfactory.

THE SEWANEE REVIEW, January, 1903, Vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 128, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Sewanee, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Drama in the 18th Century, by Brander Matthews (20 pp., treats "establishment and disestablishment of pseudo-classicism," in England, France, Germany); 2. Estimate of Thackeray, by J. D. Bruce (15 pp., only as novelist, no new view, final estimate not consistent); 3. Greek attitude towards athletics and Pindar, by W. C. Lawton, (12 pp., Greek admiration for athletics, and Pindar as interpreter); 4. The Hebrew Prometheus; or the Book of Job, by G. D. Sparks (15 pp., treats Job as a "lyrical drama, with a prologue and epilogue in prose;" analysis with copious extracts); 5. Sir Thomas Browne, by C. M. Hamilton (23 pp., a sketch, and a very pleasant study of writings of Browne, 1605-1682); 6. Outlook to the East, O. L. Trigg (17 pp., rapid survey of historical relations of East and West; work of Bayard Taylor, Emerson, Whitman, as spiritual links. Article shows no special acquaintance or insight as Hearn's mushy imaginings on Japanese character are gulped down as truth); 7. Reviews, notes (25 pp.)

THE SOUTH ATLANTIC QUARTERLY, October, 1902, Vol. 1, No. 4, pp. 301-386 and 9 pp. index, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Durham, N. C.

Contents: 1. Reign of passion (9 pp., editorial, sore over the "contemptuous" democratic irreverence for the republican party in the South); 2. Naturalization applied to canals, by J. H. Latane (16 pp., as to Suez and Panama canal agreements the tendency is towards neutralization but nothing "complete" or "absolutely effective" yet been settled); 3. Principle of instructing senators, by W. E. Dodd (7 pp., history of the scheme in Va. and N. C., originated by Randolph and Macon; a Democratic doctrine largely accepted by Whigs also, which died in 1861); 4. On Manitoulin, by B. C. Steiner (7 pp., traveling "story" of an island in our Great Lakes); 5. Pure scholarship, by H. F. Linscott (10 pp., that it is the discovery of great principles—but the article itself not scholarly as it is asserted that average life has been lengthened 5 years in past decade); 6. South and service pension laws, by W. H. Glasson (10 pp., such measures been "inequitable to the South" since first enactment, in 1818, for revolutionary soldiers, as South hardly got any larger proportion then than now); 7. Some unnoticed evils of untruth, by W. I. Cranford (4 pp., of rhetoric against liars; who are everywhere among us); 8. William Lowndes, by F. W. Carr (7 pp., condensation of Mrs. Ravenel's "Lowndes"); 9. How a young man built up history (6 pp., sketch of Prof. F. L. Riley's work in Miss.); 10. Reviews (8 pp.).

January, 1903, Vol. 2, No. 1, pp. 105, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Durham, N. C.

Contents: 1. Confederate Diplomatic Archives, by J. M. Callahan (9 pp., story, often told, of the purchase of the papers by U. S. Govt. in 1872; a list of the 12 classes in which all may be divided); 2. Renaissance of New England—2d article, by Edwin Mims (13 pp., Emerson, Haw-

thorne, *Atlantic Monthly*); 3. Passing of a great literary force by H. N. Snyder (5 pp., Zola and "naturalistic school" "whose specific contribution" is "to take hope and joy and faith out of life"); 4. Some recent Cromwellian literature, by W. R. Smith (7 pp., summary of Carlyle, Gardiner, Firth, Morley, Roosevelt, showing no special acquaintance with the matter); 5. Southern poetry; 1849-1881, by W. A. Webb (16 pp., Hayne, Timrod, Lanier, chiefly last, nothing significant in facts or treatment); 6. Moses Coit Tyler and Charles Sumner, by W. H. Glasson (5 pp., a couple of anecdotes on Sumner); 7. French Constitution of 1791 and the U. S. Constitution, by C. H. Rammelkamp (12 pp., comparison of "the principal constitutional ideas set forth in America and in France near the close of the 18th century"—not enough breadth and maturity for so big a subject); 8. Science and Culture, by W. L. Poteat (6 pp., reaches astonishing conclusion that poetry shows no abatement in quantity or quality under spell of science); 9. Some fugitive Poems of Timrod, by J. E. Routh (4 pp., 3 poems, some 50 lines; resurrected from scrap books of 1854, original source of printing not known); 10. Two Recent Southern books on the Negro, by W. H. Glasson and J. S. Bassett (5 pp., favorable review of Tillinghast and Ballagh with some strictures on last); 11. Reviews and Notes (18 pp., mostly reviews merely, not critical estimates).

THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW, January, 1903, Vol. 52, No. 1, pp. 208, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Our Common Schools and our Common People, by Bishop W. A. Candler (8 pp., statistically showing how much heavier burden proportionally, public schools are in the South than in New England); 2. Flag and the Cross in Social Policy, by J. F. Crowell (15 pp. claims we

were actuated by goodness, not by greed, in our late expansion); 3. Poetry of J. R. Lowell, by H. N. Snyder (15 pp., 2d part, sympathetic study enriched with many extracts from Lowell's writings); 4. Early American Journalism, by W. T. Hale (7 pp., 2d part—summary adding nothing to knowledge); 5. New Christian Apologia, by W. T. Davidson (18 pp., review of A. M. Fairbarn's *Philosophy of the Christian Religion*, copied from *London Quarterly Review*. Fairbarn tried to rationalize the superhuman elements in the Bible for the Indian intellect); 6. American Revised Version, by J. C. Granberry, Jr., (9 pp., claims superiority of the American over the English version: American one issued first 2 years ago, simpler, more faithful); 7. Deaconesses, by A. M. Courtenay (10 pp., history of office in early medieval and modern church, inclined to favor use of them as charity agents); 8. Inspired Psalm of Law and Life, by S. M. Vernon (12 pp., a literary study of 119th Psalm); 9. Teaching of Jesus in regard to Property, by K. Ashida (21 pp., analytical study of gospels that Jesus recognized private ownership of wealth, interest, compensation and other elements of our industrial system); 10. Dramas of Stephen Phillips (12 pp., ranks him next to Shakespeare); 11. Historical Sketch of Southern Manufactures, by D. D. Wallace (7 pp., for South Carolina only, claims cotton planting too profitable for manufacturing to grow, even tho slaves were used in some mills); 12. John Wesley's Courtship and his Marriage, by E. W. Caswell (9 pp., rather humorous account of his four love affairs, the last ending in marriage at 48 to a widow of 41 who had 4 children; she a "horrible vixen" who gave Wesley a chance to endure almost the "persecutions and afflictions" of Paul); 13. Editorial departments (59 pp., reviews of books and periodicals, notes).

This is the first quarterly issue of the former *METHODIST REVIEW*.

THINGS AND THOUGHTS, Nov.-Dec., 1902, Vol. 2, No. 5, pp. 275-330, \$1.25 yearly, 25 cents singly, Winchester, Va., illus.

Rev. W. H. H. Joyce declares that the modern negro is no longer material for literature, he is only a subject to be dissected by the sociologist. The slave's place though is fixed in letters by Russell, Harris, Page, Harris being the ideal master in his creation. Rev. J. M. Hawley defends the culture of the Old South, and asserts that literary barrenness then was not due to the "peculiar institution" but to the lack of the emergency for productivity.

The rest of this issue consists of stories and sketches, several being extracted from other sources.

FLORIDA MAGAZINE, January, February, March, 1903, Vol. 6, Nos. 1, 2, 3, pp. 59, 61-114, 117-172, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Jacksonville, Fla.

The January number has a sketch of the inland waterways of Florida, a huge improvement extending from St. John's River to Key West, some 560 miles, at a cost of over a million dollars. There is thus formed a land locked route at tide level throughout, 5 feet deep as minimum, and hundreds of thousands of acres of valuable land are reclaimed. A regular service of broad, commodious light draught steamers is maintained.

NOTES AND NEWS.

OUR VANDALS OF HISTORY.—The wanton carelessness and adamantine ignorance of public officials in their treatment of historical material never were better described than by Dr. R. A. Halley in *American Historical Magazine* for January last with regard to Tennessee. The tale is a sickening one of barbaric debauchery of intelligence. Documents have been burned as "rubbish" to get them out of the way as they "smelled bad," or they have been mutilated for the signatures and stamps. Employees have ramsacked and clipped at pleasure through a "great lot of old papers at the capitol" and sold hundreds of dollars worth to collectors.

But plutonian darkness of appreciativeness was illustrated by janitors and building superintendents. The State at one time had perhaps a complete series of the books of the old State bank and its branches, a rich mine of local financial history. These three thousand volumes, with a stupidity equaling moslem fanaticism, were stripped of their covers and hauled to the junk shop to fetch a good sum as linen paper, while the covers were in part burned on the capitol grounds, and carted off to help fill a low spot in Nashville.

The official papers in the hands of the Secretary of State were put in a room proudly labeled "Archives," but this boastful "publicity" was no bar to idiotic heedlessness. In time they overflowed and trickled down to the crypt, piled "in masses on the stone floors, among old paint barrels, ashes, trash of every description, dirt and grime. They were wet and rotting." Unfortunately the janitor had delicate nasal nerves. He applied the torch to "several cart-loads" because they were "wet and nasty and smelled bad."

The printed page has fared no better. Time and again

have flames, paper mills, dealers and dump heaps relieved the accumulations so as to suit the artistic ideas of proportions that successive dull brains have had. No sooner does the legislative session end than the porters clear out the "stuff" that has been coming from the press. The result may be anticipated by every one. We are prepared to learn that "in only a single one of the State departments is there a complete set of its own publications."

And yet it must be confessed with unutterable shame that Tennessee can very likely be matched and even surpassed by several other States in this example of gothic indifference to historical literature.

THE OHIO STATE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, Columbus, O., is a popular institution with the members of the Legislature. In fact the most of its support comes from the public treasury. The appropriations for current year aggregate \$7,500, one-third for salaries, one-third for explorations, and one-third for publications. Only a comparatively small amount is realized from membership dues, some \$400 yearly, and about half as much from sales. The lawmakers also readily vote extra sums for special purposes. Besides, nearly every session they order complete sets of all issues for free distribution to themselves. This is not expensive as all the publications are in plates. With such generosity from the Commonwealth, it is sad that the historical side is so lame, if we are to judge from the July, 1902, *Quarterly*, in which form the publications have been appearing for more than a year. That shows no acquaintance whatever with modern scholarship. Aside from reviews a couple of weak poems, and the report of the annual meeting, it is composed of medium essays based on secondary sources, and these not even mentioned. The authors are hopelessly unaware that their names are no guarantees, and hence all their work will have to be done over before it can be accepted. Too much credit cannot be given to the State for its liberality, and to

the officers of the society for their skill and energy in obtaining means and developing a museum, but the historical wing painfully needs bolstering.

CHANCE OR HEREDITY?—A most remarkable lineage is that of Joseph Woodward, the first English settler of South Carolina, presented by J. M. Barnwell in *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), Feb. 22, 1903. As gathered from the meager records, Woodward came with a party to Port Royal in 1664 to study the Indian life and language. He seems to have been a man of force and intelligence and was of great service in dealing with the natives, and rapidly won the favor of the Proprietors "by his industry and hazard," and was given land and office. His descendants in the male line were soon extinct, but through the female members he numbers among his progeny the following eminent instances: three South Carolina governors; four U. S. Senators; six U. S. representatives; three S. C. attorney generals; two military generals; four bishops, and a most distinguished Baptist preacher; four State judges; a millionaire and a poet of reputation; one-tenth of the honor graduates of the S. C. College up to 1861; three college presidents; two prominent editors; and one-tenth of the local authors as listed in dictionaries. If it is possible to get such vast genealogical data on other early emigrants, it would be interesting to follow out the blood of some typically obscure one and compare results. A few studies of the sort would give more safe conclusions than volumes of the average "heredity" speculations.

THREE REVOLUTIONARY MEMORIALS.—In South Carolina it is claimed are two historic likenesses of Washington; an exact marble statue of him by Houdon, possessed by the State government in Columbia, and a silk woven portrait in the hands of a volunteer militia company of Charleston.

Less than half a dozen copies of the latter are known to be in existence. They were made at the celebrated Jacquard loom, of Lyons, France, in 1855. One of these was presented by the firm to the Charleston organization in 1876, through the efforts of Hon. W. A. Courtenay.

The third reminder of those early days is the sword of the famous cavalry officer, Tarleton, which was captured by General Wade Hampton and is now owned by the family of his descendant, the last Wade Hampton who used it during the Civil War.

THE OLDEST COLLEGE WALLS IN U. S. are those of the main building of William and Mary at Williamsburg, so claims her president in his *Quarterly* of January, 1903. Though they have passed through three fires (Oct. 29, 1705; Feb. 8, 1859; Sept. 9, 1862), he thinks, from their substantial character and from documentary proof, that they have survived the attacks of flame and time from the very beginning. It is entirely reasonable to believe so when we consider the thickness of the main wall. It is 30 inches through in the basement and 24 inches in the first and second stories. Harvard is of course earlier in origin, but none of her first structures exist in any part at all.

EARLY INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES.—Perhaps the first instance in the U. S. of a commercial canal is the Santee canal in South Carolina, opened in 1800, and designed to connect practically all of the State with the chief seaport, Charleston. A full account of it appears in *News and Courier*, Feb. 15, 1903, prepared over a quarter century ago by Prof. F. A. Porcher who believed that the history of the venture shows that the people then had "the spirit of enterprise" but that they lacked "administrative ability."

EARLIEST ORCHARD IN WEST VIRGINIA.—Quite an interesting discussion has been developed in the *Trans-*

allegheeny Historical Magazine of July, 1902, and January, 1903, on this point. A lease of some of his Ohio river land by George Washington in 1774 stipulated that an orchard should be started within 7 years, but no evidence is yet adduced that this was done. Then a letter of an old settler was discovered in which he spoke of eating apples stolen from an orchard near Morgantown. This was thought to have been written between 1773 and 1784. So much for documentary proof, but Mr. H. Maxwell gives a bit of material testimony. He had counted the rings in an old apple tree indicating a growth back to 1775, which he feels rather sure is the earliest date for that fruit in W. Va.. But not all trees can be judged in that way for age. But the case rests at this stage.

THE FIRST BORN OF SOUTH CAROLINA are said to be Robert Tradd, boy, and the mother of Edward Moran, according to S. C. historical Magazine of January last (p. 77). The girl is claimed to have been the earlier born.

EARLY SLAVEHOLDING.—It appears from the *Va. Magazine* for January (p. 235) that as early as 1782 the bulk of slaves must have been in the hands of a few masters. Out of 410 owners in Westmoreland county, and 4,536 slaves, one man had 112 slaves and another 278. Taking the largest owners, 21 of them totaled 1,455 slaves, or nearly one third of the aggregate, or one twentieth of owners possessed about one third of slaves.

REVIVAL OF GEORGIA BRANCH OF CINCINNATI.—Last October 18, in New York, this State Society was re-admitted to the original order, after a lapse of more than a century. It became extinct in 1796 and its fund was transferred to the main body in 1852. It has taken several years to re-animate the local association.

NORTH CAROLINA HALL OF HISTORY.—Col. Fred A. Olds has been largely instrumental in filling the "Hall of History" in the State Museum in Raleigh with articles illustrative of all the periods of life in North Carolina, as province, colony and State, from the Indian life to the very present. There is a rich collection of Indian relics, illustrative of life in war and in peace of home life, the chase and the combat. There are colonial relics in large numbers, and many of the Revolutionary period. Of the civil war period the collection is unusually interesting, and the same is true of the war with Spain. All the uniforms and personal effects of Brig. Gen. James Johnston Pettigrew, whose North Carolina division went "farthest at Gettysburg," are shown, also the headquarters' flag of Major Gen. Bryan Grimes, which was the last one displayed at Appomattox. There are Revolutionary cannon, those of the civil war and captured ones from Manila and Santiago, all handsomely mounted. The collection of arms of all periods is very large. There are to be 60 cases in the room and 20 are already filled. The hall is 100 by 40 feet and 45 feet high, with ceiling of native pine in the national colors and highly polished, and is a noble room. Mrs. Adelaide Bagley, the mother of Ensign Worth Bagley, who was the only naval officer killed in the war with Spain, has given to the Hall of History his uniform and other effects, which fill a case.

THREE SOUTHERN HISTORIES DESIGNED.—Prof. R. H. Dabney is to write a history of Reconstruction in the South. Prof. George P. Garrison is to write a history of Texas for the Commonwealth series, (Houghton, Mifflin & Co.) a series that has been at a halt for a number of years. Mr. Albert Phelps will treat Louisiana for same series.

GENERAL GEORGE MOORMAN, Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans, died suddenly of congestion

of the lungs in New Orleans, December 16, 1902. He was born of Virginia and South Carolina lineage in Davies county, Ky., June 1, 1841. After an education in the common schools he settled in Missouri to practice law and engage in politics. When the civil war began he entered the Confederate army of Missouri, then later crossed the Mississippi and served every day of the struggle, in every branch, in every grade from private to colonel. After the surrender, he was public official as sheriff and U. S. marshall, also a planter and business man. But his energies of late years were largely devoted to the Confederate Veterans. The organization is the best testimonial of his character as he conceived it, started it and nourished it from some 300 camps to nearly 1,500 with a membership of about 60,000. It was a heavy burden resting upon him, but he cheerfully discharged all the duties without a cent of compensation. He was busy with the details of the reunion in New Orleans this spring when he died. Col. William E. Mickle, Mobile, Ala., has been appointed Gen. Moorman's successor.

CONFEDERATE FLAGS.—Those in the possession of the War Department in Washington have been recently arranged in order in a small room of the building numbering some 160 in all. It will be recalled that a wave of protest was aroused during President Cleveland's first administration when he ordered the return of these trophies to the former owners. So strong were utterances against this step, that he countermanded his order, and these emblems have remained untouched. There seems now no desire on the part of old Confederates to get them back, neither is it likely any objection would be raised to sending them back.

THE COST OF FASHIONABLE HISTORY.—It took \$6,000 for the last annual Congress of the D. A. R. Adding an average of \$100 for personal expenses of the 1,000 delegates, we get an aggregate of over \$100,000 for this meeting, all for the cause of history, so claimed. And yet a member of the

sex tersely sums up that "the total result of this great expenditure was raising a flag, receiving contributions for Continental Hall, electing officers, passing four amendments and attending twenty receptions"—and further, according to this feminine authority, lowering "the ideals of womanhood that the endless toil and sacrifice of other women have developed."—(*News and Courier*, March 20, 1903, from N. Y. *Sun*.)

BEAUVOIR, A CONFEDERATE HOME.—The Sons of Confederate Veterans have nearly raised the money for purchasing this last home of President Davis, that will be fitted up as living quarters for dependant Confederate soldiers.

CONFEDERATE PENSIONS IN S. C.—Of the total revenue of the State, of one million dollars, one fifth is expended for pensions, and there is considerable agitation in local politics to increase the amount. There are 7,750 pensioners, thus giving only a pittance to each.

NINTH MEETING OF U. D. C. was held in New Orleans, beginning November 11, 1902. It was reported that a total of \$45,800 had been raised for the Davis monument fund. The next meeting will be held in Charleston, S. C.

THIRTEENTH CONFEDERATE VETERANS' REUNION will be held in New Orleans May 19-22, according to decision of General Gordon, the commander-in-chief. The women's Confederate association will convene at the same time and place.

GROWTH OF THE D. A. R.—According to the report of the Registrar General at the annual meeting during the last week of February, there had been an increase of membership during the past year of 3,736, applications having come from Alaska, Austria, France and South Africa. But there are 5,000 delinquents, leaving the number from whom dues can be expected about the same as a year ago, making actually no increase at all.

IN MEMORY OF DR. CURRY.

At the seventh annual meeting of the Southern History Association held February 27, 1903, at the residence of General Marcus J. Wright, 1743 Corcoran Street, Washington, D. C., the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Resolved: That the members of the Southern History Association hereby express their profound sorrow at the death of the late Dr. J. L. M. Curry, the President of the Association.

During his long life, Dr. Curry ever manifested an enthusiastic interest in every move tending to the educational, spiritual, and material advancement of the people of the country, and the South in particular. His strong personality was one of the most potent factors in the establishing and building up of the "Southern History Association." He was a frequent, and always an acceptable contributor to its *Publications*. Some of his best critical work will be found in its volumes. His literary services were warmly appreciated by the Association.

In his death, the organization loses a faithful officer, and the country at large one whose place it will be difficult to fill. As a teacher, preacher, diplomat, soldier, statesman, and citizen, he everywhere bore himself well, and reflected new honors on the various exalted positions he was called on to fill.

To the youth of our land, whom he came before so prominently, he was a noble example. He ever aimed to cultivate those Christian characteristics that tend to build up, and make the strongest and best specimens of humanity, intellectual, physical, and spiritual. To history, to education and to public service he gave freely of his valuable time and great strength. We hope that the good work in which he was engaged, in so many different directions may be earnest-

ly and enthusiastically carried on by the various Boards, and members of his immediate family, who can but feel the Trustees, and Committees to whom it has been dedicated. We tender our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved widow, loss more keenly than anyone else.

Resolved, That these resolutions be printed in the *Publications* of the Southern History Association, and furnished to the Public Press, copies being duly transferred to his family.

Submitted,

MARCUS J. WRIGHT,

B. F. JOHNSON,

COLYER MERIWETHER.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

MAY, 1903.

No. 3.

PUBLICATION OF CONFEDERATE ROSTERS BY
THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

The recent determination of the Secretary of War to publish, in accord with the instructions of Congress, a complete roster of the troops who served in the Confederate armies will go far towards settling the vexed question of the number of men serving in those armies and will be of immense service to the future historian and genealogist.

Secretary Root in calling this matter to the attention of Congress said the Department was constantly in receipt of appeals from State officials, historical societies and patriotic or memorial associations for transcripts of the military records of State troops, to answer which would cost more than a million dollars, so that the most economical way would be to publish a complete roster. The publication will include perhaps 30 volumes as large as the Civil War records.

The Secretary's letter to the Governors in which the scheme is outlined is as follows:

"War Department,

"Washington, D. C., *March 16, 1903.*

"To the Governor of the State of _____:

"Sir: There is a very general desire on the part of the surviving participants of the great struggle in which the country was engaged from 1861 to 1865, and on the part of the descendants of those who have passed away, for a publication that shall be accessible to the

general public and shall show the names of those who, either as officers or enlisted men, bore arms for the Union or for the Confederacy during the great war. In the opinion that this desire is one that should be gratified, and that can be gratified, in great measure at least, by compiling and publishing, as a continuation of the publication known as the 'Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies,' a complete list or roster of the officers and men who served in those armies during the Civil War, this Department recommended at the last session of Congress the enactment of a law authorizing the compilation and preparation of such a roster for publication. That recommendation was followed by the enactment of a provision of law, which was embodied in the executive, legislative and judicial appropriation act approved February 25, 1903, and which is as follows:

"That under the direction of the Secretary of War the chief of the Record and Pension Office shall compile, from such official records as are in the possession of the United States and from such other records as may be obtained by loan from the various States and other official sources, a complete roster of the officers and enlisted men of the Union and Confederate armies."

"The Department is prepared to enter at once upon the work of making the compilation thus authorized and to push it to completion as rapidly as possible. There will be little or no difficulty in making the Union part of the roster complete, but there will be great difficulty in regard to the records in the possession of this Department of the Confederacy. We wish to obtain a temporary loan of the Confederate rosters and any and all authentic Confederate records that can be found anywhere. Many of these records are in the possession of the various States and it is hoped will be made readily accessible, but there are others that are widely scattered among historical and memorial associations and private citizens. The problem of how to find and to procure the loan of these scattered records is a difficult one, but it is one that must be solved in order that the Confederate soldier shall receive the full credit that is due him in the roster that is to be compiled.

"I earnestly invite your coöperation with the Department in an effort to make this compilation as nearly complete as it is possible to make it, and I shall be glad to have the benefit of any suggestions that you can make as to the manner in which that end can best be attained. The work will be in the immediate charge of Brigadier General F. C. Ainsworth, chief of the Record and Pension Office of this Department, and I beg leave to suggest that if the plan herein outlined meets your approval you designate some official of your State to communicate with him relative to the details of the work and the steps to be taken in furtherance of it."

The plans of Brigadier General Ainsworth are given more in detail in a letter to State Auditor Dixon, to whom the work for North Carolina has been entrusted by Governor Aycock.

"In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 19th inst. [March] I beg to express the gratification of the Department at your cordial assurance of coöperation with it in the effort to make the recently authorized roster of the officers and men of the Union and Confederate armies as nearly complete as it is possible to make it, so far as North Carolina troops are concerned.

"A considerable collection of the rolls of North Carolina Confederate organizations is now in the possession of this Department. While the collection does not by any means show all the names of the officers and men who were in the Confederate service from North Carolina, and while it does not show the complete military histories of those whose names it does show, it is hoped that the list of names and the histories of individual officers and men can be made more nearly complete by record evidence obtainable from other original rolls that may now be in the possession of the State of North Carolina, or of historical societies, memorial associations and individuals of North Carolina and other States.

"The legislation authorizing the compilation of the roster is construed by the Department to restrict it, in making the compilation, to the use of original records made during the war period, and to preclude the use of the printed or manuscript copies or compilations made subsequently. For this reason and in order that there shall be no ground for doubt as to the accuracy of the proposed roster, the Department will be unable to use in the compilation any of the rosters that have heretofore been published, but must in all cases seek the original records upon which those rosters are based.

"You will readily see that, in order that the compilation now in progress shall be as nearly perfect as it is possible to make it, it is essential that the War Department shall obtain the temporary loan for the purpose of copying, of any original official rolls, lists or other documents that show the names of Confederate officers and men and that are now in the custody of State officials, historical or memorial associations, public or private libraries, or that are in the possession of private citizens.

"It is impracticable for the War Department to communicate with the various holders of these scattered records, and consequently the Department must rely upon each State to collect by loan or otherwise, such records of its own or other Confederate organizations as may be obtainable within the State, and to forward the collection when completed to this Department, by which the records will be copied and returned to the State with the least possible delay. Of course the express charges incident to shipping records to and from the State will be defrayed by the Department.

"Permit me to suggest, if the plan herein outlined meets with your approval, that you take such steps, through the public press and otherwise, as you deem to be advisable and proper to give the plan wide publicity, and to enable you to gather together all original Confederate records that can be collected in your State by loan or otherwise.

"If it occurs to you that a different plan from that indicated herein should be adopted, or if during the progress of the work you can make any suggestion tending to facilitate or improve it, you

will confer a favor upon the Department and myself by advising me freely and fully with regard to your views."

The subject has prompted a slight inquiry into what has already been done by the various States of the Confederacy towards preserving the records of their troops.

In March the editor addressed a note to the Secretary of State, to the leading historical authority in the State, and to others asking two questions: 1. What has your State done towards getting her Confederate rosters in shape and ready for publication? 2. What has it published of those rosters up to the present time?

The answers are printed below seriatim:

ALABAMA. Thomas M. Owen, Esq., Director of the Department of Archives and History, writes under date of April 8:

Replying to your postal I beg to say (1) Alabama has in this Department partial rosters of her troops in the Confederate States army, which have been augmented from time to time by the gift of others, both before and since the formation of the Department, and (2) nothing has heretofore been done looking to the publication of our rosters, except the enactment of the provisions on the subject to be found in sub-division 4 of section 3, and in section 6 of the act of establishment.¹

You may find in the second volume of the *Transactions* of the Alabama Historical Society, a full account of W. H. Fowler's efforts

¹(4) He shall have the control and direction of the work and operations of the Department, he shall preserve its collections, care for the official archives that may come into its custody, collect as far as possible all materials bearing upon the history of the State, and of the territory included therein, from the earliest times, prepare the biennial register hereinafter provided, diffuse knowledge in reference to the history and resources of the State; and he is charged with the particular duty of gathering data concerning Alabama soldiers in the war between the States.

SECTION 6. Be it further enacted, That the Department is charged with the duty of making special effort to collect data in reference to soldiers from Alabama in the war between the States, both from the War Department at Washington, and also from private individuals, and to cause the same to be prepared for publication as speedily as possible.

toward the collection of the records of our troops during the struggle. Examine the sub-division on page 328 *et seq.* of the *Report* of the Alabama Historical Commission for further data on the subject, the extent of our rosters, etc.

Since entering upon my work as the Director of the Department, I have collected a large number of original or contemporary records. What we had on hand, together with the use of what is in the War Department, we expected to publish in the next two or three years.

The recent law of Congress, however, providing for the compilation and publication by the United States Government of all the rosters of both armies, will preclude the necessity of any further action on our part looking to State publication. The Governor of Alabama has directed me as the head of this Department to extend the fullest coöperation to the War Department in its plans. I am preparing to place in the hands of Col. F. C. Ainsworth all of our records, and shall probably visit Washington in the coming May for that purpose.

Just one year ago, in April, 1901, I visited the War Department with a view to arranging to secure copies of what records they had in reference to Alabama troops, for publication under our first plan above outlined. I then discovered that the Department was loath to permit us to secure copies, although we had the right to them under the law. Colonel A. told me that it was his desire to round out the work already begun in the "Official Records," by publishing the personnel of both armies. He then intimated that it would be *many years* before the work was undertaken. I urged *immediate* action, and to that end talked to Senator Pettus, of the committee on military affairs of the Senate, as well as to other Senators. Later, after a conference with me on the subject, Hon. Dunbar Rowland, Director of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, visited Washington on a like mission. He met practically the same reception as I did, but his urgency was productive of the *enactment of the provision under which this compilation is to be made*, and Senator Jones, of Arkansas, introduced the amendment to the legislative, executive and judicial appropriation bill, which is now the law. While the plan looking to the publication of these records was not a new one, yet I think to Mr. Rowland and the co-operation of Southern Senators must be accredited the honor of *initiating* the present legislation. More remotely my visits to Washington, antedating Mr. Rowland's by only three or four months, had its influence. * * * * *

FLORIDA. Mr. J. Clifford R. Foster, Adjutant General, writes under date of April 9:

Your letter of March 26th to the Secretary of State has been referred by him to this office for reply. In answer to your inquiries beg to say that this State has, as yet, done nothing toward compiling rosters of those of her soldiers who served in the Confederate army. The Legislature now in session has been petitioned to take the matter up, but it is impossible to say what will be done. The records in this office are very incomplete.

GEORGIA. Question 1, nothing; question 2, nothing.

KENTUCKY. Mr. Ed. Porter Thompson, Jr., writes from the Adjutant General's office, March 31, 1903:

The Legislature of 1902 ordered the Adjutant General to get together all obtainable data in regard to the Kentuckians who did service with the Confederate army during the War of 1861-65. We have been at this work for some months past and have on hand a great deal of material, but, as yet none of it has been put into proper form, and it will be some time before it is ready for the printer.

LOUISIANA. The secretary to the Governor writes, April 7:

Replying to your letter of March 26, 1903, which has been referred to me by the Secretary of State, I beg to inform you that thus far the State has gone no farther in the matter of the roster of its Confederate troops than to open correspondence with General F. C. Ainsworth, Chief of Record and Pension Division, War Department, Washington, D. C. Most of the original rosters of these troops are at Washington and General Ainsworth, under recent legislation of Congress, is to conduct the compilation and publication of these rosters. Such original rosters as may be found in the State will be sent to General Ainsworth.

Mr. William Beer, librarian of the Howard Memorial Library, of New Orleans, writes March 27:

The Confederate Memorial Hall contains numerous rosters which were shown to, and listed by, General Marcus Wright, in 1895. Since that date numerous rosters have been received, and are listed in manuscript by Colonel Chalaron, who is in charge of the collection. None of these have ever been printed. The War Office possesses numerous rosters of which at present no list is held in Louisiana, consequently there is no one at present knowing exactly what rosters can be used for the intended publication under governmental editorship.

MISSOURI.—No report.

MARYLAND.—Mr. William L. Ritter, Secretary of the Society of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States in the State of Maryland, writes, April 17:

Replying to your letter of the 6th inst., will say that the State of Maryland, to the best of my knowledge, has done nothing in the way of gathering, compiling or printing the rosters of her troops in the Confederate armies.

This Society, through its President, General Bradley T. Johnson, had all the Maryland Confederate muster rolls on file in Washington, D. C., copied and placed at the Maryland Line Confederate Soldiers' Home, Pikesville, Md., where they can be seen by any one who feels an interest in them.

MISSISSIPPI.—Prof. F. L. Riley, of the University of Mississippi, writes, March 26:

Replying to your inquiry of the 23d inst., I beg to say that the *Report of the Mississippi Historical Commission*, pages 290-3, represents the beginning of an effort to work the Confederate records of Mississippi. Since that time some progress has been made by the Department of Archives and History of this State. An effort is being made by our representatives in Congress to get an appropriation for publishing rosters of Confederate troops, including those of Mississippi.

In the *Gulf States Historical Magazine* for September, 1902, pp. 147-9, is an account of the recovery of the muster and pay rolls with detailed historical facts of the troops furnished by the State of Mississippi to the army of the Confederate States. When the Federal troops were about to capture the city of Jackson, in May, 1863, the military records were put into the hands of the Masons who stored them with their archives in the city hall and county court house. Here they remained for 39 years. As they were stored here about May, 1863, it is manifestly impossible for them to be complete.

NORTH CAROLINA.—As early as 1882 this State printed its *Roster of Troops* in the war between the States in four volumes. They extended to 2548 pages and were edited by Maj. John W. Moore. They were made up from the North Carolina Roll of Honor which was prepared by Major James H. Foote in 1864 and written in blank books that ran the blockade from England; from the muster rolls of North Carolina troops in the Confederate service which were captured in Richmond in 1865 and are now in the War Department at Washington. But many of these were imperfect; many omitted names and scarcely one had full accounts of

casualties. There have also been grave complaints as to the character and manner of editing, the statements having been made that the editor recklessly substituted the names of other officers when the proper ones were found to be missing from particular organizations. Many company lists could not be found and the whole of the 68th regiment is missing. Some months ago, Dr. B. F. Dixon, State Auditor and a Confederate veteran, began to collect materials looking towards a more complete and accurate roster for the State. He has now been appointed by the Governor to assist General Ainsworth. There are doubtless many original company muster rolls scattered throughout the State. There are a number in the Trinity College Library and some twenty-five or thirty in possession of the writer.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—General Hugh L. Farley, who died on Sept. 30, 1897, had been officially engaged for several years in collecting materials in regard to the part of South Carolina in the Civil War. He was succeeded in office by Col. John Peyre Thomas. His annual report appeared in the *Charleston News and Courier* for Dec. 22, 1898. In it he reports that he had collected "all the Confederate rolls proper, infantry, cavalry and artillery, including field and staff of regiments and battalions," and the "rolls of eighty companies of State troops as well as a number of rolls of various kinds outside of the regular organization, but closely identified therewith, making a grand total of 598 in all." He finds a total enrollment of 67,000 officers and men and as a number were not enrolled the grand total will probably extend to 74,000. He urges that these rolls be printed by the State. Professor W. J. Rivers, the first State historian of South Carolina had also compiled the records of some 12,000 Confederate soldiers from South Carolina.

In the *News and Courier* of April 5, 1903, Colonel Thomas gives a full sketch of the effort to get the Confederate rosters published. His statement may be condensed as follows:

The first public movement was made in 1862, and again in 1864 by the legislative appointment of Prof. W. J. Rivers for compiling data. After the close of the struggle, the matter was advanced by the voluntary association of Confederate survivors until the task was again assumed by the government in 1893 when General J. B. Kershaw was chosen for the duty on regular salary. He was succeeded by General H. L. Farley and then Col. Thomas. Under their efforts five bound volumes of rolls have been gathered and are now deposited in the Capitol.

The collection must be nearly complete, but it seems ungracious that the Legislature cut off even the pittance the historian received, \$40 monthly. But so devoted was Colonel Thomas to the cause that he served a year for nothing. Colonel Thomas urges that the State continue its efforts to carry out the original purpose in the act of 1891 to publish not only the names of the men but the descriptive part to show the records of each, both officer and private, and appropriate sketches of the various commands from the State so as to indicate the part of the State in the Civil War.

TENNESSEE.—Mr. A. V. Goodpasture, editor of the *American Historical Magazine*, writes, March 17:

Tennessee has done nothing towards getting the roster of her Confederate soldiers in shape, and, of course, has taken no steps towards having them printed. Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, in his *Military Annals of Tennessee* (Confederate), has preserved much of that sort of matter.

TEXAS.—Mr. C. W. Raines, Librarian of Texas, writes, March 27:

In reply to your card of the 23d inst., will say that the Adjutant General of Texas is now looking up the rosters of the Confederate troops from our State with a view to coöperation with the Honorable Secretary of War. From present appearances, it seems that Texas is going to make a very poor showing, as but few Confederate muster rolls have been found in our archives. They must have disappeared in reconstruction times.

VIRGINIA.—No report.

WEST VIRGINIA.—Mr. A. S. Hutson, Assistant Adjutant General, writes, March 30:

Your letter of March 26th, addressed to Honorable Secretary of State, has been referred to this office, for reply of which I have the honor to advise you that this department is making preparations as speedily as possible for the Secretary of War, Washington, D. C., of such information as I can possibly gather, relative to Confederate rosters of soldiers during the Civil War, so they can be compiled by the War Department.

Up to the present time, this State has never published any roster of the above and you can readily see that it is quite a task to gather up any information from the various Confederate camps in this State.

CALHOUN AS SEEN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS:
LETTERS OF DUFF GREEN, DIXON H. LEWIS
RICHARD K. CRALLÉ DURING THE PE-
RIOD FROM 1831 TO 1848.

EDITED BY FREDERICK W. MOORE, PH. D., VANDERBILT
UNIVERSITY.

(To be continued.)

Duff Green, famous as the editor of the once powerful "Telegraph," Dixon H. Lewis, Congressman from Alabama, and Richard K. Crallé, editor of political papers in Lynchburg, Richmond and Washington, Chief Clerk in the Department of State under Calhoun, and editor of Calhoun's Works, were close personal and political friends of the great South Carolinian. Their letters to each other abound in personal references to him and to the political life of the times in which he was an important, and, to them at least, the foremost figure. The extracts from their letters, which are printed below, have been edited because of the interest which it was believed that students of Calhoun and his times would have in them. In making these selections the editor has endeavored to include everything which could possibly be of real political significance or interpretative value. But he has not scrupled to exclude those letters and parts of letters which had no such bearing or were mere repetition or expansion of ideas already clearly set forth. He has ventured to summarize a few passages. But the most of what has been prepared for print he has copied from the manuscript *verbatim et literatim* to the best of his knowledge and belief and skill in deciphering.

The manuscript originals, where not otherwise indicated, are the property of Rev. G. G. Smith, D. D., Vineville, Macon, Ga. A few, marked "Denny Coll.," are the property of Professor Collins Denny, of Vanderbilt University.

The history of the manuscripts is briefly as follows: Not far from 1870 the widow of Mr. Crallé deposited a quantity of her late husband's papers with Captain A. F. Mathews, of Lewisburg, W. Va., with whom they remained many years. About six years ago the Rev. Dr. Smith, of Macon, Ga., examined and assorted the collection. A few letters of a very private and personal nature were left with Captain Mathews to be destroyed. Dr. Smith took one hundred and sixty-five letters, addressed to Mr. Crallé by various correspondents, practically all that can ever be of any great value; and the rest of the papers, consisting chiefly of accounts, and of scraps of compositions on political and religious subjects in the handwriting of Mr. Crallé, was lately given by Captain Mathews to Professor Denny.

The following sketches will give an idea of the careers and characters of the three correspondents:

DUFF GREEN.

Duff Green was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, on August 15, 1791. His father was William Green, a Revolutionary soldier, and his grandmother was a cousin of George Washington. His mother was related to Humphrey Marshall. On his twenty-first birthday he enlisted in the war of 1812.

Some time after the war, he removed to Missouri and took part in the organization of that State. He was a colonel of militia, a member of the Missouri Constitutional Convention and a Senator in the State Legislature in 1823. In the same year he became editor of the St. Louis "Enquirer." It is said of him that he organized the first line of stage coaches west of the Mississippi river and that he had a large law practice.

He went to Washington in 1825 and purchased the "United States Daily Telegraph," a daily paper, which he ran as an opposition paper for the next few years, and in the columns of which he denounced Clay's alleged bargain with peculiar relentlessness and supported Andrew Jackson for the presidency.

After the election of Jackson, and until the spring of 1831, the "United States Telegraph" was recognized as the administration organ and Green himself was considered one of the most influential members of the "Kitchen Cabinet." During this period the newspaper was very profitable. In the spring of 1831 came the publication of the Seminole correspondence and the definitive rupture between Jackson and Calhoun. Green took sides with Calhoun, and the letters herewith printed show how devoted he was to Calhoun personally and to Calhoun's political ideas and ambitions as long as that great statesman lived.

Another paper was set up and made the administration organ after the defection of Green, and he and his paper speedily lost prestige and influence and experienced many vicissitudes. In 1835 the "Telegraph" and the "Mirror" were merged, but the "Telegraph" was still published under its old name as late as 1836. In 1838 Green was publishing a weekly paper, called the "Reformer," and a daily paper. But whether the latter was called "Reformer" or "Telegraph" is not quite clear. R. K. Crallé was the editor.

Meanwhile, and even as early as 1835 at least, Green was seeking to establish a chartered book, textbook, and newspaper publishing enterprise; and he was also working up an interest in some coal and iron property in Virginia, in which he had rights. He went to Europe, on a mission for President Tyler, it is said, and on his return, he and Chevalier Wyckoff published a free trade paper in New York, called "The Republic." But the enterprise was soon abandoned. In 1844, while Calhoun was Secretary of State, he went to Texas as consul and thence to Mexico as a special bearer of dispatches, but returned to the United States and gave up the consulship before his name had been sent in to the Senate for confirmation. On a few other occasions he was employed for special missions by later Presidents.

In 1848 Green became interested in contracts for the construction of a railroad from Richmond, Virginia, to Knoxville, Tennessee, and also for the construction of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad. About 1852 or 1853 he settled near Dalton, in Whitfield county, Georgia, and engaged in business with his son-in-law, who was the son of Mr. Calhoun. A favorite idea of his was the development of Dalton into a city of great importance.

No references to his experiences during the period of the Civil War have been found. He was a delegate in 1869 to the Industrial Convention, which was held in Memphis, Tennessee, and was attended by delegates from New York and other States, North and South. He died in Dalton after an illness of several weeks, on June 10, 1875, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. His wife was Lucretia Edwards, daughter of Hon. N. Edwards, who was at one time Governor of Illinois.¹

DIXON HALL LEWIS.

Dixon Hall Lewis was born in Hancock county, Georgia, August 10, 1802. He was educated at Mt. Zion Academy, where Senator W. T. Colquitt was one of his fellow pupils and where he left a reputation for brightness and intellectual promise, though he was not considered a very close student. Later he attended South Carolina College and graduated from this institution in 1820 with the B. A. degree. While still in his minority he went to Alabama and settled first in Autauga county and later and permanently in that part of Montgomery county which afterwards became Lowndes county. Here he studied law and was admitted to the bar. Politics, however, became his profession.

In 1825 he was elected to the State Legislature from Montgomery county and from that time until his death in 1848 he was continuously in public service. For three successive sessions, in 1826, 1827 and 1828, he was a member of the Alabama State Legislature by the annual choice of the people of Montgomery county. For eight successive Congresses, from 1829 to 1844, he represented the people of Montgomery District in the national House of Representatives. In 1844, upon the resignation of Senator William R. King to become Minister to France, the Governor appointed Mr. Lewis to be United States Senator. The Legislature of Alabama promptly elected him to serve out the remainder of Senator King's term and, in the fall of 1847, re-elected him for the term which began on March 4, 1847. Senator King had meanwhile returned from his mission and was a candidate before the Legislature against Lewis. Only on the eighteenth ballot did he withdraw.

Mr. Lewis was a State rights man and a strict constructionist, and as such he opposed national banks and internal improvements at national expense. He favored Van Buren's independent treasury plan and he was a free trader. He was also pronounced in his attitude on the slavery question and on the public land question he was a strong advocate of the equitable interests of the new States. He was an intimate personal friend of John C. Calhoun and was generally in full political accord with him also.

¹ Compiled from: National Encyclopaedia of American Biography, the Memphis "Avalanche," June 15, 1875, and the Atlanta "Constitution," of June 11, 1875.

Mr. Lewis was a member of the Committee on Manufactures and of the Committee on Indian Affairs in the first session of the 22d Congress, and the chairman of the later committee in the second session of this Congress and the first session of the next. Again during the last session of the 25th Congress he was a member of the Committee on Indian Affairs. He was twice a member of the Committee on Ways and Means, once in the first regular session of the 27th Congress, 1841-2, and again in the first session of the 28th Congress, 1843-4. In the less numerous Senate more committee business was given to him. He was on the Committees on Roads and Canals, Patent and Patent Office, and Library one session each. He was twice a member and once chairman of the Committee on "Retrenchment." In the 29th Congress he was on the Committee on Finances, and was serving as its acting chairman at the time the Walker tariff was passed and was the regular chairman in the next session.

In the first session of the 26th Congress he came at one time within four votes of being elected speaker. This was the Congress in which the organization of the House was delayed by the struggle over the disputed New Jersey credentials. When at last the balloting for speaker began, on December 14, 1839, the Whig strength was concentrated on John Bell and the Democratic on J. W. Jones, of Virginia, but neither had a majority. On the third ballot the most of the Whigs voted for W. C. Dawson, of Georgia; and on the fourth the bulk of the Democratic vote was divided between R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia, and Mr. Lewis. On the eighth ballot Lewis received 113 votes in a total of 233, but on the eleventh Hunter received 119, two more than a majority.

Though the amount of committee work which he did was not very large, and though he took a less prominent position on the floor than might be expected of one who had served so long he must yet be reckoned one of the most influential men in party councils on his side of the House.

His position on the tariff question endeared him to the commercial men of New York City and it was as their guest that he went to that city in the fall of 1848. While there he was seized with an acute and unexpected illness and died on October 25. Two days later his funeral was attended by representative citizens and municipal officers of the city. He was buried in Greenwood cemetery on a lot that was donated; but the other funeral and monumental expenses were defrayed by the family.

At his death he left a widow (the daughter of General John A. Elmore, a Revolutionary officer) and six children. He suffered throughout his life from an excessive weight of flesh. When twenty-one years old he weighed 330 pounds and at his death his weight was scarcely under 450 pounds. He was obliged to provide himself with special furniture wherever he was for his own comfort and safety, and when traveling in public conveyances he was accustomed to engage accommodations for two passengers for his own use.¹

¹ Compiled from Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*, the *Congressional Globe*, and a letter from a grandson, Mr. D. H. Lewis, of Waverly, Texas.

RICHARD KENNER CRALLÉ.

"Richard Kenner Crallé, who was born in Lynchburg county, Va., in 1800 was the eldest son of Richard Kenner Crallé, Sr., and his wife Lucy (Jones) Crallé. On the paternal side he was descended from the Kenners and Balls of Northumberland and Westmoreland counties in the same State; and on the maternal side was a great-grandson of Peter Jones, of Dinwiddie county, who was an engineer in the exploration of the Dismal Swamp conducted by Col. Wm. Byrd and for whom Col. Byrd named the city of Petersburg, Va.¹

"Mr. Crallé after preparatory education was a student at William and Mary College, receiving honorable mention there in 1821 for progress in his studies, but owing to loss of the college books there is no record of date of entrance, or of length of stay or of his graduation; thereafter adopting the law as a profession he was duly admitted to the bar of his native county, but his decided literary bent soon led him to abandon his profession and to devote most of his after life to pursuits in harmony with that inclination.

"On February 5th, 1829, he married Judith Scott, daughter of Dr. Jno. Jordan Cabell, of Lynchburg, Va., and his wife, Henry Anne (Davies) Cabell, by whom he had two daughters, but one of whom survived and left descendants. Mrs. Judith S. Crallé died in 1835, and about 1842, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Morris, a descendant of Richard Morris, of Hanover county, Va., of which union there are sons and daughters now living.

"Mr. Crallé, through the influence of his first wife, became a devout receiver of the doctrines and philosophy of the New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian) in which faith he continued during his life and to the service of which he devoted, to a considerable extent, the use of his graceful and accomplished, and not infrequently caustic, pen. He also was the author of a number of lyrical poems, some of which were published anonymously, but most of them remained in the original MSS. in the possession of his family.

"In politics Mr. Crallé was a Democrat, and for years was engaged as editor of various newspapers published in the interests of his party, first the 'Jeffersonian and Virginia Times,' owned by his father-in-law, Dr. Cabell, in Lynchburg; subsequently in Richmond, and finally in Washington, where he first formed, I think, his personal acquaintance with Mr. J. C. Calhoun. Upon the latter's appointment to the portfolio of the Secretary of State by Mr. Tyler, Mr. Crallé yielded to Mr. Calhoun's personal solicitation and accepted the chief clerkship under him, chiefly for the purpose of aiding in the correspondence with the representative of Great Britain in regard to the establishment of the northwestern boundary line between this country and Canada.

"When Mr. Calhoun returned to the Senate in 1845 Mr. Crallé resigned his position. Thereafter his life was passed uneventfully, except for his work as Mr. Calhoun's literary executor in the publication of the well-known works of the Carolina statesman issued from the Appleton house.

¹See Westover MSS.

"Mr. Crallé was a man of exceptionally refined, even fastidious, nature and life, in no respect fitted for the practical life of a politician, whose practices, even such as are not equivocal from a moral standpoint, were utterly repugnant to the feelings of one whose proper field of activity was the library and who found in the companionship of his wife and children and a few chosen friends of similar tastes, all the human association his appetite craved. Utterly intolerant of vice, even in the mildest forms and of the coarseness which is so often its outward sign, the charm which Mr. Calhoun had for him was evidently that statesman's personal purity and intellectual refinement rather than their coincidence of political faith.

"Mr. Crallé occasionally talked with that conversational eloquence for which he was noted to Mr. Calhoun upon what he deemed the most important as it was the most interesting of all topics, the system of theology and philosophy taught in the New Jerusalem Church. From an auditor of some of these conversations, I have heard that Mr. Calhoun was deeply impressed and expressed regretfully his inability to give the subject that study and reflection which were engrossed by the cares of his public life.

"Mr. Crallé divided his residence after Mr. Calhoun's death between Lynchburg and his estate of 'Meadow Grove' in Greenbrier county. From this last named home he was compelled by the military operations in 1863 to remove his family for security to Lunenburg county and here, at the home of a brother, he was stricken with paralysis, to which he succumbed June 10, 1864."

CALHOUN AS SEEN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS.

[With regard to the following it is important to bear in mind that the "Seminole Correspondence" was published in February, 1831, and early in April following the reorganization of the cabinet was begun.]

From—Duff Green.

To—Messrs. Cabell & Co, Editors *Jeffersonian*, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, April 16, 1831.

Confidential.

Mortified that his "motives and character are misconceived," he professes to have acted in the belief that "adherence to the principles of *our* political faith would *best* ad-

¹ Mr. Richard K. Campbell, an officer in the United States Bureau of Immigration, Washington, D. C., kindly furnished this sketch of his grandfather, Mr. R. K. Crallé.

vance his private interests, and most promote the public good;" and regrets that the newspaper press has fallen to "mere printers," subservient to "politicians who unknown to the public use its columns for mere *individual* purposes."

The "opposition" has ceased to attack him while and because they think he is assailing Jackson.

He must and will expose VanBuren's factional manipulation of the spoils of office.

From—Duff Green.

To—Doctor Cabell, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, June 4, 1831.

Shows that Green has in mind a purpose to bring out Calhoun as a candidate [for the presidency].

From—J. J. Cabell & Co. [In Crallé's handwriting.]

To—Duff Green, Washington.

Dated—Lynchburg, Va., June [11 ?], 1831.

Green's letter of June 4 acknowledged.

"The untiring efforts of Jackson and Clay men here require our utmost exertions to sustain our grounds. Of the two, the former are probably the most inimical though fewer in number."

The President is "the *acknowledged enemy*," and the Vice-President is "the *last hope* of the old Republican party."

"We never saw nor had the least intercourse directly or indirectly with" Calhoun. "But we feel the firmest assurance that upon his future success hangs the principles of the Old Republican Party—perhaps the security of the popular liberties, and the permanency of our institutions."

The plan to bring out Calhoun for the presidency canvassed. [Denny Coll.]

From—Duff Green.

To—Cabell, Esq., Editor of the *Jeffersonian*, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, June 21, 1831.

Relating incidents of a bloodless scene in Treasury Building on June 20 between Eaton and Ingham, the sequel to Ingham's refusal to accept Eaton's challenge to a duel.

The Clintonians in New York and Ingham in Pennsylvania counted on to support Calhoun's candidacy.

From—Duff Green.

To—Messrs. Cabell & Co., Editors [*Jeffersonian*]-*Republican*, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—June 26, 1831, Washington.

Favorable outlook for Calhoun's nomination.

Loss of not to exceed 400 subscribers to the *Telegraph* since the adjournment of Congress.

From—Duff Green.

To—Messrs. Cabell & Co., Editors *Jeffersonian*, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, July 17, 1831.

Prospects for Calhoun's nomination continue bright.

Effect of the Eaton affair and Cabinet crisis on Jackson's political standing.

Suggestion that Cabell & Co. move their press to Richmond the better to cope with Ritchie.

From—Duff Green.

To—The Editor of the *Jeffersonian*, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, August 7, 1831.

Mr. Gilmer having failed in his plan to start the *Times* in Richmond, the editor of the *Jeffersonian* is urged to take up the enterprise for political reasons.

Green has "numerous letters" and "new facts" to show that Virginia cannot support Jackson.

From—Duff Green.

To—Col. S. A. Storrow, Culpeper Court House, Va.

Dated—Washington, August 9, 1831.

Recommending the editor of the Lynchburg *Jeffersonian* as the best man to start the new press in Richmond.

Calhoun's address has appeared and Virginia must "rally for her principles."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. H. [sic] Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, August 16, 1831.

Favorable news from the August elections.

Important for Virginia to anticipate McLean's friends and come out for Calhoun at once.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated Washington, August 21, 1831.

"Mr. Calhoun's address was like a shock produced by the cold bath. His friends had been taught to believe that he was not a nullifier little considering what the term implied. They expected him to denounce the doctrine because they supposed that he knew that such a measure would promote his popularity; and without knowing the man or examining his position they were shocked to find that he had not availed himself of the occasion to make himself popular. But the shock has been felt and the healthful glow follows. The opposition cannot find material to censure. Even the *Globe* is compelled to put into his mouth the *sentiments* of his enemies, and all are surprised to see that *nullification*, if this be the monster, it (sic) is nothing more than the doctrine of Virginia & of the Republican party. You see that even Ritchie has been compelled to adopt his creed & to hope for its success."

Green's calculation is that "opposition to Genl. Jackson" will suffice to throw the Clay men, alarmed at the unfavorable outcome of the August elections, on "the candidate of Virginia;" that Calhoun is the "*only* man" who can take

the Southern vote; and that the antimasonic influence will turn New England to Calhoun.

"Our strong ground is that the tendency of Genl. Jackson's administration has been the organization of the Country into too hostile personal factions, that the strife for office has endangered the constitution, and that the selection of the third candidate who will administer the govt in justice & moderation is rendered necessary. That under such considerations the withdrawal of Mr. Clay will leave Genl. Jackson no apology for continuing as a candidate except his desire to gratify his personal favorites and to appoint his successor which it is the incumbent duty of the people to defeat."

From—Duff Green.

To— R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, Sept. 5, 1831.

Green, on the eve of his departure for the North on political business and with special reference to conferences with the Antimasons, emphatically reiterates his conviction of the necessity of the immediate nomination of Calhoun by the people or the press of Virginia.

"The strong point to urge constantly is that Mr. Calhoun's proposition is in favor of Union. That Ritchie & Gales & Webster admit the *right* of resistance but insist that such resistance would be disunion. They therefore admit the right of *disunion* and Ritchie avows that unless the Tariff is repealed it will justify resistance. Whereas Mr. Calhoun's doctrine avows the right of resistance, and *denies* the right of oppression, and the only difference between him & Ritchie & Gales is that whilst they admi[t] the right of resistance on the part of the states they also claim the right of oppression for the Federal government. Preposterous!! We should argue that Mr. Calhoun's doctrine denies to the Federal Govt. none of its legitimate powers.—It denies its

right to oppress and even concedes that if it be done by a majority of 3/4 of the states."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—New York, September 11, 1831.

"The Antimasons are afraid that Virginia will not sustain Mr. Calhoun's 'Sentiments' & are much inclined to nominate McLean. This Clay's friends here will oppose. They despair of Clay & are resolved to go for Mr. Calhoun."

"The Antimasonic nomination is all that is wanting to put Clay out of the field & to elect Calhoun. Much depends on your state. Send us some good & true men to Baltimore by the 26th."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Kanawha Salines or Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Steamboat Wm. Penn, below Philadelphia [October] 4, 1831; mailed at Baltimore, Oct. 6.

"The nomination of Mr. Wirt [by the Antimasons in Convention at Baltimore on September 26] was brought about by the friends of Mr. Calhoun, under the expectation that Virginia will be true to her principles—and the time has come when we cannot move without your press at Richmond."

"But for the cry of Nullification Mr. Calhoun would have been nominated by the Antimasons * * * Many of Clay's friends prefer Calhoun to Wirt."

"I have only to add that the anti-tariff party are resolved to unite as one man against the tariff as *unconstitutional* & oppressive."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, October 11, 1831.

The funds necessary for starting the Richmond press are placed at Crallé's disposal, "through Gov. Floyd."

(To be continued.)

THE DUANE LETTERS.

(To be continued.)

[Through the kindness of Dr. Thomas Featherstonhaugh, Washington, D. C., the Association has come into possession of some interesting selections from the large correspondence of Judge James Duane, which have never before been made public. They bear on Revolutionary, Southern and early educational history. The first instalment, that in this issue, relates largely to Duane himself, at the same time throwing light on the life of the day. The originals have been stored away in old hide-covered trunks all these years in the Duane Mansion, Duanesburgh, N. Y. This mansion was not the residence of James Duane, but was built by his daughter, Catharine Livingston Duane, and is now owned by the Featherstonhaugh family, which is directly descended from Judge Duane.

The letters are well preserved and many of them look as fresh as though written a few months ago. Among them may be seen the handwriting of many of the prominent men of the time, such as Aaron Burr, Alexander Hamilton, Generals John Stark, Horatio Gates, Philip Schuyler, Chancellor R. R. Livingston, Philip Livingston, Samuel Chase, Sir William Johnson, etc.

The letters need no editing and are presented as written, preserving the capitalization, punctuation and orthography of the original manuscripts.

James Duane was born in New York city on February 6th, 1732. After a liberal education he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1754. In 1759 he married Mary, a daughter of Robert Livingston, then proprietor of the Livingston Manor. He devoted himself to the practice of his profession and was engaged in most of the important causes of his time. He was a member of the Continental Congress during its whole existence, and served as a member of the Provincial Congress of New York. He was also a member of the committee of safety and many other important committees of the Revolutionary period. In 1784 he was appointed mayor of New York by the Governor upon the petition of the common council, in which it is said: "No one is better qualified, so none will be more acceptable to us and our constituents at large than Mr. Duane. Few have sacrificed more or deserve better from their country." For more than five years James Duane fulfilled the varied duties of mayor of his native city, and among these duties was that of holding a mayor's court.

In 1787 he was a member of the Philadelphia convention to consider the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, where he both spoke and voted for its adoption.

In 1789 he was nominated by Washington as district judge and served as such for five years. His letter to his wife announcing this nomination, copied from the original manuscript, is found farther on.

Somewhat broken in health from his many years of arduous pub-

lic service, in 1794 he addressed a letter to the President announcing his wishes to resign his judgeship and retire to Duanesburgh. On April 8th of this year his resignation was accepted and his successor appointed. In leaving New York he presented Gramercy Park, which was a part of his estate, to the city, and resigned as warden of Trinity church. He then devoted himself to settling his almost wild land in Duanesburgh. He built and endowed a church, which is still in use, and beneath which his body rests. He commenced to build a magnificent house not far from the church, but just as the foundation which still stands, was completed, this earnest and upright patriot died suddenly on February 1st, 1797.]

ABRAM DUANE TO JAMES DUANE.

LONDON, 14th March, 1761.

DEAR BROTHER Your favors of the 19th Sep^r and 4th January 1761 I received with pleasure I wrote you a long letter by the Earl of Leicester Packett, (If I mistake not her name) who was lately taken by a French Frigate, and carried Into France. I am Sorry to Inform you, that my Situation is the same, as when I wrote you last. I have Endeavour'd to go on the Expedition, which will sail in a few days, for the, Mauritius, in the East Indies, But cannot get a Sufficient Recommendation, to the Commanding Officer, as I have no Friends in Power. Cap^t Tyrell is still Unemploy'd, and will Remain so Unless they Promote him to an Admiral, or give him a Separate Command, the Latter he will Scarcely Obtain, as he has no Friends to support him, Notwithstanding he is so much Esteemed for Humanity, Good Sence, Bravery, Diligence, Capacity, and in Short every accomplishment necessary for a Gentleman and an Officer. If a man at Present, has Parliamentary Interest, he is promoted, without the least Scrutiny, into his Merit, or Charecter. I have been near 16 years In the Service, at a Great Expence, and for what I know, If I behave well, and live long Enough, I may double that number of years upon the same Conditions, Chance and only Chance, may turn the Scales, But I am very Dubious of Her, as she is Sworn foe, to my most Inveterate Sister, Miss Fortune, who Seldom re-

signs her Connections. Judge my Dear Brother, How unhappy I must be under those Circumstances tho it avails me nothing, all the comfort I have is Reflecting on an Old, though Vulgar Proverb, Vez, It's a Long Lane that has no turning. I seem to be in that Identical Lane. I Cannot agree with you, in one part of your last letter, where you Say, Prudence and Industry Seldom fail of Bringing us to the attainment of the object of our Pursuit, I Presume you, as well as myself, have seen many Prudent and Industrious People, Reduced to the Greatest Misfortune, whilst the most Careless and Abandon'd have been in the most Thriveing Circumstance, don't Imagine I am not an Advocate for the Former. But much is owing to Chance, and more Especially the Road that I Have Unluckily Pursued, and must Continue, If I can't Get on board a Flagg shortly, I must and will get In a Private Ship, as I don't Chuse to be Idle on Shore. I never in y^e least accus'd you of not Remitting Punctually the monies advanced me by S^r W^m Baker, as you seem to Hint, far from it. I am Greatly Obligated to you, for your Exactness, the last forty Pounds I borrow'd of him y^e 10th December which I hope will be Remitted to him as soon as you Receive Advice of it. You say the last £50 Came a little unseasonably, I am sorry for it. But I Really Cannot Help it, as I have no Subsistance but what Comes from New York, it's true I have Half Pay, which is Called two shillings p^r Diem, but the Government always Keeps Eighteen months arrears in their Hands, so that when we have two years due, we Received one Six months which Exclusive of all Charges will not amount this year to £17 Oaths Fees etc. Running away with the Remainder.—

I have Lately Borrowed £50 of M^r Neat, which I am to pay him Interest for, as it would be Improper to bear too hard upon the disinterestd Civility of Sir W^m.

I assure you It hurts me Greatly to Reduce the Little I have in America. But its out of my Power to Redress it, and that you are very sensible of.

I hope I cannot be accused of Extravagancy. Indeed I spend Perhaps more than I can afford. But its only for the Present, my Being Employed soon will put a stop to it, Therefore seriously I must be supply'd whilst I have, and want it. If you Can Lend me money I am willing to Pay you Interest for it. If not, some of the Houses must be sold for my Subsistence which I shall be very Sorry to Part with, the sad alternative is a Jail Subsistence Bread and Water. If it deserves that Name.

Its a malancholy Subject, but strictly true, Brother. Therefore whilst you have any Effects of mine, For my Peace and Happiness, do Honour to my Creditors.

I am very Sorry to Hear my Sisters Misfortune and hope she has Intirely Got the Better of her Illness, and Beg she will accept of my most Affectionate Regards, together with my Mother and Brother, I am Dear Sir

My Comp^s to all Friends Your Affectionate Brother
 & Most Humble Serv^t

Abra^m Duane.

I Beg you'l write by every opportunity
 I shall answer Cornelius by the
 next vessell.

TENANT'S PETITION TO JAMES DUANE.

We your Most Loyal & Dutiful Tenants Have Lived here Now Three Years & have Not been able to Raise our Bread as yet: the First year the Vermins Destroyed it the Second our Crops Froze out of the Ground & our wheat Turn'd into Drips and This year: as to this Present time there is no sign of Summer or Spring yet: whereas the snow is yet at this resent Time in Duanesburgh all over amongst us Two feet & a half deep & so hard that there is No signs of Spring: & the Winter has been so Very hard & severe Ever since the beginning of Last December that we have not been able to Clear any Land or do anything on the Land to signify and

Now when we should Look for the Season To be Preparing our Ground for to Put our Spring Crops and seed into the Ground: We Cant do Nothing but Cut Timber & get out Fire wood for the Severe Cold Wether Snow & frost.

Therefore We your Most Destressed Tenants Humbly Prayeth That your Honor would Take it into Consideration that whereas we Your Poor Tenants Lives in a Very hard Place of the Country Heavy Timbred & a Long Destressing. & Tedious Winter: And we are over Burdened with the Penalties & Restrictions that are Laid upon us Besides as we are to Pay the Interest from the First: That instead of our Raising Any Produce of off the Land to Payou Interest We are obliged to Run our selves further in debt for our bread and other Necessaries of Life: that unless we Can be Reconsidered and Lighten'd of our heavy burden that we now Lie under we can not Stand it any Longer, and must be obliged to Leave the Place and this is the General Reason that your Land is not Settled it being so heavy Timbred & upon Interest to be Paid immediately From the Time of Purchase: and this has been the Case ever since we have Lived here: there has been a great many People here To see the Land & to Vew it but when they Come to see the heavy Timber & the hardness of the Country & understand the Forms of Pay^{mt} They immediately would have nothing to do with it: there were Five Men here the 25th of March from below where it was Spring Like wether but when they Came here found a severe Winter with Snow Three foot Deep which Discouraged them as well as all others.

Therefore we Humbly Pray that your Honor: would take These The Hearty & sincere Prayers of us Your Most Destressed Tenants into due Consideration: & if you Cannot find freedom to Lighten our burdens when you shall come up in the summer we shall be obliged to Leave the Place or Else to become we and our Children intire slaves: as we are obliged to Run our Selves in Debt here and there where we

can get any necessaries to Support Life & some of us for want are obliged to Eat the seed of the Drops for bread & are Glad to have that So we Remain Your Most Dutiful Tenants: hereafter Mentioned

Duanesburgh, April the 5th, 1768

As followeth To wit
To James Duane Esq^r

TESTIMONIAL FOR PUBLIC SERVICES.

JAMAICA, QUEENS COUNTY, *Dec. 8th, 1774.*

GENTLEMEN:

We cheerfully embrace this opportunity of publicly acknowledging in behalf of ourselves and our Constituents our most grateful sense of the arduous faithful and important Services you have rendered your Country in the present most alarming Conjunction of affairs.

Permit us to declare our hearty acquiescence in the prudent, just and well concerted measures adopted by you at the late General Congress held at Philadelphia, and to assure you that we will exert our utmost Endeavours to carry those measures into Execution.

We ardently pray that the Supreme Disposer of events, who is the Refuge of the Distressed and the assured Friend of the Benefactors of mankind, may signally reward and succeed your noble and generous Designs and efforts for the Redress of our Grievances and the Vindication of our injured Rights and Liberties.

We joyfully anticipate the pleasure of seeing your names and the names of your Worthy and respectable Brethren of the Congress enrolled in the annals of America and transmitted to the latest Generations as the Friends and Deliverers of your Country. Of beholding your Conduct and measures applauded and adopted by every City, Town and County in the British Colonies, and of hearing your just and well mer-

ited Praises resounded from one End of this Extensive Continent to the other.

Gentlemen;

With hearts penetrated with unutterable Gratitude and overflowing with benevolent wishes for every Blessing on you and your Posterity, we have the honour of being,

Your affectionate Countrymen and much obliged humble Servants—By order of the Committee of Correspondence in Jamaica.

Abraham Keteltas, Chairman.

To Philip Livingston,	James Duane,	} Esquires.
John Jay,	John Alsop,	
Isaac Low,	Simon Boerum,	
Henry Wisner,	William Floyd,	

JAMES DUANE TO HIS BROTHER CORNELIUS.

Dear Brother

When I assure you that I have spent but one Night at home since the beginning of May, and that to comply with the Injunctions of my Countrymen I have been obliged to sacrifice all domestic Happiness and my private affairs—and if you add to the account the nature of the Business in which I am engaged, I hope you'll find some apology for my Inattention to you.

I have given Mr. Gaine an order on a Friend in New York for the money you ask and directed him to forward it with this letter. In what specie it is I know not, but if Continental Currency is of so little Esteem in your Neighborhood I hope at my Request he will exchange it should my friend pay him in that Currency. Here it can be exchanged for Gold. Indeed no body would Be safe In questioning its Validity and very few I believe are disposed to do it.

I can form no opinion when the Congress will rise. Their proceedings down to the 1st of August are published which

will be some gratification to your curiosity. I long impatiently to be released from an expensive and distressing affair, and hope soon to obtain my Quietus. My friends are importunate for my continuance in it. while there is any Prospect of Reconciliation; but this is at present too distant and uncertain to Give me Encouragement, or keep up my spirits while I suffer a painful exclusion from the society of my Family and Friends.

Be pleased to present my respectful compliments to my worthy Friends the Judge and Colonel and their Ladies and believe me to be

D^r Cornelius
Your Affectionate brother

JAS. DUANE.

Philad. 9th Decem. 1775

JAMES DUANE AND SALT MAKING.

Instructions To Mr. Sim concerning the Experiments to be made for the State of New York and by order of Convention, on the Salt Lake and Springs in the County of Tryon:

* * * * *

I. You are to proceed to Albany and there to apply to the Honorable Major General Schuyler for his advice and for a letter to the Indians and Instruction to the Agent for Indian Affairs in order to induce the Indians to permit the proper Experiments to be made for ascertaining the Quality of the waters. For this purpose it will be proper to represent that the Ships of the Enemy have obstructed the navigation so as to render the importation of salt difficult; and that the carriage of it from the neighboring States rais'd the price so much that the Great Council of New York wish to supply the inhabitants on more moderate Terms; That it is believed that large quantities of salt may be made out of the waters or dug out of the Ground in the Country belonging

to the Indians: That the Great Council consider the Soil as the private Property of the Indian Nations and therefore request from their Brethren the five Nations or the Nation who may be more particularly concerned that Mr. Sim and the Persons who are sent to assist him may be permitted to make salt in their Country: That far from being any disadvantage it will be a benefit to the Indians, as the Great Council are willing to pay them a reasonable Rent for the use of the Springs and Ground as long as they shall find it necessary to carry on the salt works, for which purpose only they make this Request: That the Great Council are persuaded that as they are heartily disposed and are anxious to assist their Brethren the Five Nations, so they will now on their part be pleased with an opportunity of obliging them.

2. You are to apply to Mr. Ryckman of Albany to go with you to the Indian Country and also to Mr. Felmer of the German Flatts and to take any other assistants which you may think necessary for making proper experiments. At the German Flatts you can supply yourself with Provisions.

3. You are from time to time inform this Committee of your proceedings and endeavor by proper Experiments to ascertain the Quantity of salt which can be produced from a given quantity of Water, and the quantity of Salt which may be manufactured by a given number of hands, either from evaporation or by digging it out of the Earth, in a specified time. You are also to calculate the expense of each method of the manufacture and transportation to Albany on 1000 bushels of salt.

4. Whether the first attempt to establish this necessary manufacture will be at Oriske, or Oneida, or Onondaga, must depend on information and discoveries. The Committee of Albany and Tryon Counties will be ready to give you assistance and advice. You are furnished by us with £80 of the expenditure, of which you will keep and transmit regular

accounts, and when it is expended you will be supplied with more on proper application of the Committee.

JAMES DUANE,
*Chairman of the Committee for establishing salt
 manufacture within this State.*

Kingston, 5th March, 1777.

JAMES DUANE TO MITCHELL.

[There is no signature to this letter in the original, but internal evidence points to James Duane as the writer.]

ALBANY 9th February 1780.

Sir

It was not till Yesterday that I heard you quoted as the Author of a Report, that I had refused to take Continental Money and had sold my Effects for *Gold & Silver*. Every Man in public office owes it to his Country to give Satisfaction when the Integrity or even the prudence of his Conduct is called in Question. I only wish it had been thought right to have given me an opportunity of Explanation, before the Facts were made the Ground of Accusation.

You are among those who, if I am not greatly mistaken, will take pleasure in the Refutation of this Report, and of doing me Justice, as far as by your Means it has been spread abroad.

I have never injured any man or used my property to the oppression of An Individual.

I cannot therefore suppose myself the object of Resentment or Envy. I have served my Country faithfully in its greatest Distress, and think I have some Title to Esteem: at least, I have a Character too precious to be tarnished by the little Meanness implied in the Report, and therefore, while I am willing to believe your Motives were laudable, you will pardon my Surprize at your Credulity. I can say, with Truth, that few have been more solicitous than myself to maintain the Credit of the paper Money nor more truly con-

cerned at its Fluctuation: and the more so, as I always firmly believed that it was established on a solid Foundation, and that Nothing but an ungovernable Thirst for Gain, joined to the Artifices of our Enemies could have impaired its credit to any dangerous Extent.

I declare that I have never, in a single Instance, sold or offered to sell during the Contest *for specie*, and tho' I might have received it for a pair of Horses which were a Burthen to me I declined it, upon Reflection, at the same Time that I believed very few indeed would have been so delicate.

Nor have I refused, to this Hour, to take Continental Money, even for Debts contracted before the War, tho' in one Instance, at least, I knew that the Debtor had obtained it by the most shameful Extortion. The injuries I have suffered by the Depreciation: the Frauds of Workmen in your Neighbourhood and in my Absence in the Country's Service: and a prevailing Aversion to labor or part with materials or provisions in any other Manner than by Barter or for Specie could hardly have Escaped the knowledge of any intelligent Man. A Barn which has cost me above £700 is a sufficient Monument of the Extravagancy of which I complain. If these are Facts: If it has been a general practice for some Time past to deal for specie not only in Schenectady but in every Town on the Continent why have I been singled out as the cause (for a recent Transaction) long after the Mischief was universally known to have taken deep Root? I, who have received the Continental Money at its depreciated state for old debts, at the same Time that I have discharged my own Contracts at the intrinsic value, because I could not Deprive the Laborer of his Hire consistently with my own Feelings, tho' I had Example to countenance it as well as my own Treatment from others. You will be pleased Sir to be made better acquainted with the Circumstances which have given Rise to the Report, which is laid to your Charge. A Report, which you will, on Enquiry, find to have originated

from a Quarrel between my Overseer and some persons whom he did not think fit to trust with my property for three Years, without security. To avoid a long Detail I shall confine myself to the Articles to which, it is said, you alluded, at the same Time assuring you that, conscious of my own Rectitude, I am ready and willing to give you and every Friend to the Country the clearest satisfaction on every other part of my Conduct. When I returned, in November last to Duanesburgh, after an Absence of sixteen Months, and settled with the Overseers of two Farms under my own Improvement, I found, to my Astonishment, that instead of the Farms and Stocks having supported themselves—I was brought in Debt about £120 in specie for Wages, Hay, provisions, &c. on exclaiming at so unexpected a Demand I was assured that Labor or Necessaries were not to be procured in that part of the Country but for specie or produce. I had been for some Time collecting Materials for a Dwelling House. I might have disposed of them, the Glass especially, to great Advantage. Instead of this, without interest or profit I delivered them to a Gentleman who intends to build on my settlement at the original Cost on his accepting an order in favor of my overseer for the Debt I owed him and engaging to pay the Balance at a future Day. This was my only expedient to extricate myself, not being possessed, after paying the other.—Demand of as much specie in the World. Finding my Farming Business so ruinous, while my whole Attention was devoted to the public, I was reduced to the further Necessity of breaking up my Farms. It was in my power to dispose of the stock for specie or for Continental Money—To both there were objections—If I sold for *specie*—tho, I saw it done by every other Man without Censure, I—might be blamed—if for *Continental Money* at the current enormous price I might be charged with the contributing to the Depreciation. If I sold at an under Rate I should injure my Family without doing the least good to

the public, for the purchaser would have no scruple in making the most of his bargain—I took therefore a course which I judged unexceptionable, ordering my overseer to let out the stock or the Farms usual in that part of the Country for a share of the Increase and to be returned at the End of three or four years. When I revisited Schenectady last Week, I enquired how this Business had been conducted. My Directions I found had, in general, been obeyed. In some instances he had contracted for specie instead of the Increase or produce, and one Mare he had sold for a Note of Hand payable at the End of a year with Interest—I expressed Disatisfaction and he excused himself by alleging that the Farmers would not agree for the value in produce but insisted on giving money and that this had been the practice. It was in vain to complain farther at what had been done. I however gave him orders to sell the remaining Stock at vendue and for Continental Money if it could not be put out on the Farms I first directed. My Furniture and other Effects he had no authority to sell except a few trifling Articles I believe under the value of five pounds which were not worth removing.

It has been farther reported that I left my Goods in the Hands of Mr. Robinson to be sold only for specie. It is most untrue. Mrs. Duane requested him to exchange a pattern for a Stuff Gown for Diaper for her Family. No Opportunity offering, one of the Neighbors begged she might have it agreeing to give 66/ [shillings] in specie of which Mrs. Duane accepted. I solemnly declare I knew Nothing of it till several months after the Transaction or it should have been returned.

Upon the whole I have not during the present contest traded for the value of one Farthing except the sale of one share for Continental Money * * * * * [illegible] trading. I have not received one penny rent, nor have by any Means earned the value of five pounds by my private

Business on the contrary, I have supported myself in my public character with the Allowance of the State: the ready Money of which I happen to be possessed when the War commenced, the Continental Money paid me in discharge of old Debts, and Money to no inconsiderable amount, which I have borrowed.

If you are satisfied with the Truth of this Relation, you are called upon by every Motive to remove the Impression which your Report has made to my prejudice. If you want further Conviction I am ready to justify myself in the clearest, most explicit Terms. I shall for the present say Nothing farther: than that I am, Sir, your most humble Servant, Mitchell Esq.

JAMES DUANE TO HIS WIFE.

NEW YORK 30th September 1789.

For Mrs Duane.

You may remember, my dearest Polly, that I could not see you set sail on account of the Common Council which was then assembling. I had hardly taken my seat at the board when I received a Message that Col. Hamilton wished to speak with me. He asked me to walk into a private room and then to my great Surprize informed me that he was sent by the President of the United States to know whether I would accept the office of District Judge. I told him as I never had solicited, expected or even wished for any office from the President, knowing that he was hard pressed by numberless applicants who stood more in need than myself, I could not on a sudden give him an answer. He told me it was not necessary and that I might take that day to consider of it. On enquiring from him I found these were the circumstances attending the affair. Very great interest had been made for the Chief Justice Morris, for Judge Yates and Mr. Harrison. When the point was to be decided Col. Hamil-

ton and Mr. Jay were present. The President observed that he conceived a more respectable appointment than either of the gentlemen recommended could be made and named me. Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Jay declared that they were of the same sentiments: on which the President replied that he was pleased to find that his opinion was confirmed by theirs, and Col. Hamilton was requested to deliver the above message to me. After the common council adjourned I found I was to decide on a question of great moment which greatly concerned my family without an opportunity of consulting with you or any of the children. I communicated it to the Baron* alone who was very earnest that I should accept it. Both offices I consider as highly honorable. They are equally profitable. The Judges place is held under the Commission of the President of the United States during good behavior; the Mayor's annually renewed at the whim of a council of appointment. The Judge's office permits him to reside in any part of the State, and affords a sufficient portion of leisure for his private affairs and recreation and study, the Mayor's demands the most slavish confinement and a waste of time on insignificant matters, as well as care and assiduity on those which are important. In short if he is upright, and, as he ought to be, easy of access, he cannot call an hour of his time his own. These are the chief considerations which with the honorable manner of the office was conferred on me induced me to return an answer in the evening that I accepted it. As soon as it was known that the Senate approved of my nomination I sent a resignation of the Mayoralty to the Governour. The Council of appointment met the day after and appointed Col. Varick, who relinquished the place of State's attorney, as my successor. The 14th Instant he will be qualified and I clear of it. Till then I must administer it.

While I am writing this letter I receive an invitation to

*Baron Steuben.

dine with the President to morrow. I presume I shall then receive my commission which I owe solely to his regard for and good opinion of me. If I am not flattered, my promotion gives satisfaction, at the same time the citizens express their applause of my conduct as their chief Magistrate. My District Court will be opened on the first Tuesday in November and held every three months. Besides which I am associated with the Judges of the Supreme Court in the Circuit of this State to be held the beginning of April and October yearly, at Albany and New York alternately.

* * * * *

Your faithful and affectionate husband

JAMES DUANE.

(To be continued.)

A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE IN 1837.

THE JOURNAL OF WM. H. WILLS.

(Concluded in this number.)

[The following tables of distances and expenses, prepared by Mr. Wills, present an interesting view of traveling in those days.]

From Tarboro,	To	Belchers	18	589
Moses Farmers	24	Bainbridge	9	598
J. Hinnons	21 45	Fair Grove	12	610
Smithfield	12 57	Johnstons,	9	619
Lees	9 66	Tallahassee	18	637
Averysboro,	19 85	Quincy	22	659
Fayetteville	25 110	Vernon	21	680
Mrs. Nelsons	15 125	Robertsons	19	699
McFalls	18 143	Marianna	6	705
Jno. Hamers'	19 162	E. C. Bellamys	9	714
Bennetville	5 167	Gammons,	26	740
Society Hill	14 181	Woodville	1	741
Parrots	16 197	Columbia	11	752
J. Peebles,	20 217	Perrymans	14	766
Camden,	15 232	To		766
Rabbs	17 249	Franklin	11	777
Columbia	17 266	Fort Gaines	1	778
Poindexters	21 287	Wash's	10	788
Watsons	19 306	Georgetown	11	799
Wise's	18 324	Irwinton	1	800
Augusta	15 339	Georgetown	1	801
Palmers'	18 357	Lumkin	25	826
Jordans	17 374	Woolforke's Ferry	23	849
McQuotty's	3 377	Fort Mitchell	1	850
Hardwicks,	18 395	Columbus	10	860
Fish's	17 412	Elliotts	11	871
To	412	McClennon's	21	892
Oconee River	18 430	Tuskegee	13	905
Mrs. Adams'	4 434	Tallassee	15	920
Hawards	13 447	Loftons	6	926
Hawkinsville	25 472	Wetumpka	17	943
Dees'	13 485	Montgomery	14	957
Berrien	14 499	Mount Meigs	13	970
Slades	15 514	Tuskegee	30	1000
Parkers	22 536	Mrs. Thomes	12	1012
Smiths	11 547	Manghams	21	1032
Nellons'	2 549	Elliotts	1	1033
Shores	22 571	Columbus	11	1041

Fort Mitchell	10	1054	Columbia	20	1339
Browns	24	1078	Rabbs,	16	1355
Wilchers	14	1092	Camden	17	1372
Willcox's	21	1113	Peebles,	12	1384
Knoxville	11	1124	Parrots	23	1407
Clouds	7	1131	Society Hill	16	1423
Macon	18	1149	Thomas,	20	1443
Hadocks	19	1168	McFalls	18	1461
Milledgeville	12	1180	Mrs. Nelsons	19	1480
Wrights	9	1189	Fayetteville	15	1495
Sparta	13	1202	Cliftons	18	1513
Warrenton	22	1224	Stricklands	18	1531
Mrs. Cody's	2	1226	Cox's,	20	1551
Kirkpatricks	20	1246	Bogues,	21	1572
Augusta	20	1266	Stantonsburg	2	1574
Wise's	15	1281	Warrens	14	1588
Watsons	18	1299	Tarboro,	14	1602
Poindexters	20	1319			

6 Apl.	45 ms.	10 May	28
7 "	40 "	12 "	4
8 "	40 "	13 "	10
9 "	37 "	15 "	11
10 "	35 "	16 "	34
11 "	35 "	17 "	38
12 "	34	19 "	27
13 "	40	20 "	42
14 "	33	21 "	32
15 "	35	22 "	14
16 "	38	23 "	28
17 "	35	24 "	32
18 "	38		
19 "	29		
20 "	35	25th May	1205 6
21 "	40	26 " "	34
22 "	30	27 " "	41
23 "	18	28 " "	39
" Tallahassee	8	29 " "	37
26 " &c.	8	30 " "	34
27 "	30	31 " "	44
28 "	40	1st June	35
		2 "	38
		3 "	36
		4 "	29
		5 "	39
		6 "	38
		7 "	34
		8 "	36
		9 "	41
		10 "	30
			1796

Add from Halifax		from 2nd Apl. to 12th June—
to Tarboro	44	Ds. Ms.
“ from “ to		70 / 1864
Dr. Whitakers	24	
Miles	1864	26½ ms. per Day

Memorandum of Expenses of Wm. H. Wills travelling South Spring 1837.

Apl. 5th.	Paid for Bucket	\$ “ .60
“	“ Mending Bridle	“ .10
6—	“ Dinner at Farmers	“ .50
7	“ all night at J. Hinnons	“ .75
“	Dinner at Lee's,	“ .50
8	“ all night at Averysboro'	1.00
“	Dinner in Fayetteville	“ .75
“	Toll in Ditto (Capefear)	“ .25
“	Whip 3/9. Toll at Rockfish Creek 10c ...	“ .73
9	“ all night at Mrs. Nelsons	1.25
“	Dinner at McFalls	“ .50
10	“ Boy at J. Hamers	“ .25
“	Ferriage at Big Bluff	“ .25
“	Dinner at Society Hill	“ .75
11	“ Dinner at J. Peebles'	“ .50
12	“ all night in Camden	2.35
“	Ferriage at Wateree	“ .50
“	Dinner at Rabbs	“ .75
13	“ all night in Columbia	1.87
“	Toll at Congaree	“ .50
“	Dinner at Poindexters	“ .75
14	“ all night at Watsons	1.50
“	Dinner at Wise's	“ .75
“	Ferriage at Savanna River	“ .35
Apl. 15th.	Paid all night in Augusta	1.75
“	Dinner at Palmers	“ .75
16	“ All night at Jordans	“ .75
“	Breakfast at McQuotly's	“ .50
“	Dinner at Hardwicks	“ .50
17	“ All night at Fish's,	1.00
“	Ferriage of Oconee	“ .25
“	Dinner at Mrs. Adams'	“ .75
18	“ All night at Hawards	1.00
“	Ferriage of Ocmulgee	“ .25
“	Dinner at Hawkinsville	1.00
19	“ All night at Dees',	1.50
“	Dinner at Berrien	“ .75
20	“ All night at Slades	1.50
“	Dinner at Parker's	“ .50
“	fastening Horse shoes	“ .05
21	“ All night at Nellums'	1.00
“	Dinner at Shores'	1.00
22	“ All night at Belchers	1.25

	"	Dinner at Pleasant Grove	" .75
23	"	all night at Johnston's	1.25
	"	Dinner at Tallahassee	1.37
		from Tarboro to Tallahassee	\$37.42
	"	Toll at Achloctenay [?]	35
			<hr/>
			\$37.77
28.	"	All night at Quincy	1.65
	"	Dinner at Vernon	1.00
Apl.	28.	Paid Ferriage of Appalachicola	" .50
	"	29. " all night at Robinsons (Boy)	" .10
	"	" Dinner at Marianna	" .50
May	1st	" Dinner at Marianna	" .50
	"	Loaned Dr. C. Whitaker	100.00
	4	Paid for shoeing Horse	1.63
	"	" boy (at Dr. Bellamy's)	" .25
	"	" for Fodder	" .05
	5	" for Mending Axletree to Sulky	1.50
	6	" Dinner at Columbia	" .75
	"	" Toll at Abbeville Creek	" .25
	7	" all night at Perryman's	1.50
	"	" ferriage at Ft. Gaines	" .30
	"	" Dinner at Wash's,	" .75
	"	" ferriage at Swinton	" .50
	8	" for Letter paper	" .17
	"	(omitted	" .07
	9	" Board in Swinton	5.88
	"	" Ferriage at Ditto .....	.50
	10	" All night at Porter's	1.25
	"	" Ferriage at Ft. Mitchell	" .40
	13	" Toll at Columbus	" .37
	"	" postage to Petersburg	" .25
	15	" Board in Columbus	6.00
	"	" boys 1/6. Toll at Ditto 2/3	" .63
	16.	" All night at Elliott's	1.50
	"	" Dinner at McClenan's,	1.00
	"	" Toll at Eufoggy Creek	" .25
			<hr/>
			\$167.77
May	17th.	Paid all night at Tuskegee	2.00
	"	" Toll at Tallapoosa	" .50
	"	" Dinner at Loftons	1.00
	19	" Board at Wetumpka	5.35
	"	" ferriage at Gray's (Tallapoosa)	" .37
	"	" Dinner in Montgomery,	1.63
	20	" all night at Mt. Meigs	2.25
	"	" Toll at Eufobby	" .25
	21	" all night at Mrs. Thomes.	2.50
	"	" Dinner at Elliott's	1.00
	22	" Silk and pasteboard	" .17
	"	" all night at Columbus	2.50
	"	" Toll at Columbus	" .75
	"	" ferriage at Boykin's	1.25

	"	"	all night at Ditto	"	.50
	"	"	Dinner at Florence		1.00
25	"	"	Board at Swinton		3.50
"	"	"	ferriage at Ditto .....		.25
26	"	"	all night at Hollidays		1.00
"	"	"	Dinner & Ferriage at Boykins .....		.50
27	"	"	Paid Benton's Boy .....		.50
"	"	"	ferriage at Ft. Mitchell .....		.37
"	"	"	Dinner at Browns .....		.75
28	"	"	All night at Wilchers		1.00
"	"	"	Dinner at Wilson's .....		.88
"	"	"	Ferriage Flint River .....		.25
29	"	"	all night at Clouds		1.25
"	"	"	Dinner at Macon		1.00
"	"	"	Toll at Ditto .....		.25
				\$202.20	
May 30	"	"	Paid all night at Hadocks		1.63
"	"	"	Toll at Milledgeville .....		.25
"	"	"	Dinner at Wrights .....		.75
31	"	"	all night in Sparta		1.62
"	"	"	Dinner at Mrs. Cody's .....		.75
June 1	"	"	All night at Kirkpatrick's		1.75
"	"	"	Dinner at Augusta .....		.90
"	"	"	Toll at Ditto .....		.37
2	"	"	all night at Wise's		1.25
"	"	"	Dinner at Watsons .....		.75
"	"	"	Horse Shoeing,		1.25
3	"	"	all night at Poindexters		1.25
"	"	"	Toll at Columbia .....		.50
"	"	"	Dinner at Ditto		1.25
"	"	"	Cheese & Crackers .....		.40
4	"	"	All night at Rabbs		1.25
"	"	"	Ferriage at Camden .....		.50
"	"	"	Dinner		1.25
5	"	"	all night at Peebles		1.25
6	"	"	all night at Society Hill		1.25
"	"	"	Ferriage at Long Bluff .....		.25
"	"	"	Dinner at Thomas' .....		.75
"	"	"	Toll at Drowing [?] Creek .....		.10
7	"	"	all night at McFalls		1.00
"	"	"	Dinner at Mrs. Nelsons .....		.50
8	"	"	all night at Fayetteville		1.00
"	"	"	Toll at Ditto .....		.25
"	"	"	Dinner at Clifton .....		.75
				\$227.06	

Table of Distances, & Routes.

Miles

Thursday	6th April	from Tarboro to J. Hinnons	45
Friday	7th —	To Averysboro,	40
Saturday	8th —	To Mrs. Nelsons	40
Sunday	9th —	To Jno. Hamers,	37

Monday	10th	"	To Parrots	35
Tuesday	11th	"	To Camden	35
Wednesday	12th	"	To Columbia	34
Thursday	13th	"	To Watsons	40
Friday	14th	"	To Augusta	33
Saturday	15th	"	Jordans	35
Sunday	16th	"	To Fish's	38
Monday	17	"	To Hawards	35
Tuesday	18th	"	To Dees	38
Wednesday	19th	"	To Slades	29
Thursday	20th	"	To Nellums'	35
Friday	21st	"	To Belcher's	40
Saturday	22nd	"	To Johnstons	30
Sunday	23rd	"	Tallahassee	18
				<hr/>
"	"			637
Thursday	27th		To Genl. Whitakers	8
Friday	28th		To Quincy	30
Saturday	29		To Robertsons	40
"	"		To Marianna	6
"	"		To Dr. Whitakers	12
Monday	May 1st.		To Marianna & back,	24
Tuesday	2nd.		To Dr. Bakers's	8
Wednesday	3rd.		To Marianna	4
"	"		To Dr. Bellamy's	9
Friday	5th.		To Gammons'	26
				<hr/>
Saturday	6th.		To Perrymans'	804
Sunday	7th.		To Irwinton	26
Tuesday	9th.		To Porters	34
Wednesday	10.		To Fort Mitchell	33
"	"		A. Bentons	24
Friday	12		Ft. Mitchell	4
Saturday	13		Columbus	4
Monday	15th		To Elliotts	10
Tuesday	16th		To Tuskegee	11
Wednesday	17		To Wetumpka	34
Friday	19		To Mt. Meigs	38
Saturday	20		To Mrs. Thomes	27
Sunday	21.		To Columbus	42
Monday	22		" A. Bentons	32
Tuesday	23		" Boykins	14
Wednesday	24		" Irwinton	28
Thursday	25		" Hollidays	32
Friday	26		" A. Bentons	6
Saturday	27		" Wilchers	34
Sunday	28		" Clouds	41
Monday	29		" Hadocks	39
Tuesday	30		" Sparta	37
Wednesday	31		" Kirkpatrick's	34
Thursday	1 June		Wise's	44
Friday	2		Poindexters	35
				38

Saturday	3	Rabbs	36
Sunday	4	Peebles,	29
Monday	5	Society Hill	39
Tuesday	6	McFalls	38
			<hr/>
Wednesday	7th.	Fayetteville	1647
Thursday	8th	Stricklands	34
Friday	9th	Bogues	36
Saturday	10	Tarboro,	41
			<hr/>
			30
			<hr/>
			1788
Add from	Halifax to Tarboro		44
12th	" Tarboro to Dr. Whitakers		23
			<hr/>
Miles	.....		1855
			<hr/>
			6
			<hr/>
			1861
1837	Expenses brot. forward	\$227.06	
June 8	Paid Toll at Black River	" .10	
9	" all night at Stricklands	" .75	
"	" ferriage of Neuse .....	.25	
"	" Dinner at Cox's .....	.50	
10	" all night at Bogues	" .80	
"	" Dinner at Warrens	" .50	
			<hr/>
			\$229.90
12	Cash returned	104.63	
			<hr/>
			\$334.53
Taken from Home	300.		
Recd. G. H. Spaulding's %	34.52		
			<hr/>
			334.53

(Concluded.)

[Another diary of a journey made by Mr. Wills southward in 1840 is in the possession of the Association, and it is hoped to publish it as soon as possible.]

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN.

BY JOHN REDD.

WITH ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

(Continued.)

In the Company of Capt. Martin there was a man by the name of Andrew King this man had not more than half sense and was a notorious coward he was the laughing stock of the whole company he was one of the guard that evening around the horses while they were feeding on cane. King had manifested much fear during our march and particularly while crossing the river, that two of his companions Burns and Borker determined to have a little sport with him that evening. Burns & Borker went where King was minding his horses and informed him that one of his horses had gotten away, and if he did not find it he would be severely punished, they both went with King after the horse and every now and then they pretended to see the tracks of a horse—until they had gotten about one mile and a half from the camp one of Kings companions fired off his gun the other fired the one who fired his gun hallowed out Indians! Indians! Indians! the one who first fired in a moment fired off his gun and the first who fired off gun fell whereupon King turned and ran to the camp when he reached the camp he was almost out of his wits he jumped up and hallowed out Indians Indians he continued running from tent to tent saying the woods are full of Indians. I have seen two meen fall the drums were beet, and the army soon called out. Col. Christian had King brought before him and catekised him in regard what he had seen. But all the Col. could get out of

him was the woods are full of Indians and he had seen two men fall, but could not tell who they were. Col. Christian ordered every Capt. to call his roll & see who was missing by the time this order was issued Burns and Borker returned and informed Capt. Martin what they had done. Capt. Martin immediately sent a message to Col. Christian informing him that it was useless to put himself to any further troubles for he would be up in a few moments and explain to him all the circumstances connected with King seeing the Indians. Capt. Martin soon arrived at Col. C. tent accompanied by Burns and Baker and informed Col. C. what these men had done and said that he never had better souldiers that they had never disobeyed a single known order of his, and as far as their courage had been tested they were brave and these men had not been in the army long and knew not that they were violating any military law and as for King he was the bigest coward he had ever seen. Col. C. said that Burns and Borker must be punished, Capt. Martin again remonstrated. Said he hoped that the fault would be looked over, and as they were present they could make their own statement, they said that King was such a coward they intended to scare him to death or make a souldier of him, when King started to run they ran after him with a view of overtaking him they followed him within sight of the camp but he was too fast for them but if they had overtaken him there would have been no disturbance. Col. C. ordered them to be put under guard and said they should be punished. Martin again remonstrated³ but all to no purpose, they were put under guard by this time the circumstances of their case was noised throughout the army and the feelings of almost the entire army was enlisted in their behalf. As soon as

³ From this to the end, the MSS. has appeared in the *Virginia Magazine Historical and Biographical*, Oct., 1899, vol. vii, No. 2, pp. 113-118, the Editor stating that the previous portion, here given, was missing from the MSS. in collection of Virginia Historical Society.

Burns and Borker were put under guard Capt. Martin returned to his tent and remained there a few moments took his sword in his hand and walked where they were, ordered them to follow him and said to the guard that he would stand between them and all danger and he carried his souldiers back to his tent, and that was the last of the affair, no other notice was taken of Burns and Borker by Col. Christian. Capt. Martin forcibly taking his men from the gard produced a coolness between him and Christian which lasted as long as Martin remained with Christian. I do not recollect of seeing them speak or even nod as long as they were together, this was truly to be regretted for they were very intimate. The next morning the army Set out for the Indian towns on the oposite side of the tennessee river, when we arrived there the Indians had all left their towns, and carried with them all their cattle and horses. Col. Christian heard that seven of the eleven towns had declared in favor of war, these seven towns were burnt to the ground, the other four which were opposed to a declaration of war were left unburnt after we had remained there 5 or 6 days a noted Indian chief, Little Carpenter, came in with a white flag and informed Col. Christian that the Indians were tired of war and wanted peace. This Indian was a man of fine intellect, he had been to England and could speak English with as much fluency as any of us, he informed Christian that the Indians had gone a long ways off, and the nearest Indians to him was at Henassee river about 50 miles off—Col. C. not knowing but the Indian was trying to play some trick on him informed the Chief that as an evidence of his sincerity, that he must let two traders accompany him back to his nation and in five or 6 days must return and bring the traders and some more of his chiefs. Little Carpenter returned at the appointed time accompanied by the two traders and 2 chiefs. Col. C. and the 3 chiefs agreeing that these 3 chiefs were to return accompanied by several traders to their nation

and bring a sufficient number of their head men to represent their nation. The Indians departed promising to return in a given day, at that day they came in, 5 Indian chiefs Col. C. after being assured that the tribe was fully represented agreed that the Indians were to return accompanied by some traders two of the Indians were to remain as hostages until peace was concluded. Col. C. was to go back with the army to Long Island on the Holston the Indians had the privilage to return to their towns when a sufficient number arrived there, they were to dispatched one of the traders to Col. C. who was to send a guard to meet them at the french broad river, and escort them to long Island where they were to be fed by Col. C. until a final ratification of peace. In a few days after this agreement with the Indians, Col. C. gave orders for the army to march back to the Holston. Capt. Martin sent his Bro. Brice to Col. C. to inform him that he had 6 men on the sick list and one died the day before, it was impossible for him with the number of horses assigned him to carry his sick with their baggage he wished he would furnish him with an additional number of horses, or have their baggage carried by some other conveyance. Col. C. sent him word back that he had no more horses to spare, and if he did not carry their baggage, he should pay for everything that was left, Capt. Martin determined that his sick should be provided for, at the risk of his own purse, he had eleven of their ovens carried and thrown in the river put his sick men on horses and set out with the rest of the army, when they arrived at the Holston Col. C. recognized [reorganized] the army and 600 men were retained at long Island. Capt. Martin was ordered to the Rye Cove fort about 50 miles off on the north fork of Clinch; the balance of the army was discharged. Capt. Martin set out immediately for the fort,—at this place a man by the name of Isaac Crisman had built a fort some time before, and while we were gone to the Indian towns, Crisman and 2 of his family

were murdered by the Indians. I did not accompany Capt. M. on this expedition for I was appointed Sgt. Major by Col. C. and remained at long Island while Capt. M. was on his way to the Rye Cove, he had to pass through a very dangerous gap called little Mockison gap, at this place the trail went through a very narrow, deep gorge in the mountains: at this place the Indians had killed a great many whites. As Capt. Martin passed through the gap he had his men in very fine order and drawn out in Single file. Just as the head of the column emerged from this narrow place the whole company was fired upon by the Indians from the top of the ridge, they were in a column as long as Capt. Martin's. As soon as the Indians fired they ran off, they did not kill any of Martin's men but wounded one by the name of Bunch; he had five balls shot through the flesh. Capt. Martin finding that the Indians had all fled marched on his way to the Rye Cove unmolested. Capt. M. remained here until the first of May at which time his company was ordered back to long Island, and he remained here until July '77, when the treaty was finally concluded; as soon as peace was concluded the army was disbanded.⁴ After the treaty of '77, Capt. Martin received the appointment of Indian Agent for the Cherokee nation. Soon after receiving the appointment he proceeded to build a large Stone house on the Island for the purpose of depositing such goods as the government might send out for the Indians. He soon came in and gave me a draft he received from the government on a house in Charleston South Carolina for a large quantity of Indian goods. I went to Charleston, purchased the goods and handed them over to Capt. Martin. He remained at long Island as Indian Agent until the close of the revolution at which time his Agency expired.⁵ About two

⁴ See Weeks's *Martin*, p. 425, about this time the State of North Carolina was considering the employment of troops in the section; see appendix III.

⁵ See Weeks's *Martin*, pp. 425, 456; also appendix iv.

years before his Agency expired his first wife died. Capt. Martin then came home to live, shortly after his return home he went to Georgia⁶ and bought land on Tugalo River, came home and married the second time to Miss Susan Graves. A few months after his second marriage he went to the west to close all of his unsettled business, he remained in the west several months and again came home on Capt. Martin's arrival at home his wife informed him that her Brother Jno. Graves had during his absence been very unkind to her and treated her very badly, the next morning Capt. Martin sent over for Graves when Graves arrived several of his neighbors had called in to see Capt. Martin, he informed Graves that he had treated his wife very little like a Sister during his absence, that for your conduct you deserve a good whipping but he should look over the offense for this time but if he ever did it again he would treat him as he deserved. At this Graves left in a violent rage, during the evening Capt. Martin received a note from Graves informing him that he had been grossly insulted, and that no apology he could make would be sufficient to atone for the insult, that if Martin was a man of courage he must meet him the next morning at an old field about one mile off, and decide it at the mouths of their pistols. Capt. Martin after reading the note put it in his pocket and said nothing to Mrs. Martin, or any other person about it, the next morning about 10 o'clock Capt. Martin went to the field of Battle, when he arrived at the field John Graves and his 3 seconds were there awaiting his arrival, Graves' Father was about 50 yards off Setting on his horse waiting patiently to see the duel come off. As soon as Martin arrived he walked up to John Graves pulled the challenge out of his pocket, and asked if he wrote it. Graves answered he did, Martin knocked him down with his fist gave him two or three kicks—the seconds and the old man ran off and as soon as John

⁶ See Weeks's *Martin*, p. 439; also appendix v.

could get up he put out at the top of his Speed leaving Martin master of the field. Shortly after this Capt. Martin went again to Georgia and sold all of his land there and came home. In the year 89-90 & 91 he was elected to the Legislature of Va. in 92. 93. 94 I served with him in the Legislature in 95 & 96 I did not offer my services but Martin was elected both years in 97, 98 & 99 I served again with him. I declined offering my Services any more, but Martin was elected several years afterwards. I omitted to say we both voted for the *famous Va. resolution of 98 & 99* during my services in the Legislature I do not recollect the precise year a vacancy occurred for Brigadier Genl., Capt. Martin was a candidate for the office, his opponent was a Mr. Clay, Clay was a man of high Standing and a considerable debater in the Legislature and had been a member of Congress, Martin was elected by a handsome majority. About the time Martin was elected Genl. he was appointed by the Legislature in company with Genl. *Peter Johnson* Chaunlar Cread Taylor, to meet with three Commissioners appointed by N. Carolina to extend the line between Va. and North Carolina,⁷ to the Cumberland mountains this business they transacted to the satisfaction of both States. The line they run crossed in the old Cumberland gap on a tree which was the corner tree of Kentucky, N. C. & Va. When Genl. Martin declined representing his county in the Legislature he sold out all of his lands on Smiths River and moved to Leatherwood in the same county and fixed himself comfortably and remained there as long as he lived. He was respected by all who knew him.

⁷ This was the Virginia-Tennessee boundary survey, see Weeks's *Martin*, p. 472.

(To be continued.)

DOCUMENTARY PROGRESS OF TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT AS SEEN IN COLUMBIA.

(Continued.)

[Recovery from revulsion, on firmer ground nothing about devotion to Mexico, intimation of open resistance in their refusal to give up any man to the military: considering a scheme for uniting all Texas.]

COLUMBIA TO ALL TEXAS.

At an adjourned meeting of the citizens of the town of Columbia held in Columbia, on Saturday the 15th day of August, Wm. H. Wharton, Esqr., was called to the Chair, and Wm. T. Austin appointed Secretary, when the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That a Consultation of all Texas through her representatives is indispensable.

Resolved, That a committee composed of fifteen persons, *to be called a Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the Jurisdiction of Columbia*, be elected and that they be instructed to prepare an address to all the Jurisdictions of Texas requesting them to co-operate with us in the call of a consultation of all Texas.

Resolved, That the Committee communicate with all Texas in the most prompt manner by sending confidential agents to each jurisdiction and that said committee keep the people correctly advised of all political intelligence of general interest and that they continue to act until displaced by the people or the consultation.

Resolved, That we hold ourselves bound to pay our proportion of all expenses incurred by said committee in sending expresses, printing, &c.

Resolved, That we invest the committee of safety and correspondence as our agents with full power to represent the

Jurisdiction of Columbia, to use the most efficient means to call the consultation, and to use all means in their power to secure peace and watch over our rights.

Resolved, That we will not give up any individual to the Military authorities.¹

In compliance with the second resolution the following gentlemen were elected a committee of safety and correspondence: John A. Wharton, W. D. C. Hall, Henry Smith, Silas Dinsmore, James F. Perry, John G. McNeel, Robert H. Williams, W. H. Jack, F. A. Bingham, John Hodge, Wade H. Bynum, B. T. Archer, Wm. T. Austin, P. Bertrand and Isaac T. Tinsley.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the Texas Republican.

Resolved, Thanks of the meeting be given to the Chairman and Secretary.

Resolved, That this meeting adjourn.

WM. H. WHARTON, *Chairman*,

WM. T. AUSTIN, *Secretary*.

COMMITTEE ROOM.

VELASCO, *August 18th, 1835.*

Pursuant to the second resolution adopted by the meeting held in the town of Columbia, on the 15th inst. a meeting of the committee of Safety and correspondence was held in the town of Velasco, on the 18th inst. members present, John A. Wharton, Wm. H. Jack, Warren D. C. Hall, Branch T. Archer, Isaac T. Tinsley, Henry Smith, Robert H. Williams, Francis A. Bingham, Peter Bertrand, John Hodge, Silas Dinsmore, W. H. Bynum, and William T. Austin, when Branch T. Archer was called to the Chair and Wm. T. Austin elected Secretary.

¹Refers to order of Mexican commander, Cos, that certain men, including Travis, active in the agitation, should be given up to the military authorities.

A committee was appointed to address the Citizens of all Texas for the purpose of bringing about a Consultation as resolved by the Columbia meeting.

The Chairman was authorized to appoint delegates to the different Jurisdictions of Texas.

Resolved, That the address submitted by the select committee in compliance with the first resolutions be adopted and that John A. Wharton, Esq., be requested to superintend the printing of the address and also to collect and publish the facts and evidence which may be deemed necessary and that one thousand copies of the address be published.

Resolved, That this committee recommend a suspension of all judicial proceedings of a civil character except in cases of urgent necessity.

Resolved, That F. A. Bingham, John Hodge, Henry Smith, Branch T. Archer, Robert H. Williams, and Peter Bertrand, be appointed a Committee to open subscriptions and receive contributions of money for the purpose of defraying the costs of printing, sending expresses and other necessary expenses.

THE ADDRESS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Fellow-Citizens: The undersigned have been elected by the people of the Jurisdiction of Columbia, a Committee of Safety and Correspondence, and have been instructed to address you for the purpose of obtaining your co-operation in endeavoring to produce order, confidence, and government out of the present deplorable chaos and anarchy. It is unfortunately too true that Centralism with the rapidity of magic, has succeeded our late confederated form of government. Our governor is in captivity and our legislature dispersed by the bayonets of the soldiery. The Constitutions which we have sworn to support are thereby trampled under foot—in short we occupy the unenviable attitude of a people who have not a shadow of legitimate government. The loss

of all confidence at home and abroad is, and will continue to be, the consequence of this state of things. Immigration will entirely cease. The law of the strongest will be the only law that will prevail and nothing but doubt, confusion and violence will overshadow the land. After the most grave and mature deliberation the people of this Jurisdiction have conceived that a Consultation of all Texas through her representatives is the only devised or devisable mode of remedying the above recited evils & have instructed us to urge upon you to unite in bringing about such Consultation as speedily as possible. Some persons object to a Gen'l Consultation on the Ground that it is unconstitutional; admitting it unconstitutional we would ask if the Constitution authorized the consultation that formed the plans of Jalapa and Vera Cruz by which Bustamente and Santa Anna worked out their elevations; or if it authorized the late consultations of the city of Toluca & of the hundred other towns which have declared in favor of Centralism. A Constitution is more indispensable to us than to any other portion of the Republic, for since the imprisonment of our governor, the dispersion of our legislature, & the adoption of Centralism we have no constitutional organ through which to speak. It is too evident to admit of argument that the State of which Texas is a part being recognized as one of the contracting parties on forming the constitution we are not bound by any change of government or infraction of the constitution until our assent is obtained. How is that assent to be arrived at? We contend only by general Consultation the constitution and all officers under it having perished in the Anarchy that at present surrounds—and that unless something is done is likely soon to overwhelm us.

Some seem to imagine that the present difficulties can be quieted by remaining inactive and venting their endless and unavailing curses on the heads of the land speculators, and war party, as they are termed. We profess ourselves as a

matter of public policy diametrically opposed to all large monopolies of the public domain like the late land speculation; & equally opposed to the principle of any person or party rashly involving us in difficulties against the consent of the majority and we wish a consultation among other things for the purpose of devising some plan to prevent the remainder of our public lands from being trifled away; and also to prevent a few rash individuals from deluging us with all the horrors of a war without our consent, and before we are prepared. Unless some concerted plan of action is determined on in general Consultation such involvement is inevitable, for a great many believe in the hostile intentions of the government and have sworn to resist with their lives the introduction of armed force. Some seem to imagine that everything can be done by neighborhood or Colony meetings, suddenly assembled, as suddenly dispersed, and always acting under excitement.

We would ask if a Consultation of all Texas composed of members selected for their wisdom and honesty and their deep interest in the welfare of their country, who would deliberate calmly and in full possession of all the necessary information, we ask would not a body like this be apt to restore order and peace and confidence and would not its acts and its doings be more respected by the government, the people of Texas, and the world than the crude conceptions and rash determinations of a hundred or a thousand hastily convened meetings. We conceive it anti-republican to oppose a consultation. It is tantamount to saying that the people cannot and shall not be trusted with their own affairs. That *their voice* shall be stifled and that a *few* shall rule and dictate and lord it over us as is now, and always has been the case in this land of our adoption. What the Consultation may do when it meets we cannot venture to predict. Knowing however that it will speak the voice of the majority; & recognizing the republican principles that the ma-

majority are right on its decisions, we will fearlessly stake our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor. If (which we believe impossible) that majority should require us to yield servile submission to a form of government or to anything else that would disgrace us as free born men we would not counteract its decision—but would claim the privilege of removing ourselves from a land where such base and abject doctrines prevail.

The only instructions which we would recommend to be given to our representatives is to secure peace if it is to be obtained on constitutional terms, & to prepare for war—if war be inevitable. We herewith send you information for the truth of which we *vouch* calculated to convince the most incredulous that there is every prospect of our being soon invaded, the bare probability of which is certainly sufficient to make any prudent people meet together and provide for their protection. Those who are in favor of peace as no doubt all of us are, should earnestly recommend a consultation, for whether the government is hostile or not many believe it and will predicate on that belief such acts of violence as will most undoubtedly involve us in war—in short a Consultation is the only mode of securing peace promptly and permanently—or of carrying on war efficiently and successfully.

We propose, fellow-citizens, that each jurisdiction elect five individuals, the elections to be ordered and holden by the Committees of Safety and Correspondence, on the 5th October and the Consultation to convene in Washington on the 15th of the same month. We propose that each member use every exertion to ascertain the population of his jurisdiction. And we propose and request that each jurisdiction hold public meetings and elect committees to correspond with the committees of all other parts of Texas. In conclusion, fellow-citizens, we trust and implore that all party feeling and violence may be buried in oblivion and that we

may go on together in harmonious concert prospering and to prosper. We all have a common interest & are desirous to accomplish a common object—namely the welfare of Texas with which our own is indissolubly identified. We are now travelling different roads and devising different plans because we do not understand each other on account of our dispersed and scattered settlements, on account of the impossibility of disseminating correct information, and on account of the universal prevalence of faction, party spirit, rumor, & violence in every corner of the land. With the hope and the belief that you will co-operate with us in bringing about a consultation and that the happiness of all Texas may be promoted by its deliberations we subscribe ourselves your friends and fellow-citizens. Done in the committee room, in the Town of Velasco, on this the 20th of August, 1835.

B. T. Archer, Chairman,	Warren D. C. Hall,
John A. Wharton,	W. H. Bynum,
Silas Dinsmore,	Henry Smith,
I. T. Tinsley,	Wm. H. Jack,
Robert H. Williams,	Francis Bingham,
P. Bertrand,	John Hodge,

Wm. T. Austin, Secretary

(To be Continued.)

EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA.

(Concluded in this number.)

Daniel Sanboarn on 9 day of 11 mo. 1706 gave his consent to the meeting for Joseph Woodson to marry his daughter Mary.

John Scot on 10 of 3 mo. 1707 sent an acknowledgment for his error in marrying Joan Took in the manner he did; he thought she was a member of Pagon Creek meeting.

Daniel Akehurst Departed this Life the Eight day of the 11 m^o in the year 1699

Rich^d Rickesis Departed this life on the 29 day of the 7 m^o in the year 1703 about the tenth hour in the morning.

Elizabeth Small Daughter of Edmond Belson & mary Belson of nansemond County Departed this Life the 25th day of y^e 7th mon in the year 1717.

Catherin Ricks Departed this Life y^e 1th Day of y^e 8th mon in y^e year 1717

W^m Scott y^e elder Departed this Life y^e 11th Day of y^e 8th mon in y^e year 1717.

Isaack Ricks Departed this Life y^e 3^d day of 11th: moth 1723

Richard Jordan Departed this Life y^e 29th of 10th mo: 1723.

[Three fourths of a page cut out.]

Katheren wiggs Departed this life the twelfe day of the Eleaventh month 1675.

the Buriall of jeams Hill:

Rachill Hill Buried the tenth day of the first month 1674

Josife Hill Buried the fourteenth day the second month 1674

Elizabeth Hill the wife of jeams Hill Buried the 16th day of the 3^d month 1674

An: Hill Buried the 16th day of the 8 month 1674

Hannah Outland the wife of Cornelius Outland departed this life the Eleaventh day of the first month 1676

William Denson y^e Elder departed this Life y^e Eaight day of y^e first month: 1676.

Cornelius Oudeland: departed this Life on y^e: 13th day of the 12^{mo}: 1676

william Galliway of Scotland A minester of y^e Gospell of Jesus Christ departed this Life on y^e 27th of the 5 moth 1677

Mary Copland wife of Joseph Copland departed this Life y^e 27th day of the: 3 month: 1678.

William Yarrat y^e younger departed this Life towards y^e latter Eand of y^e yeare in: 1676

Margaret yarrat wife of william yarret the Elder and mother of the younger departed this Life abought a year after in 1677.

Edmond Bellson departed this life the 19 day of the 1 month in the year 1679

Ruth Harris y^e daughter of John Harris died y^e: 11th of y^e 4th m^o 1679

William yarrat the Elder departed this Life y^e ———

william outeland departed this Life y^e 24 day of y^e 5 moth in y^e yeare 1687

Thomas Hollowell y^e Elder died y^e 16 of y^e 1 moth 1687

Edmond Hollowell his son died y^e 15 day of y^e 2 moth 1687

Mary Belson ye wif of Edmond Belson of Nanzemund departed this Life The: 18th day of y^e: 12: month: 1687

Christian Jordan the wife of Robart Jordan departed this Life y^e 26 of y^e 6 mo 1689

Tho. Hollowell y^e Elder departed this Life y^e 16 of y^e first moth 1687*

Edmond Hollowell y^e son of y^e aforesd Thomas Hollowell of Elizabeth River died y^e 15 of 2^d moth after.*

- ✓ W^m Rickesis the son of Isaac Rickesis departed this life the 22 day of the sixth m^o Aboate halfe and houre before the goeing down of the sun In the year 1694: hee being almost 24 years of age.

Alice Hollowell widdow of Thomas Hollowell deceased the Elder Departed this Life this 19 day of the 9 m^o in the year 1700

- ✓ Jacob Rickesis the sonn of Isaac Rickesis & Kathren his wife departed this Life upon the † day of the fivfth m^o about the first hour in the Afternoon

Thomas Page Junor his son^s Birth Recorded & daughter

first Thomas Page the son of Thomas Page & Isabell his wife was Born on the 7 day of the Tenth m^o in the: year 1703 (?)

2 Elizabeth Page daughter to the above^{sd} Thomas & Isabell his wife was born on the 30 day of the 4 m^o In the year 1706

3: Henry Page sonn to the Aboves^d Thomas Page and Isabell his wife was Born on the ninth day of the second m^o in the year 1708-9

- ✓ Abraham Rickes and Mary his wife their childrens nativities Recorded

Mary Rickes Daughter to the above^{sd} Abraham & Mary was Born on the first day of the 7 m^o in the year 1704.

Elizabeth Rickes Daughter to the above^{sd} Abraham & Mary was born on the 18 day of the 11 m^o In the year 1706.

Isaac Rickes Junor and Sarah his wife their Childrens nativities Recorded

W^m Rickes son of the Above^{sd} Isaac & Sarah his wife was Born on the 25 day of the 7 m^o In the year 1698.

*These two entries have been crossed off, being a duplicate of entries above.

†The words fifth and ninth have both been crossed out leaving the day of the month uncertain.

Isaac Rickes son of the above^{sd} Isaac & Sarah was Born on the 27 of the 12 m^o in the year 1702

Jacob Rickes sonn to the Above^{sd} Isaac & Sarah was Born on the 11 day of the second m^o In the year 1705

[Several pages cut out. Then follow letters from Joseph Glaister and from various meetings in England.]

Att A mans meeting att Chuckatuck in the County of nanzemond held the 9 of the 8 m^o 1707

That wereas some friends being Disatisfied as concer nathan newby^s testimony Complaint Being made to y^e monthly meeting Before this the meeting was Pleased to Defere itt to this meeting above mentioned for A further Consideration & a Careful enquiry being made as Concer the matter the meeting was Pleased in order to Proceed to Putt & end to this difference some friends being Appoynted for that Purpose & did Proceed in order their unto according to the best of their Judg^{mt} & wee the subscribers doe give our sence & Jud^{mt} Concerning our friend nathan newby that hee is a man that feares the Lord and that his Call is to the ministry and that itt is of God and that hee has A share with the Rest of his Brethren in the ministry & that it is our sence & Judg^{mt} that hee ought not to bee made & offender for the word or the like & tho some doe say that they doe not Receive Refresment from his ministry others say they have Received Refresment from his—through his ministry & hee allwaies Appeared to us the subscribers to bee willing to spend & to bee spent for the honnor & Glory of God And wee dare not disencourage him in his testimony but desieres that the Lord may Prosper him and bee with him to the end of his daies desiering that hee may be Carefull neither to outgoe his Gide nor linger behind him sence hee that makes hast may miss his way And hee that stayes behind lose his Gide and this is our sence & Judgment And if any amongst us friend or friends should Aproach unto the Lord in prayer and if any Amongst us Profesing Truth with should att any time sitt with their hatts on in the time of

Prayer unsatisfied with the friend so concerned that they ought to be brought to Jud^{mt} except the friend is denied by a meeting of friends

Isaac Rickes

Daniell Sanbourn

Jn^o Small

Richard Rattliff

Sarah Sanbourn

John Porter

Levied By Distress of Jn^o simons for the year 1704: 48 poundes of Tobb itt being for his Parrish levy.

Levied by distress of Jn^o simins for the year: 1706: 18 lb of Tobb itt being for his parish Levy.

Levied by distress for the year 1707: 98 poundes of Tobb itt being for his parish levy.

I say Recd pr Jn^o King Church warden for the Branch parish

Sesed for ministers dewes & Clerkes dewes a hundred poundes of this with Receipts

By mee John King Church warden.

"Margarett Jordan the Daughter of Rob^t Brashare was Born in the seventh m^o in the year 1642 and was Convinced of the Truth about the 16 year of her Age from w^{ch} time shee lived and exemplary life in all Conversation untill the day of her death and was a sufferer with my father both by Confinemen^t and alsoe the spoyling of their Goods by the Adversaries of Truth for the exercise of their Conscience in the worship of God whose hearts was Given up in the service of Truth according to her Ability. shee was A Good wife A tender And A Carefull mother A Good mistris And a kind neighbour And Aboute the 63 year of her Age shee was Taken with and Indisposition of Boddy w^{ch} Continued near 3 years in w^{ch} time shee was much weakened by Reason of her distemper & A little before her death some friends Come to see her to whome shee signified her Content & spake much to them of the Goodness of God to her & s^d shee Questioned not of her salvation & upon A first day of the weeke being the fifth of the m^o shee spoke to mee

& s^d that there was A Time for her to die & that was her Time & Itt was Come. And on the Third day of the weeke as I was standing by her to see her last end shee Called mee by my name And s^d I am Gone. I Answered & s^d I thought shee would Goe to God, shee Answered with A Chearfull & a smiling Countenance I doe not doubt that And s^d Rememb^r my love to All friends & unto my Children And tell them that they fear god And love one Another And keep to meetings And then itt will bee well with them And bad mee send for my Eldest Brothers wife to whome when shee Came and severall of my Brothers shee s^d to them that they weare Come now to see her Last End And att 6 of the clock att night shee died in Remarkable Quietness the 7 day of the 10 m^o in the year 1708 haveing Lived About 66 years And survived my father 9 yeares lacking eighteen houres And was Buried the 11 day of the afores^d m^o

Benⁿ Jordan Testimony Concer his Mothre.

Heare follows And Adition by Joseph Glaister

Iff the Righteous bee had in Everlasting Remembrance And thot noe man shutt A Door In the house of the Lord nor Kindle a fire upon his Altar in vain nor Give A Cup of Cold water to A disciple of X^t In the name of A Disciple butt shall have a Plentifull Reward att the hand of the Pure Rightious Liveing Eternall God how then shall they Bee wrapt up in Eternall Joy And Consolation as the Recompence of the Just that hath served the Lord with their All opening their doores & heartes to faithful messengers & living minesters of our Lord And Saviour Jesus X^t doing what they doe as unto God & not unto Man knowing that of him they have their Reward amongst the number of those servants of the Lord And Church of X^t was our well Esteemed and serviceable friend Margaret Jordan deceased one whoe fullfilled that saying Cast your Bread upon the waters for After Many daies you shall find Itt noe Question of her Reaping of the fruits of her Labours haveing her mind steadfastly Bent to

doe good in her day shee Continued In Great service unto the Church untill her last In this Low worlde And being Taken from her service hear as well as from All trouble that did or might Attend her Earthly Pilgrimage shee is Entred Into that Rest & Peace that Time will never wear out but weare shee will have a Plentifull & A Peaceable Reward & as Itt was Comended to the Church as vertues Xt of God Comanding to minester to the saints to wash their feet And dillegently to follow every Good worke weh service I doe desire may bee studied By All that In the Eyes of God will bee more Esteemed & Render men more happy as they dilligently follow every Good work then all worldeley Honnours Can Render them

Nanzemond the 29 of the 3 mo 1709

Joseph Glaister"

[Most of a page cut out. The entries of births of five persons of Nansemond having been thereon.]

Seesed of Joshua Jordan for Preists tiths as followeth seised January ye 29th of m^r Joshua Jordan ninety pounds of Tobbo for the minnisters Dues for ye year 1717 by George Narsworthy Sheriff.

Seised Jan^y the 29th 1717 by vertue of an Execution bareing date ye 22th Day of may 1715 of m^r Joshua Jordan two hundred fourty six and my fees twenty pounds of Tobbo it being for minnisters Dues upon account of Andrew Woodley by me

George Narsworthy Shr.

(Concluded.)

REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE YEAR 1901. O. vol I, pp. 583, II, 360. Washington: Gov. Pr. Office, 1902.

This Report appears in more convenient form than has been the case with earlier ones. Volume one is given up to the papers presented at the annual meeting held in Washington in Dec., 1901. The second volume presents Phillip's paper on *Georgia and State Rights* and the report of the Public Archives Commission for 1901. Only two parts of the report of this Commission concern the South. Dr. Bassett makes a supplemental report reciting the statutory provisions governing the publication and distribution of public documents in North Carolina. As was pointed out in the January number of these *Publications* the inaccuracy and vagueness of the first part of this report, the haziness of his statements and the lack of knowledge everywhere displayed by this writer when he undertakes bibliographical matters vitiate anything that he may say in this field and mark all his work of the kind as worthless.

Mr. Eugene C. Barker makes a preliminary report on the public manuscript archives of Texas. He divides the records into three classes: Colonial (to 1836), Republican (1836-45), and State. The colonial records include the archives of Bexar, now in possession of the University of Texas; the Austin Papers recently given to the same institution by the late Guy M. Bryan; the archives of Nacogdoches, now in the State Library; the Land Office Records; the archives of Mexico, in the City of Mexico; the archives of Saltillo, in Saltillo, which was the capital of the Mexican state of Coahuila and Texas, both of these contain-

ing much unexploited material on Texas, and the archives of the diocese of San Antonio.

Of interest in this connection is the paper of Professor George P. Garrison printed in the first volume on "Southwestern history in the Southwest." This paper deals mainly with the work of the University of Texas and of the Texas State Historical Association, with the great mass of valuable documentary materials stored there and with the work of a few of the leading students.

There is no doubt more historical activity in Texas than in any other section of the Southwest, but a richer or more romantic field could hardly be found than New Mexico. Moreover there are some signs of an awakening interest in things historical in that section, but it is as yet largely without intelligent direction. The New Mexico Historical Society with headquarters at Santa Fé has quite a large collection, mostly archaeological in character. It has also many books, pamphlets and newspapers published in or about the Territory since the beginning of the American domination, but they are poorly housed, ill arranged and sadly neglected. The same may be said in general of the manuscript archives of the Territory. These are many in number and rich and valuable in their contents, but with a few exceptions they do not extend back of the Pueblo Rebellion of 1680. Their neglect under some former administrations was shameful in the extreme. The one act of the administration of Governor Pile (1869-71) which gives him an unenviable remembrance is that he actually sold these precious records at so many cents a pound to the town grocers for wrapping paper! Some perished in the burning of the old capitol; those that have survived vandalism and fire, after being carted from place to place, lying in basements, &c., now rest at last in the Secretary of State's office in the new Capitol.

The recent efforts of the Library of Congress to obtain possession (or custodianship) of the documents containing

the history of the Spanish ownership of the Southwest besides provoking controversy has served the good purpose of awakening New Mexicans to the value of the historical treasures they possess. Under the stress of pressure from Washington a bill was put through the New Mexican upper house of assembly in March of the present year which provided for the transfer of these papers to Washington, the time and condition of their return to the Territory being practically left in abeyance. It was explained that this bill passed the council under fear that the Federal Government might take the records anyhow. At the instance of the Historical Society the bill was held up in the lower house until such amendments could be secured as would provide for the safe return of these records to the Territory and without expense to it after one year for the documents which are local and personal in their nature and after five years in the case of those which are of more general interest. It is understood that the Federal Government wishes to translate and publish the more important documents. The debates in the Historical Society developed the fact that there is a strong sentiment against sending these documents out of the Territory at all. It was even argued that there should be a law to prevent the export of archaeological materials of any kind; that all things which will throw light on the past should be kept within the Territory—an excellent idea were the Territory able to offer such other facilities to students as this scheme would necessitate.

The meetings of the Historical Society itself have not altogether risen above the stage of garrulous reminiscences. Still there are signs of improvement. At a recent meeting Prof. E. L. Hewitt of Las Vegas gave a talk on the old mission churches of New Mexico in which he showed that the churches of the Territory are much older than those of California to which so much care has been given. The oldest in California is that of San Diego dating from 1769, the

oldest in New Mexico is the one at Pecos, near Santa Fé, dating from about 1600; the one at Jemez is only a few years younger and San Miguel in Santa Fé goes back to 1650.

Local pride in Santa Fé claims that the Indian village occupying its site, Po-o-ge, was visited by Coronado in 1540 and that he laid the foundations of the Spanish town. In a well prepared and carefully worked out paper on this subject, based on contemporary authorities, Coronado, Jaramillo and Castañeda, Mr. R. J. Barnes proves beyond question that Coronado could never have been on the site of Santa Fé but that his line of march was from Bernalilo to Cicuyé, near the modern Glorietta, some twenty miles to the south of Santa Fé.

But to turn from the sections of the Report which deal with the Southwest to other papers: In his inaugural address Mr. Charles Francis Adams in a paper entitled "An undeveloped Function," pleads for the more extensive study of political history and the discussion of live political subjects in the historical spirit. Miss Lucy M. Salmon advocates the establishment of an American school of historical studies in Rome. Mr. Robert T. Swan, Commissioner of Public Roads of Massachusetts, tells of the efforts that are being made in that State under a general law requiring the protection of public documents to safeguard not only the public records of the State government, but also the records of the towns and counties. The picture of neglect, waste and destruction which he presents is harrowing to students and if so in Massachusetts what must be the case in other less careful States! Mr. Herbert Putnam discusses the position and aims of the Library of Congress and its relations to research in the United States. The National library is primarily a library of records. Its duty is to gather and preserve every possible literary memorial. It should acquire documents and papers which are national in scope.

It should not enter into competition with local institutions for items that are purely local if the local institutions are able to purchase for themselves. In a paper on James Madison and Religious Liberty Mr. Gaillard Hunt shows that Madison offered in the Virginia Convention of 1776 an amendment to the Bill of Rights which if adopted would have rendered any further legislation unnecessary. Dr. J. M. Vincent prints his memorial address on H. B. Adams. Dr. B. C. Steiner has a paper on Maryland's First Courts; F. C. Ogg has one on Jay's Treaty and the Slavery Interests; and Prof. A. Lawrence Lowell one on the Influence of Party upon Legislation in England and America. President Lyon G. Tyler reviews briefly the London Company Records and Dr. J. S. Bassett discusses the Relation between the Virginia Planters and London merchants.

The principal paper in volume 2 is U. B. Phillips's *Georgia and State Rights*. This paper was awarded the Justin Winsor prize. As Mr. Phillips is a native Southerner it is possible for him to see, understand and properly interpret matters that would be caviare to one who had not grown up in such environment. He undertakes to make an extended and extensive study of the political history of Georgia from the Revolution to the Civil War, with particular regard to Federal relations. His work is based largely on sources, is illustrated by colored maps showing the domination of political parties at certain periods and is supplemented by a bibliography. The work begins with a review of the relations between the State of Georgia and the Indians,—the struggle of the State to dispossess the Creeks and Cherokees, culminating in the success of the State in 1838. There is a chapter on the Troup and Clarke parties, the former representing the well-to-do or aristocratic element, mostly of Virginia antecedents, while the latter was made up largely of the less well-to-do citizens who lived on the frontiers and who had come into Georgia from North Carolina.

Troup's party became defenders of State rights in the nullification troubles and later passed into the Whig party, while the followers of Clarke supported the Union side against nullification, supported Jackson and became democrats.

There are chapters also on the Whigs and Democrats and slavery, the Kansas-Nebraska struggle and on Secession. There are 12 maps, 11 colored.

The Department of Archives and History of Alabama under an act of 1900 has published ALABAMA OFFICIAL AND STATISTICAL REGISTER, 1903. (Montgomery, Ala.: Brown Printing Co., 1903. O., pp. 326.) The compilation is made by Mr. Thomas M. Owen, Director of the Department, his careful hand and scholarly training being everywhere evident throughout its pages. It is doubtful if there is another man in the State who could have done the work so well. Certain it is that there are few who would have kept in mind so much the needs of the future historian and genealogist. The short biographical sketches of State officers are models of their kind for conciseness and brevity. They bristle with dates and contain many genealogical items. There are lists of county officers, statistics of taxes and taxable property, of population and of elections; a list of altitudes and of postoffices. Perhaps the most valuable feature of all is the carefully prepared lists of the organization and personnel of each of the Constitutional Conventions of the State, 1819-1901, with a complete bibliography of the literature of each. There is an index of 34 pages.

In *Old Time Stories of the Old North State* (Boston: D. C. Heath & Co., 1903. D. pp. vi+159, cloth) Lutie Andrews McCorkle (Mrs. W. P. McCorkle) seeks to present in an attractive form some of the leading facts in the history of North Carolina. Since two books covering the same general field have recently appeared (Allen's *History Sto-*

ries and Creecy's *Grandfather's Tales*) Mrs. McCorkle feels it necessary to say that her work is in no sense an imitation as it was in the hands of the publishers before either of the others appeared and this may be easily believed since her work more closely represents the spirit of colonial North Carolina than Allen and is more accurate in facts than Creecy. The author has made the facts of the principal periods of the State's history the background for stories of persons, children as far as possible, seeking thus to invest these facts with a personal interest. The stories have been taken from the standard books and no liberties have been taken with the facts save in the way of imaginary description and dialogue. The stories themselves touch on many important phases of the life of the colony such as the Indian massacre of 1711, the Regulation, the Revolution, &c. The telling of the stories has not always been simply done since many words are used which are beyond the child's vocabulary.

Professor W. G. Manly, of the State University of Missouri, has made a scientific study of the identification of the modern Ithaca with the Homeric Ithaca (*Ithaca or Leucas*, large 8 vo., pp. 52, illus., maps, \$1.00. Vol. 2, No. 1, Univ. of Mo. Studies, April, 1903). His task was to decide between the two islands of Ithaca and Leucas. He has exhaustively worked over the philological and geographical evidence, and reached the conclusion that the burden of argument favors Ithaca, which agrees with unbroken tradition, and also with scholarship except a couple of German authorities. It is a thorough piece of work, clear in expression, temperate in judgment.

The Editor of the series, Professor Frank Thilly, is to be warmly congratulated on the high standard he has set, and still more on the nerve and strength to stick to it as he has done, so far showing no tendency to sink to the level of the

semi-popular stuff that even some of the largest institutions are at times turning out.

A valuable contribution to Jewish history in Charleston, S. C., is made by Dr. B. A. Elzas, a rabbi there, in the *News and Courier* of March 29, 1903, when he gives an account of the patriotic part played by the Jews in the Revolutionary War. He goes back to original sources, even printing two facsimile letters. All his work on the Jews of South Carolina, (including those articles noticed on p. 119 of present volume of these PUBLICATIONS) Dr. Elzas has reprinted in 12 (14?) neat pamphlets, 100 sets. Only 25 sets remain, \$2.00 each. He also issues a prospectus for "The Old Jewish Cemetery at Charleston," at \$1.00 each if enough subscribers can be found to defray cost. The volume is to consist of a transcript of the inscriptions on the tombstones—about 500—which Dr. Elzas has himself copied.

G. E. Congdon has compiled *Waterman Year Book* for 1902, containing biography, chronology, directory, and miscellaneous facts, of the town of Waterman, Ill. (12 mo, pp. 38, paper, 25 cents.)

PHYSICAL CULTURE. By B. F. Johnson. Richmond, Va. B. F. Johnson Publishing Company.

This is a very valuable and timely publication and a copy of it properly studied in families where there are children would conduce very much to their health, comfort and happiness. As the author in his preface says "There are a great many ways by which the condition of the body affects the mind and disposition. Perfect health improves the disposition, induces greater kindness of heart, and prompts a strong love of purity, all of which aided by the religious advantages we enjoy, tend to place us in a loftier plane of life."

The book is handsomely illustrated and bound and is dedicated to the memory of Lucius, Mabel and Frank Johnson.

The Life of Gen. Winfield Scott (D. Appleton & Co., New York, Great Commander Series, 1894, by Gen. Marcus J. Wright) heretofore noticed by us has been adopted as a textbook by the Staff and War College of Fort Leavenworth.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, April, 1903, vol. 10, No. 4, pp. 337-480+xvi, quarterly, \$5.00 yearly, \$1.50 singly. Richmond, Va.

Contents: 1. Proceedings of the Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-67 (19 pp., minutes, and one long letter of Dec. 12, 1759, to Colonial Agent Edward Montague on land laws and tobacco money); 2. Henry County (3 pp., items of payments); 3. Effect of the adoption of the Constitution upon the finances of Virginia, by W. F. Dodd (11 pp., really sketch of Va. finances 1776-1790; a seminar product of Chicago University; no illuminating comment such as would come spontaneously from general knowledge of contemporary conditions); 4. Some Virginia Colonial Records (12 pp., chiefly private petitions, 1670, for pecuniary relief; papers omitted from the *Calendar of Va. State Papers*); 5. John Brown letters, continued (6 pp., one letter from Detroit tells of a party forming to rescue Brown); 6. Books in Colonial Virginia (16 pp., book inventories gathered from partial examination of county records; shows books were widely possessed); 7. Virginia gleanings in England, continued (8 pp., abstracts of wills as far back as 1657); 8. Ferrar papers, continued (4 pp., 3 letters from Edwin Sandys, 1619-1622, who was sponsor for the infant colony); 9. Virginia Militia in the Revolution, continued (2 pp., items of payments); 10. Virginia newspapers in public libraries, continued (2 pp., vols of *Enquirer*, with sketch of its career); 11. Virginia in 1638, continued (5 pp., abstracts of petitions and orders on trade, tobacco, and official squabbles); 12. Notes and queries (7 pp.); 13. Genealogy (9 pp., Minor, Herndon, Brooke families); 14. List of Publications received (3 pp.); 15. General index

(32 pp., seemingly exhaustive as to names, but almost useless as to subjects); 16. Proceedings of annual meeting (10 pp.); 17. Resolutions in Memory of Dr. J. L. M. Curry (1 p.).

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE, April, 1903, Vol. IV, No. 2, pp. 83-194, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Charleston, S. C.

Contents: 1. Papers of the Second Council of Safety (14 pp., dates 1775-1776, bearing mainly on providing arms and stores for volunteers, with a folded sheet of Returns of Moultrie's regiment); 2. Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to his son John (9 pp., 3 letters, spring of 1774; chiefly family matters with caustic fling at "block-headed grammarians"); 3. Descendants of Col. William Rhett (82 pp., two illustrations); 4. Editorial department (5 pp., notes, necrology.)

THE GULF STATES HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, January, 1903, Vol. I, No. 4, pp. 239-300, bi-monthly, \$3.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Montgomery, Ala.

Contents: 1. Yancey; A Study, by J. W. DuBose (13 pp., Yancey's part in politics just before 1860; turgid style, no important new sources); 2. Executive and Congressional directory of the Confederacy (9 pp., reprinted from U. S. records); 3. Reclamation of an Industry, by E. K. Broadus (5 pp., sketch of destruction of Florida orange groves, 1895, and slow revival since, so that "has grown a new and better Florida;" but produce only one-fourth as much of the fruit, or little over a million boxes now against five million in 1894); 4. First Law of the Mississippi Territory, by D. Rowland (5 pp., militia law, with preliminary sketch); 5. Iberville Historical Society, by A. C. Harte (4 pp., constitution with historical statement; fourteen members); 6. Florida Newspapers in Congressional Library (4 pp., reprint

from library publication); 7. Notes on Poe Genealogy (2 pp., letter, no date, from E. A. Poe, on family history); 8. Documents (5 pp., 3 documents; (a) letter, January 14, 1897, J. W. Bradberry's estimate of Calhoun; (b) letter, February 18, 1865, J. M. Forbes, of Richmond, Va., on outlook for South; (c) Evidence that Gen. J. Wilkinson was buried in the City of Mexico); 9. Editorial department (12 pp., topics, notes, reviews.)

The *American Historical Review* for April contains a report of the proceedings of the Philadelphia meeting held last December. Prof. G. T. Lapsley discussed the origin of property in land; Simeon E. Baldwin gives an account of American business corporations before 1789 and Prof. H. E. Bourne has a paper on American constitutional precedents in the French National Assembly. Prof. F. J. Turner prints original documents from the Wisconsin State Historical Society dealing with George Rogers Clark and the Kaskaskia campaign of 1777-78 and Professor J. F. Jameson prints a part of Charles Pinckney's long lost plan for a federal constitution.

The North Carolina *Booklet* for December, 1902, deals with historic homes in North Carolina. The contributors are Miss Lida Tunstall Rodman who writes about Bathtown in general and the career of Blackbeard in particular. Mr. Thomas Blount uses the title Buncombe Hall to give an account of the family and services of Col. Edward Buncombe while Dr. Richard Dillard writes of Hayes and its builder, Gov. Samuel Johnston and of the excellent library founded by him and his son, James C. Johnston. The Booklet contains a portrait of Gov. Johnston, an illustration of Hayes and the usual quota of errors.

The January number continues the series of sketches of Historic Homes in North Carolina begun in the December

number. Col. W. H. S. Burgwyn writes a short sketch of The Groves at Halifax, the home of the brilliant and politically powerful Willie Jones, the founder of the anti-federalist party in the State. There is an illustration of the ruins as they are today after surviving occupation by one army of friends and two of foes. Col. A. M. Waddell writes of historic homes on the Cape Fear and Miss Martha Helen Haywood of Wakefield near Raleigh. An improvement in proof reading is greatly to be desired. (pp. 25.)

THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW, April, 1903, Vol. 52, No. 2, whole No. 178, pp. 211-416, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Christ's work in redemption, by Bishop A. C. Smith (16 pp., a clear popularization of the orthodox protestant theology); 2. Woodrow Wilson's history of the American people, by J. J. Tigert (26 pp., thoughtful most favorable review); 3. H. P. Hughes, by William Harrison (11 pp., sketch of this eminent English divine, based on J. G. Mantle's biography); 4. Religion, philosophy and science, by C. G. Shaw (15 pp., an academic definition of these three terms, that religion deals with the soul, science with the world, philosophy with both); 5. George W. Kendall, by George F. Mellen (10 pp., interesting sketch of this Ahmerst, Mass., boy who, born about 1800, went South as a newspaper worker, and became one of the founders of New Orleans Picayune, dying rich in 1867); 6. The inevitable in the Southern pulpit, by M. T. Plyler (9 pp., that the pulpit must recognize the industrial and educational advancement in the South, and must face inroads of evolution and "higher criticism" of the Bible); 7. The educational outlook in the South, by B. W. Arnold (8 pp., a concise summary of present agencies, and an earnest plea for Christian influence in schools and for better education of women); 8. Proposed amendment of the Southern

college curriculum, by Prof. E. M. Marvin (10 pp., urges greater attention to history and sociological studies); 9. Women novelists and marriage, by Mrs. J. D. Hammond (5 pp., obscure, but writer seems to believe that women are not by nature morally superior to men); 10. John Keats, by S. A. Link (9 pp., sketch and study, in average stock style); 11. Methodist hymnology, by W. F. Tillett (16 pp., historical sketch, chiefly as to work of Watts and the Wesleys; uncritical); 12. Educational departments (68 pp., book and periodical reviews, the Bible in eastern explorations, missions, educational work, note on gambling.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN, March, 1903, Vol. II. No. 3, 4to., pp. 99-135. illus., \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

An echo of Senator Hanna's bill for pensioning old slaves appears in a letter from Mrs. T. M. Green, of Wilkes county, Georgia, strongly urging the passage of the measure as a matter of charity. She mentions several pathetic cases of suffering in helpless old age, and argues that only national aid will relieve such wholesale want. The editor reprints an editorial of ten years ago advocating the purchase of homes by the general government for the freedmen. As if to strengthen these views there immediately follows a very touching little sketch of the life of an aged negro, just died, Frederick Pouncey who had drawn an Alabama State pension for a number of years because of his "loyalty to the Confederate Cause," having been a faithful body servant for his white owners during the Civil War. He made a collection of battlefield relics, beginning at Shiloh. He bequeathed them all to the Sophia Bibb chapter of the U. D. C. He was 77 years old at death, (born March 25, 1825, died August 15, 1902) and his funeral was attended by his white friends. Presumably it was they who penciled on the head-board "A Christian and a Soldier." Facing each

other, on one page is the eloquent tribute to Lee by C. F. Adams in New York on January 26 last that a statue should be erected to Lee in Washington, while on the opposite page are the reactionary resolutions of the Lincoln Post of the G. A. R., of Topeka, Kansas, bitterly condemning such spirit as Adams manifested.

THE LOST CAUSE, February, 1903, Vol. 8, No. 7, 4to, illus., pp. 98-110, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Louisville, Ky.

A good deal of space is given to the history of slavery to show that the prejudice against color goes back to colonial days in all the settlement along the Atlantic. There is also a sketch of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, who used to declare that the South did not import any slaves herself but only took those brought over by the Northern traders.

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE, March, 1903, Vol. 22, No. 3, illus., pp. 215-319, organ D. A. R., \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Washington, D. C.

Two pages of "Revolutionary Records" about cover the additions to historical knowledge in this issue. -

FLORIDA MAGAZINE, April, 1903, Vol. 6, No. 4, illus., pp. 173-226, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, monthly, Jacksonville, Fla.

There is one paper of historical interest, the account of phosphate mining in Florida, from the beginning in 1889 to present.

NOTES AND NEWS.

HISTORY TEACHING IN THE SOUTH is deplorably deficient in men and means, and lamentably indefinite in purpose, according to an article in the February *School Review*. In many of the sixty odd collegiate institutions examined, incompetent and untrained persons have charge of the history classes. Some offer less than six hours weekly to the subject and only 16 offer as much as 12 hours, both required and elective. In only a few does an instructor give his whole time to history, usually having economics also. In nearly half history is yoked with philosophy; in very many it is arbitrarily linked with "any old thing" that happens to be lying around loose. As for books, the best that can be said is that "library facilities are only fair," with but comparatively few volumes, and these largely out of date, with exceptions, of course. The poorly paid professors often have to place their private collection at the disposal of the students, to piece out appliances. But most distressing is the vagueness of aim. A foggy conception will do nothing even with a multitude of material. No less than five different objects were observed; information, government, interpretation, investigation, and a jumble of all of these. The bewilderment of teachers and consequent floundering of students may be imagined. But that vagueness is no worse there than in the rest of the country, perhaps not as bad.

The gathering of these facts grew out of a conference of some of the Southern members of the American Historical Association at the annual meeting in Washington, December, 1901. A committee, Professor F. W. Moore, Vanderbilt University, chairman, was appointed to secure data on which to base an effort for improvement. They have made

a comprehensive enquiry, and their report as to conditions is authoritative. Their conclusion that it is "exaggerated and indiscriminating" to charge Civil War sentiment with sole responsibility for backward conditions must be accepted as final. It is to be regretted tho that the committee did not openly frown on the weak presumption of a half dozen or so institutions in trying to give graduate courses and degrees. The Johns Hopkins alone, south of Mason and Dixon's line is competent to do this. But the best part of this sane report is the hopeful tone and the positive conviction that matters are growing steadily better. (*School Review*, February, 1903, pp. 107-122. Reprint.)

TRUTH REGARDLESS OF SENTIMENT.—Great credit is due the *Confederate Veteran*, (Nashville, Tenn.) for its open-mindedness in publishing articles to prove that the South furnished more than 600,000 men to her armies. It has been a sad Southern weakness to cling to this figure without demonstrating its correctness, but light is gradually breaking in. In the *March Veteran* Mr. H. D. Loftis, of North Carolina, from a survey of State statistics concludes "that the South from first to last put over one million men in the field." He also refers to the usual average of one soldier to five inhabitants, giving a million men out of a population of five million whites. It is most encouraging to see such freedom from petty sectionalism. Though no reference is made to him, Mr. T. L. Livermore, of Massachusetts, can feel that the seed he sowed is bearing fruit.

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY at its annual meeting January 16, 1903, chose Captain W. Gordon McCabe president, in place of Mr. Joseph Bryan who had served continuously for ten years. A loving cup was presented to him "in recognition of his executive ability as president of the society, 1893-1903." The official report showed a member-

ship of 758, or a decrease of ten; total receipts of \$3,938.00, a surplus of \$467.00; and a permanent fund of nearly \$4,000. The formal address was delivered by Professor A. B. Hart on "Historical Societies and Historical Research."

THE HISTORIC PRESERVATION SPIRIT in Alexandria, Va., has been instrumental in saving from destruction what is claimed (*Washington Times*, March 30, 1903) to be the oldest house in that town, that built by J. C. Carlyle in 1752. It is believed to have been Braddock's headquarters when he met the colonial governors for consultation over his proposed expedition against Fort Duquesne. It has now been obtained by a local society to be kept as a historical site.

THE JACKSON PAPERS have been presented to the Library of Congress by the descendants of Montgomery Blair who was postmaster-general in Lincoln's cabinet. They are a large collection, going back in dates prior to 1800. They will be arranged for public inspection as rapidly as possible.

CARDS AND HISTORY—not library cards but cards with spots on them are meant. The feminine mind is not perplexed with *methods of history*, but goes ahead and fuses all ways and means to one end. The Habersham Chapter of the D. A. R. for advancing the cause of history, gave a "progressive euchre tournament" lasting two days, February 17, 18. We may in time see mock marriages, horse races and bull fights all adapted to the *cause* of history.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

JULY, 1903.

No. 4.

THE CAPTURE OF ST. MARY'S, GEORGIA, BY ADMIRAL COCKBURN.

A letter from Thomas Harvey Miller of St. Mary's, Ga., to John Blount Miller, of Sumter, S. C.

[Thomas Harvey Miller, author of following letter, was the son of Andrew Miller, a loyal British subject who suffered confiscation of his American estate during the War of the Revolution. The family took refuge in the Bermudas, where Thomas was born in 1779. He married Mary Scott Jackson, of Savannah, and settled as a planter near St. Mary's, Georgia, where he suffered contumelious treatment at the hands of the very nation for which his father had sacrificed so much. He died in 1844, and was the progenitor of many eminent Georgians, among them the late distinguished Andrew J. Miller, of Augusta, and his son, F. H. Miller. The Association is indebted to the kindness of Miss Kate Furman, Sumter, S. C., for this letter.]

ST MARYS 22nd March 1815

D^r John:

Yours of the 23^d Dec last came safe to hand ab^t ten days ago which was the first I had from you since yours of the 9th Sept^r. I shall be happy to see you here at any time. I was fortunate in getting my Ginned Cotton to Amelia the Day before the Action took place. Mr. Taylor wrote me that Mother had requested him to send me funds and that more was at my service from him, but being fortunate in disposing of my cotton was not in want of their kind offer.

I will now give you a complete acct. of what has taken place at this unprotected Place which for the last 5 mo. before the Action had Paid into the Treasury upwards of \$80,000. On the 8 Jany. the Enemy appeared off Cumberland of which we had notice of. On Tuesday Evening the Command'g Officer at Point Peter called on me to take command of his Picket abt 5 miles from the Fort, & at the same time made a call on the Col. of Militia to send me 20 men as his Picket was but 4. With this small force of 4 men I remained until Wednesday Evening, no Militia having come to me, I was relieved by the New Guard. On Wednesday Morning 19 of their Barges were in Sight abt 7 miles off stand'g down, of which Movements I gave information. They proceeded down on the Cumberland side & Landed at Mrs. Millers on the Island abt $\frac{1}{2}$ way opposite to me & the Fort (the Fort is on a Neck of Land at the extreme Point. I was at the head of the Neck) there they remained until Friday Morning when they Landed at the Picket which fell back on the Road to the Fort. Abt 60 Riflemen & Infantry had marched out to attack them at a certain Defile, which I had pointed out the Day before & had Trees thrown down by the Com'g Officer. The Enemy got there first & halted, our small force came up & and a severe Action took Place, the Enemy must have lost abt 80 in K & wounded. For further Particulars I refer you to Captⁿ. Massias Letter of the 13th Jany which is Published.

On Thursday 12 I was busy packing up all that we could do without & making Camps in the Woods for my Negroes & on the 13 was just done Breakfast when I was informed of their Landing & our men gone to meet them. I started to Town for the Purpose to get Men to go to the Fort, but on my arrival there found that Col^o. Scott had gone out to the head of the Neck with 90 men, all that he could raise, but the Action was Over before he got $\frac{1}{2}$ way. The People of the Town were much alarmed & called on me to go out &

request Col^o. Scott not to come into Town. By this time the Fort had Struck the Flag. I went out & met his Maj^r. about one mile who informed me that they would not come in & I returned. By this time their Barges 39 were pass the fort & $\frac{1}{2}$ way up to Town, when we thought it best to send a Flag to meet them, which was done, while I was getting the few Armed Men to leave the Town so that it may be saved. When the first Barge came up the com'g Officer said he saw some Armed Men in Town & if a Gun was fired he would fire the Town in 15 Minutes. I answered him that they had all been requested to leave the Town & that there should not be a Gun fired. I was again requested to go out ab^t 2 miles to where Scott & Massias was & inform them that the Town would be Burnt if they came, when they said they would not & I returned & informed them that the Town was peaceably given up. They Promised that Private Property & Person should be respected, which promise they broke in a short time by Plundering the Stores & Private Houses, breaking up the Church floors & doing all the most shameful acts they could, Making the unarmed Citizens Prisoners of War & working under the orders of their Officer to Pull down a Block-House we had made to defend us from the Indians & other Acts that are shameful to relate. They respected the Ladies. This band of Plunderers left the Chesapeake on the 20 Dec.: They Evacuated this Place on the 24 Jan'y.

Being in Town & having taken an active part to save the Town & informing the British Officer where I lived & that their Army was then at my House I got leave to come home. On my arrival home found they had just crossed over down the river to Town (the Army of 1200)& had left 200 at the Fort ab^t. a mile from my House. Finding my family safe & my negroes had all obeyed my orders, I started that Night to a Place I had charge of ab^t 10 miles off to see if the Overseer had done as I had directed him & returned home on

Sunday evening. When I got ab^t 150 yards from the House I sent the boy I had forward to look out & go & tell Mrs M. where I was, as I had been informed there had been a number of Armed Men at my House that day. The boy advanced & was stoped by a Centry, I being ab^t 40 yards behind halted & heard him say he was glad he had got me & hailed, when I retreated to the woods for I did not like to fall into their hands at this time for they might consider me a Spy after outstaying my time. They took the boy & a Corporals Guard & went after me the Road I had come. I heard them & left the Road. The Palmettos being thick and high they heard Me & followed after: they were at one time within 20 yards of me. There being a large Pond with high Grass in it I made for it & when I got in crept on my hands & knees until I got ab^t Waist Deep & saved myself. They fired two Guns at Me & then got the Dogs to hunt for me in the Hammock. I crossed the Pond & being a Rainey Night travelled all Night through the Scrub, got lost several times & arrived at a friends House ab^t 8 o'clock on Monday Morning when I got Dry Clothes & something to eat & some rest: Ab^t 4 O'Clock that afternoon I got a letter from home by the Cook-Wench that the Admiral was at my House & said I was raising men & breaking my Parole & if I was not in this Place by Daylight the next Morning he would make me Suffer and also my Wife. He was for two hours deliberating whether to burn my House or no but was persuaded by one of his Officers from it. He made particular enquiries ab^t my age, height &c ab^t my cotton. After this my Wife & none of the family could go out of the yard without a Centry with them & none allowed to leave the Plantation. The next Morning I appeared at his head Quarters here & mistaking a Capt^m. Barry for him handed him a Letter which I had brought in open which he read & left me a short time. I saw a Citizen Passing by & shook Hands & was talking with him when the old Brute Barry saw me & hollowed out

to the Centry not to let that Damed Yankey speak to any of the Damed Yankeys, if I did to run the Bayonet through me. Several of my friends came up & spoke to me but I could not speak to them. I remained in this situation for two Hours when the Admiral Cockbourne came to me & after speaking to me for abt $\frac{1}{2}$ an Hour sent me aboard the Devastation Bomb Ship where I remained until a Boat could be got ready to take me down to the Fort. I arrived at the Fort & was Passed by the Centries until I got Home, here I was restricted to my yard, a Lieut. & 14 men stationed to Guard me. On the 24th abt 1 o'clock a. m. a Guard from the Fort came up for me & guarded me down where they detained me until they had burnt all the Barns & Houses on the Place & then informed me that as they had Evacuated the Place I have permission to return to my family.

They completely Plundered me of Stock Poultry &c. & when they left I had abt 2 days Provisions of Meat & three weeks of Corn. All the Plantations on the Water have shared the same fate as mine. It will take vears to put this part of the Country as well as it was the day they Landed. I have saved all my Negroes, but would have lost them if I had not of staid by them.

They Have taken from this State near 2000 Negroes, young and old: they got abt $\frac{1}{2}$ a million of Dollers in this small Place in Goods, Ships & Provisions. They have left us and I hope never to return.

I am preparing for a Crop, my family are all well. I hope this will find you and yours the same. They all join in Love &c to you all. I remain with Affection

Your Brother
THOS. H. MILLER.

DOCUMENTARY PROGRESS OF TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT AS SEEN IN COLUMBIA.

(Concluded in this number.)

[Now disseminating information to influence all to their side, predicting ruin unless all see as they do.]

INFORMATION.

The Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the Jurisdiction of Columbia have no additional information to offer the public, in regard to the present crisis than the statements of individuals who have lately arrived from the Interior. Those statements would not be made public but the source from which they are derived is unquestionable. We are informed that the idea of flooding Texas with troops has long since been formed, and that Santa Ana has been heard to declare that he would drive every Anglo-American beyond the Sabine. That the plan adopted for the introduction of Troops into Texas as formed was this, they were to be introduced in small numbers, so as not to excite the apprehension of the Colonists, & for the "*express purpose*" of enforcing the revenue laws. And that in accordance with that plan, in addition to the troops now at Bexar, five hundred more in the month of May last actually embarked at Tampico for Matagorda, and that after the vessels which were to have transported them had weighed anchor, a courier arrived bringing news of the breaking out of the revolution in Zacatecas, and that they were disembarked immediately, and proceeded forthwith to that place to crush the spirit of republicanism in that unfortunate state,—the result of that expedition will never cease to be regretted whilst liberty has

a votary. That that plan is now abandoned, and that the present plan is to introduce an *overwhelming force; and at one blow to prostrate Texas*. They boast that they will bring 10,000 Soldiers, and that they will be here this fall, or early this Winter. The young officers of the army are particularly chivalrous; and manifest great anxiety to flush their maiden swords in the blood of the citizens of Texas.

This information, coming before the Committee of Safety and Correspondence, for the Jurisdiction of Columbia, from authentic sources; they have thought proper to lay it before their fellow Citizens of Texas; in order that none may be imposed upon by the specious declarations of lurking spies, or Military Commandants:

.....A gentleman just from Bexar and Goliad on whose information the most perfect reliance can be placed, assures us that on the 15th of June there were but sixty soldiers at the former place; on the 1st of August about 300; on the 2nd of August he met about 300 more near Bexar designed for that place; on the 5th of August he heard the Pilot at Copano say, that he had received orders to be *at his post* to bring in some vessels expected hourly with from six hundred to a thousand troops from Matamoras, destined for Bexar.

In every respect the information in the letter is confirmed by the gentleman from the Interior. We do not use the name of the gentleman who wrote the letter because it may be used to his prejudice; but so far as his character for veracity is concerned, no person stands higher.I now ask, if the statements contained in the letter be true, do they not afford just cause for alarm to the weak and to the strong, to the old and young, to the brave and the timid.

August [], 1835.

Dear Sir:

By my man I received yours and noticed its contents, since that the Political horizon has so changed that it

engrosses all other considerations, we are here in a continual state of alarm, and, indeed there is good reason to be so, our new would be styled government or its minions have commenced, I think, a little too fast to shew the cloven foot. The new Colonel, (Nicolas Condey) commenced in Goliad by putting the Alcalde in the Calaboose, made the Administrador give him \$5,000 in ten hours notice or go to Bexar prisoner and on foot. He threatens to be in San Felipe in a month for the purpose of burning it, &c. They have taken the arms that formerly belonged to the town, and always were deposited with the town authorities, and issued an order to press all those that can be got at to enter the ranks of the soldiers; it was given officially that the troops would have to be supported by the people, by five in a family with all its concomitants, &c. I have, as well as others to keep my horse constantly ready to put off, as it is said that I am a liberal, and not in favor of a Military Government; as for myself I know of no other fault, I have taken no other part but expressed my opinion as though I had a right to do so. It cannot be said of me that I am a land speculator, for I have been so lucky, or unlucky, that I have not drawn one inch of land but my lot whereon now stands my house, and for which I paid the former owner \$50; nor have I had any other transaction directly or indirectly to the alledged injury to the government, except through the Custom House, to which I have paid more duties than all Bexar and Goliad put together, but the land speculation is all a hoax. This is only a pretext; let any man that is not blind or has common sense look at the acts in all the interior and say if it is not a fact that this plan of Military Government, but under the mask of Centralism was actually out in a state of forwardness a year ago.

The fact is a part of the colonists have acted very strangely by permitting the military to insult us in the arrest of our Governor, &c. Three years since they drove the military

out of the country, as they alleged for the same act, and now they suffer them actually to commit this act with impunity. But you must now come to one of three conclusions, which are:

1st. Submit to the military Government with all its grievances.

2nd. Or to pack and get beyond the Sabine to the eastward.

3d. Or to fight and drive those robbers of Zacatecas, whose orders on entering that unfortunate place were to kill all foreigners, one of whom they would not shoot like a soldier, as he desired but shot him in the back like a traitor.

There is about 500 troops now at Bexar, and in about fifteen or twenty days there will be 3 or 400 more, the people of Bexar are waiting anxiously to have us join them in reducing that place and it is confidently reported that the two companies of Bexar will join the citizens against the foreign troops, Goliad has but thirty-five men, as an apology for soldiers; I need not describe them to you, you know the principle part of them; they have intimated that they would be a missing when the Americans would let one or two of their rifles crack. The people as well as the authorities of Bexar, Goliad, and this town have had several invitations to proclaim for Centralism, but have not, nor will they until they are compelled by military force, but they are strongly in the belief that they will be forced to do so. I could fill 2 or 4 pages with various information, but must conclude by wishing that the grand disposer of all events may in his infinite wisdom parry the blow that is at this time aimed at our total destruction.

Yours respectfully,

Mr.

UNION.

The writer of this has thus far taken no active part in the political excitements and discussions which of late have so

much agitated the people of Texas. His habits of life have inclined him to quiet and retirement, and nothing but the clearest conviction of duty could at this time force him before the public.

Although he has thus far been silent, he has been by no means indifferent; every plan, proposition, suggestion, or movement has been closely examined without reference to the man who may have proposed it. With an earnest desire to adopt that course best calculated to promote the welfare, safety, and happiness of Texas, he has scrutinized closely the arguments of all parties, with the hope that all might be reconciled. Convinced that ruin and disgrace would be the necessary consequence of disunion amongst ourselves, he has felt the most intense anxiety to see such a course pursued as would produce concert and harmony. While at the same time he is disposed to be charitable towards all, yet it must be admitted that our councils and discussions have not been characterized by that degree of temper, liberality, and forbearance which is of the last importance in times like these.

The people of Texas, sir, have but one common interest. Although some may be more deeply interested in its prosperity than others, it is preposterous to say that there is a single man in the whole community who would be willing to take any step that he believed would be injurious in its consequence: We all aim at the same great end, but there must necessarily be great difference of opinion, as to the most successful mode of effecting it.

The people may be said at this time to be divided into three parties.

The first has been denominated the war party. These compose a large and very respectable portion of the community, and they urge with very great plausibility that Texas is now by the repeated acts of the general Government entirely released from her alliance to the *late republic* of Mexico, that she is thrown back into a complete state of nature, and

that by the laws of nature and of nations she has an indisputable right to take care of herself. If the premises be admitted, the conclusion is irresistible. If the constitutions state and federal have been annulled by the establishment of a new form of government nothing can be more clear than that the integral parts which compose the old compact, have the right to determine for themselves whether they will adopt the new. But it is no part of the writer's present intentions to discuss the merits or pretensions of either party, those who hold the affirmative can doubtless sustain themselves by more plausible arguments than into the whirlpool of politics.

The second party (and that which the writer believes to be the largest) is composed of those men who are willing to pledge their lives and fortunes for the good of their country, but before any final or decisive step is taken these conceive that the whole of Texas ought to be consulted; that the majority in all states or communities ought to control and that where the opinion of the majority is clearly expressed it should then be acquiesced in by the minority.

These sentiments do honor to the head as well as the heart. They urge that "the welfare and happiness of Texas is their motto," and that they are willing to unite heart and hand in promoting that object, so soon as the voice of the people can be heard.

The next party may be denominated the Neutralist. Their name gives a sufficient definition. They are as contemptible in numbers as in character.

The last classification has been styled the submission party. This embraces a large number of very good men, but who, either alarmed or misguided, are willing to lie supinely on their backs, declaring that there is no cause of alarm, and tamely submit to all the insults and indignities which military despotism may think proper to heap upon us. They allege that the general government has the right to introduce troops into any part of Texas in any numbers which it

may think proper. The Federal Government of Mexico once had the right to introduce troops amongst us; but that right most unquestionably ceased when the federal system was prostrated, and by the laws of nations it is a virtual declaration of war for Mexico to send troops until Texas has acceded to the new plan of government. She cannot accede to the new plan until all the people are consulted.

This brings me to the consideration of the main object of this communication. If my classification of parties has been correct, it must be obvious that while things remain in this state nothing can be hoped for. Each will closely adhere to his own opinions and being torn and divided amongst ourselves we become an easy prey to the destroyer.

It is admitted by all that Texas united has nothing to fear. We should then adopt without further delay, the most prompt and decisive measures to produce union, concert and harmony.

A minority should never by their acts control or compromise the rights of a majority. And while each jurisdiction or department is acting for itself we must calculate to suffer all the evils of petty feuds and factions.

If a plan can be adopted, from which much good may, and no harm can possibly, result: all will agree that it should be pursued. The writer conceives that a *General Convention* of all Texas through their representatives is just such a plan. From it we have everything to hope and nothing to fear.

The people of the jurisdiction of Columbia, on the 23rd. of June last, approved of, and recommended this. The Ayuntamiento, at the same time they raised their special committee recommended a consultation of all Texas in general council: but yet it seems that no decisive steps have been taken to bring about this object, on which the wishes of the people have been so clearly expressed. On the contrary we are told that there is no cause of alarm, and that a still dead calm should prevail. Again, Sir, late movements at San Felipe

have produced very great dissatisfaction. The late Political Chief, J. B. Miller, seems to have abandoned his office, and the present incumbent is Capt. Wyly Martin. There are many who insist that Capt. Martin is not a constitutional Chief. The writer is not prepared to discuss that question. From his acquaintance with Capt. Martin he is constrained to believe that he would not take upon himself to exercise the duties of an office unless he believed he had the right to do so. But it is clear beyond a doubt that in times like these no man should hold an office the right to which is in the least questionable.

And now with all these parties, with all our jarring discords and discontents can it be questioned that a convention is absolutely necessary?

JOSTUS.

From a circular issued by the Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the jurisdiction of Columbia. Most of the circular was reprinted in *The Texas Republican* of August 22 and 29, 1835.

[At last after three months of doubt, dissatisfaction, discussion, dread and delay, they are ready to fight.]

COLUMBIA MEETING (SEPTEMBER 22).

The committee of Safety resolved that they augment the number of delegates to the convention at Washington on October 15, to seven in accordance with the suggestion of the Department of Nacogdoches.

The following persons were appointed to preside at the elections on October 5 for delegates to the Consultation:

At Velasco, Wade H. Bynum; Brazoria, John A. Wharton; Columbia, W. D. C. Hall; Chocolate Bayou, Henry Smith; Caney Creek, Robert H. Williams.

Resolved that the Chairman appoint a committee of three to prepare an address to the citizens of New Orleans; and

accordingly the Chairman appointed John A. Wharton, W. H. Jack, and W. D. C. Hall, of said committee.

Resolved, that information having come before this committee clearly proving that much danger is to be apprehended from the slave population; we therefore recommend that each town and neighborhood hold immediate meetings and elect a vigilance patrol, whose duty it shall be to adopt some prompt measures to keep the slave population in due subjection.

Resolved, that we recommend to every citizen to take up, punish, & deliver to his master any slave who may be found off his master's premises without a written permit.

BRANCH T. ARCHER, *Chairman.*

WM. T. AUSTIN, *Sect.*

From *The Texas Republican*, September 26, 1835.

COLUMBIA MEETING (SEPTEMBER 25).

News has just come from San Felipe that many of the citizens are anxious to leave for the war; therefore, to prevent their detention, the election officers are instructed to open the polls September 27 (Sunday) and also on October 5. Wharton was instructed to open the polls at Brazoria September 25, instead of September 27, and hold open one day. He is to open them again October 5.

At this meeting it was resolved that election officers might appoint substitutes, in case they also wanted to leave for the war.

Summary from *The Texas Republican*, September 26, 1835.

(Concluded.)

THE DUANE LETTERS.

(Continued.)

JOHN JONES TO JAMES DUANE.

[Doctor John Jones of Welsh parentage was born in Jamaica, N. Y., in 1729 and died in Philadelphia in 1781. He was well educated in the schools of London, Paris, Leyden and Edinburgh. He settled in New York and there practiced his profession until the British occupation of the city when he went to Philadelphia and there resided for the rest of his life. He was the personal friend as well as physician of Washington and Franklin, and attended the latter in his last sickness. He was an author on professional subjects and his letters here presented will attest his patriotism.]

NEW YORK *20th June 1775.*

Dear Sir—

I had the pleasure of receiving your favor by Coll. Smith & Mr. Hartly & should have been very happy in shewing them every attention in my power, but unluckily I was obliged to go out of Town the morning after their arrival, & am just returned time enough to see them & pen half a dozen lines before they set off for Philadelphia. As to the political situation of our own country, I need say very little to one who is so well acquainted with it as you are yourself. You know my sentiments very well & I have explained them so freely as to offend some of our friends who though convinced of the errors & impropriety of their conduct have not liberality enough to acknowledge it & adopt a plan more worthy the good of their country than they have hitherto done.

I hear Coll. Washington is appointed Commander in chief of the American Army, & I sincerely wish he was already set out to direct their operations at Boston where General Gage will soon have a body of ten thousand men who cannot

long remain inactive, & I frankly own to you that I have no little concern for the fate of the first general engagement. The confidence & enthusiasm of the Provincial Army will I am afraid induce them to engage the regular troops too openly, in which case a defeat would be of the most fatal consequence, whereas if they were constrained to fight in what the young military coxcombs call the cowardly way, from under cover & broken ground, I would insure them victory.

Our apprehensions of the troops landing here are now removed by an express order from General Gage to go to Boston, where I suppose they are in general arrived before this. We expect our Governor every hour—Poor gentleman, what a reverse of scene will he behold when contrasted with that of his departure. I really pity him & hope he will adopt a calm prudential line of conduct. Wou'd it be amiss to offer a command to some of our acquaintance? I think it wou'd puzzle them to refuse, & I have already put the question of fighting very close & in the most pointed terms. After all I believe the fate of America will be decided at Boston, for which reason I am doubly anxious for their conduct—a little time will determine it. I can only add my warmest wishes for the success of a cause which I think has reason, truth & justice on its side—but the longest sword is generally made the criterion of these virtues. Adieu may Heaven inspire your councils & preserve the freedom of America, I am
your affectionate friend & Humble Servt.

JOHN JONES.

JOHN JONES TO JAMES DUANE.

NEW YORK *July 13th, 1775.*

Dear Sir;—

I have had the pleasure of receiving your last favor of the 6th. instant by Mr. Rutledge & Mr. Middleton, whose short stay here I have endeavoured to render as agreeable as I

cou'd by every attention in my power. I wish I cou'd have made it more so; but alas!, with with an equal mixture of shame, grief & indignation I speak it, the wretched, contemptible policy of this Province in general, & of our friends in particular relative to the present interesting dispute, renders it almost impossible for a stranger of liberal spirit and genuine patriotism to pass his time agreeably among us. Such of our friends as were particularly concerned in the late erroneous measures of our Assembly, though convinced in the most mortifying manner of the impropriety of their conduct, yet have too much pride to make a generous acknowledgment of it, — by their future conduct atone in some measure for their past errors. Instead of this, they are watching with the little Jealous & envious eye of party spirit, every false step & imprudent manœuvre of their paltry Provincial rivals, who are by no means sparing of opportunities for censure.

In the disposal of offices, particularly in the military department the most shameful partiality prevails, all or most of the inferior commissioned officers being selected from the creatures & absolute dependents of the governing party. Indeed the conduct of our gentry & principal people has rendered this vile arrangement almost inevitable. Wou'd to Heaven I cou'd throw a veil over this nakedness of my countrymen, but their shame is already gone forth among the nations, & those who visit us are scandalized at the disgraceful sight. To compleat this picture, & set our virtues in their most distinguished light, I have only to place the Connecticut Camp in the back-ground by way of shade to the illustrious piece; but I must drop the pencil, for I lose all reason, my friend, in viewing the dark original, & seized with honest rage too often pour it out with undistinguishing violence on Whig & Tory, so that you need not be much surprised at hearing I am taken up & confined for a mad Doctor, & under such circumstances as wee are, it might perhaps be a misfortune to be cured.

The conduct of our Governor has been very unexceptionable ever since his arrival, having wisely adopted the prudent line of calm acquiescence, contented to act as a mere passenger, while other pilots guide the helm of our political ship amidst the dreadful storm. Nor has this pacific resolution been disturbed, except in one instance by a foolish address of our wise corporation, who were subjected to a shameful mortifying acknowledgment of their own impotence by a solemn Provincial veto, which I suppose will keep them wise, i. e. silent, during the present reign.

The Governor assured me he had no commission of a particular nature to execute here, either jointly or separately; & knew nothing of the decision relative to the New Hampshire lands which Skeene mentions. He showed me copies of several letters to Lord Dartmouth, in which he gave a true & faithful description of the situation of these Colonies, & pointed out as plainly as the delicacy of his office would permit him, the absurdity & impracticability of the present ministerial measures, & for this candor & integrity I think he merits the esteem & regard of every man in America.

As Mr. Rutledge & Mr. Middleton are going off in half an hour & I have been prevented from sitting down to write to you at leisure I can make no addition to this hasty scrawl further than to assure you that I am sincerely

Your affectionate friend
& Humble Servt.

JOHN JONES.

JAMES DUANE Esquire.

JOHN JONES TO JAMES DUANE.

You have been so long in Philadelphia my old Friend that a Quaker phrase or two will not sound oddly in your ears, Know then that I have for divers weeks past had it in my mind to commune with thee concerning the signs of the times, & of that carnal warfare which the children of un-

righteousness are waging against the faithful, who nevertheless, shall yet triumph over all their enemies, & though thy own shoulders are now born down with the greivous weight and consideration of all these things, the time will come when thou shalt lift up thine head like unto the cedars of mount Lebanon, and thine heart shalt rejoyce within thee, because of the good things which the Lord hath done for those who put their trust in him.

You see Sir that I have not forgotten my bible nor my parentage. Though I have been a churchman above twenty years 'tis true I have not gone to church quite so often as you have done, but some allowance must be made for my profession, & a little for our Parsons, who though very good men, God in his infinite wisdom has not thought fit to constitute very great Preachers. If Doctor Smith or Mr. Duchee was here, I promise you I wou'd go at least once a month to Church. Dr. Smith's sermon preached before Coll. Cadwalader's Battalion is a most admirable performance—never was a text more happily chosen or aptly applyd—yet I am told the Doctor as well as some of the continental Delegates begin to look round with affright at the troubled sea they have launched into. Bid them remember Lot's wife, for by Heaven if they look back, they will be turned into something worse than pillars of salt. Not that I mean to lose sight of that altar which wee have erected in this our American Gilead to commemorate our claim to the divine original, but to preserve it pure and hand it down unsullied to our children's children.

You will naturally wish to hear the state of our own Provincial politics, a subject which you know I never troubled my head with till it was connected with the general interests of America in the present unhappy & deplorable contest, & I wish I cou'd give you such an account as wou'd afford you any pleasure, but alas! the same party spirit and selfish views which laid the foundation for that jealousy & resentment which wee have incurred from all our sister Colonies, not

only subsists still, but through mortified pride & disappointment, ambition is increased to a degree of infatuation, which, in my opinion, threatens the mistaken leaders with ruin & destruction, for what with their opposition to congressional measures in general & the illiberal spirit & Jealousy of the Whigs themselves against many of the most respectable members of the late Congress, we are in danger of having no Congress at all; the consequences of which are too obvious to mention. Some of our old & intimate friends who have been warmest in their opposition, now begin to see the danger of their situation, and wou'd gladly compound for present safety with submission to the resolves of an unconstitutional body. They even go so far as to hope & wish the Honorable Continental Congress wou'd pass some resolves to prevent the violences committed by one Province against another, & to secure the persons & property of individuals from lawless invasion by persons acting without proper authority. What proselytes to truth & reason do fear & self-interest make in this world. For my own part having neither private interest or ambition for the motives of my political conduct, I see enough to blame on all sides, yet I never hesitated one moment which to chuse, and am willing to share my country's fate whatever it be. However, I cou'd really wish to see some wise & spirited resolves from the continental Congress to prevent the violences of such madmen as Capt. Sears which must infallibly introduce utter anarchy & confusion. If the matter was not too serious to laugh at, I cou'd divert you with the account of his assuming the title of Excellency as annexed to his Generalship, & Woodward the Grocer stiling himself Secretary. All which were related to me as facts by a gentleman of veracity who was an eye witness.

The family of Parson Seabury, who they have carried captive to New Babylon, is left in great distress & I am endeavoring to make some collection for them. As to the Parson himself, though I have much personal regard & respect

for him, yet I think his conduct as a partisan of the Ministry so unbecoming a genuine clergyman & honest American, that he has earned some corporal sufferance, but his innocent family are real objects of compassion.

Our Governor has just got leave to go home, & if the rest of our American Governors had the wisdom of Sancho, they would, like that honest ruler, take up their shoes & stockings & quit their Governments the moment they found themselves unequal to the task of governing their subjects.

I fancy Mr. Carleton will have but a very indifferent account to give his Royal Master of the Province of Canada, from which he was to pour fifteen thousand Canadians besides the other savages upon the backs of the poor Yankies. Your brother Gardner too was to have slip'd his old friends the Skyrigathies upon them, & they it seems wou'd desire no better sport than murdering men, women & children, which the humane Captain cou'd easily reconcile to his Politics. God forgive me, if it be a sin, to wish he may not escape a small marking with the blazing irons of the Saints.

When you can steal a moment or two from the "*ardua negotia regni*" I shall be happy to hear how you proceed, & whether wee shall have the pleasure of seeing you here this Winter. I want somebody to second me at the C—b where I stand single & alone against a host of foes, though I do not, like Capt. Bobadil or Sr. James, offer to fight them all.

Adieu my good friend the calls of old women & children oblige me to break off this medly of a letter a little more abruptly than I intended. May Heaven support the virtuous cause of her American Sons & restore you in peace & freedom to your family.

I am ever affectionately, yours

J. JONES.

NEW YORK, *Dec. 7th, 1775.*

James Duane Esquire,

at

Philadelphia.

JOHN JONES TO JAMES DUANE.

It is some time my Dear Sir since I had the pleasure of your last favor by General Thompson, whose company I have frequently been in without enjoying the pleasure of his conversation, and this principally owing to the nature of our situation & circumstances, which are constant to nothing but continual change: we have had a new general almost every other day, for these last three weeks, and yesterday afternoon the Commander in chief of all the continental forces arrived in Town with his whole suite, which effectually constitutes New York the Head Quarters of the Army of the United Colonies.

What new terms and titles! & how unthought of a few years ago by the ablest Politicians of England or America. You would no longer know your native city, without reconnoitering well the Batteries & Barriers which block up every street & avenue to its approach, while all the Eminencies of the Environs are converted into Forts, and lines, breast-works and redoubts stare you in the face from every shore. In short we are to all intents and purposes a Garrison Town, & the few inhabitants who are left, down to the very Dogs (of Doctors I mean) dare not stir out after 'Tattoo beating, without the countersign; and Rumtee-toodlee wou'd shoot, even his mothers breeding sow, was she to show her nose after nine o'clock without squeaking Virginia, or New Jersey. The Social Club may be literally said to be drummed out of town, there not being one member left, save myself; Bangar & I having spent the last evening at Hulls, like the Dean & Roger, & we closed the night with shutting up the Club Book & delivering it into the hands of Mr. Hull, to be by him preserved till some happier day.

"*Quis talia fando temperet a lachrymis.*" If you do not shed a few sympathetic drops at the sad relation of this melancholy tale I shall pronounce you to be a false hearted man, which I wou'd not do for one half of my estate in Socialborough.

Mr. Livingston, who is lately returned from you, informs me the Congress really expect commissioners—If they come quickly and offer you something like a *carte-blanche*, perhaps we may have peace upon the footing of reconciliation, otherwise, from the rising spirit and temper of the people, I presume you will be under a necessity of declaring yourselves the High & Mighty States of the Thirteen United Colonies, and trust to your arms for the support of your Titles. And if we look into the History of most ages and Nations we shall find the respective Governors of them, whatever pretensions they make to Law, Justice or right divine, in their formal claims, yet generally take possession with the sword, & hold it by the same strong tenure. For myself, who am not even a rower in the Boat, I suppose I shall be permitted to exercise the weapons of my Profession, while the custom of breaking heads and shins continues to be in Fashion.

I wou'd go on and extend this letter to the bottom of the next page, for your edification & improvement as a Politician, Statesman & Legislator, but that I am just now called to an old Gentlewoman who has burnt her navel, by having her petticoats set on fire & you know my attentions to the sex in particular, as well as a general sense of duty, supersede all other considerations. Adieu then, my old Friend & whatever firing or blistering or burning may happen, let you & I possess our Spirit in patience, & calmly bear those evils we can neither prevent or cure.

I am ever sincerely & affectionately Yours,

J. JONES.

NEW YORK, *14th April 1776.*

James Duane, Esquire.

JOHN JONES TO JAMES DUANE.

After so long an absence I am very sorry, my Dear Friend that fortune cou'd not indulge us with a single hour to ourselves.

I had many things to say to you, which can not be so properly conveyed in a letter. I must, however, make some little addition to the conversation which passed between us the last evening at General Schuyler's. The reasons I there assigned for not attending the Senate this winter are such as I flatter myself will fully absolve me with those few whose approbation I wish to obtain. For the rest of the world, as popularity or power were never the objects of my pursuit, I am perfectly indifferent about the matter. My political creed is, I am persuaded, too continental for the meridian of any particular latitude. For this reason, did my health & other circumstances permit me, I am convinced that what few talents I am master of out of the line of my profession, would only serve to chagrin & mortify me when brought into the field of political controversy. Whenever occasions offer where I can render the least services to my country, whether in or out of the line of my profession, I hope no private or selfish motives will influence me to decline them, but I must beg leave to judge of the fitness or propriety of my own conduct. Agreeably to your request I have visited Mr. McFarlan, whose local complaints appear to me by no means so alarming as his general bad habit of body, which can only be corrected by a proper diet with a little bark, the mode of taking which I have pointed out in a few short directions.

I am just now setting out for Hurly where I expect to pass a day or two with my brother & so home—delightful name—Would to Heaven wee were all seated in our respective ones in peace. Patience & perseverance will, I hope, at last accomplish this truly desired end of all our toils & dangers. My best wishes attend Mrs. Duane yourself & family.

From your sincerely

Affectionate Friend

ALBANY 16th. January 1778.

JOHN JONES.

James Duane Esquire.

(To be continued.)

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN.

BY JOHN REDD.

WITH ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

(Concluded in this number.)

APPENDIX I.

DRAPER'S COMMENTS ON REDD'S SKETCH.

Haywood states that Walden, Cox, Blivins & some 16 others visited Powell's & Carter's Valleys & established a station there in 1761. Draper did not believe this & asks Redd of it. Redd had never heard of it; the Indians were then at war with the whites; the long hunters hardly ever went more than 2 or 3 together & he does not think the statement true. He thinks they may have established a hunters station there a few years after 1761.

Martin's fort (station) was on Martin's Creek, north side, several fine springs near it. It consisted of 5 or 6 cabins, they were built some 30 feet apart with strong stockades between them; in the stockades were port holes, & the station covered about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile, in slope a parallelogram, woods came near it on north; not re-occupied after abandoned in 1776.

In 1775 Brice Martin made an entry at Beaver Dam Springs some 6 miles below Martin's Station. He made none here in 1769 for he was then with his brother in his effort to settle Powell's Valley, where they remained but one day.

Brice Martin died in Henry Co., Va., in 1817 or 1818. Tall, active muscular, dark hair. Had 2 sons only, Wm., died about same time as his father; Jos. migrated & "was living in Tenn. some 8 or 10 years ago" (1849).

APPENDIX II.

[From Draper Collection.]

INDIAN ENCROACHMENTS.

JOHNSTON TO MARTIN.

HILLSBOROUGH, *July, 12th, 1775.*

Sir,

The proprietors of the lands purchased of the Cherokee Ind^s, and whereon you live is a part, have lately been informed that sundry familys are settled down the Valley twenty or thirty miles below the gap; which hath given umbrage to the Indians, and in consequence of some disputes have arrisen & a man or so killed; if this be a truth, we are induced to believe that such settlements have been made without your approbation, as you were desired not to allow any person to settle below a place called the narrows. Such a piece of conduct at this time would be highly prejudicial to the proprietors, and perhaps bring on disputes between us and the Indians, when everything of that kind should be cautiously avoided. Therefore, we hope you will exert your endeavours to put a stop to such procedure, and if any person shall have settled down the Valley as above said, contrary to the proprietors directions, and of course (we suppose) without your consent, you will be pleased to let them know that they will not have lands granted to them there, but ought immediately to remove themselves to some other place, as we can by no means think of suffering people to settle on our lands in such a manner as to involve us in any dispute with the Indians.—I am for Rich^d. Henderson & Co.

Sir, Your most obt. Hbt. Serv^t.W^m. Johnston.

To Capt. Joseph Martin.

APPENDIX III.

[From a copy by L. C. Draper now in the Wisconsin State Historical Society.]

TROOPS ON NORTH CAROLINA FRONTIER, 1777.

Report of the committee appointed to enquire into the expediency of keeping a body of militia stationed on the frontier of this State, and to whom were referred letters from the Governor of Virginia, and the President of South Carolina, on the subject of a treaty of peace with the Cherokee Indians.

Your committee having examined Sundry letters, depositions, &c. &c. have obtained well-authenticated information that the Cherokees have committed frequent hostilities on the frontiers of this State, and the State of Virginia, during the last winter and this Spring—and that they have killed nine of the inhabitants since the 20th of January last, with the usual circumstances of savage barbarity.

And that the Indians under the *Dragon Canoe* and other chiefs, adverse to peace, are still pushing on the war, and perpetrating almost daily acts of cruelty and murder.

Your committee are, therefore, of opinion that there is little or no probability of peace with those savages for the Ensuing Summer.

Your committee are further of opinion that it is expedient and necessary to take into the public service, and keep in pay, 400 men for the defence of the frontiers of this State, and that the service will be much better performed by Independent companies than by Militia.

Your committee are, therefore, of opinion, that Eight Independent companies ought to be immediately raised in the District of Salisbury, Each consisting of one Captain, two Lieutenants, two Serg^{ts}, one drummer, one clerk of fifty privates. Four companies for Washington, and four com-

panies for Rowan and Tryon—to be employed in building and garrisoning Forts, scouting and ranging Service, and all other public service that shall most conduce to the safety of the inhabitants, and most facilitate the operations of war against the Cherokees and other Indians at war with this State.

Your committee are of opinion that it is expedient to place 2000 of gunpowder and 4000 of lead, as soon as may be, at *Colonel Osborne's* in Rowan for a public Magazine there, and also 1000 bushels of salt; and that it is expedient to place 500 of gunpowder, and 1000 of lead, at *Colonel Carter's* in Washington District, as a public Magazine there, and bushels of salt.

Your committee are of opinion that 200 Militia at Washington, and 200 in the frontiers of Rowan and Tryon, should be continued in service until they are relieved by Independent Companies.

Your committee are of opinion that it will be proper and expedient never the less for this State to send one or more Commissioners, properly authorized, who may, in conjunction with Commissioners from our sister States of Virginia and South Carolina, hold the intended treaty of pacification, with such Chiefs as have prayed for it, and showed a disposition for peace.

(Signed)

WILLIE JONES, Chairⁿ.

[Endorsed:] "Committee for Indian Affairs, &c. &c. For Consideration."¹

¹[Note by L. C. Draper. No date. Perhaps in 1778: In 1779 Tryon County was abolished, and Lincoln and Rutherford Counties formed from its Territory; and as Tryon County is referred to in the preceding report, it was clearly written prior to its extinction. Possibly in Spring of 1777—prior to treaty of Long Isl^d of Holston.]

APPENDIX IV.

[From Draper Collection.]

MARTIN'S COMMISSIONS FROM VIRGINIA AND NORTH
CAROLINA.

To Captain Joseph Martin:

You are hereby appointed Agent & Superintendent of Cherokee Indian Affairs for the State of Virginia, and you are to reside at some place in that Nation in order to negotiate and direct all things relating to the Commonwealth & which concern the Interest thereof, using your best endeavours from time to time to preserve peace with that Nation & to cultivate their present good Disposition. You are also to give Intelligence to the Governor for the time being of all occurrences that happen in your Department which shall concern Government to know, and to counteract the evil Desires of the Enemy and their intrigues to debauch these Indians from our friendship and in all things to promote the Interest of the commonwealth according to the utmost of your skill and Judgement, and all the subjects of this State are required to be aiding and assisting to you herein. Given under my hand & the seal of the Commonwealth at W^{ms}burgh this 3^d day of November 1777.

P. HENRY.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

To Joseph Martin Esquire Greeting.

Whereas our General Assembly have nominated you to be our Agent of Indian Affairs. We reposing especial trust & confidence in your fidelity Integrity and abilities. Do by these Presents constitute and appoint you Our Agent of Indian Affairs aforesaid, to have hold and exorcise all the powers authorities by an act of our General Assembly in such case made, together with such emoluments which to the said office belong or of right appertain. Conforming

yourself to said act of our General Assembly, and to such instructions you shall receive from time to time from me, in your said Agency.

Witness Alexander Martin, Esquire our Governor, Captain General & Commander in chief under his hand & our Great Seal at Hillsb^o. the 17th Day of May 1783 and Seventh year of our Independence.

APPENDIX V.

[From Draper Collection.]

THE BEND OF TENNESSEE.

I. ACTION OF STATE OF GEORGIA.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, *Feby. 20th, 1784.*

The House proceeds to take up the report of the Committee to whom was referred the petition of Wm. Blount and other citizens of North Carolina, which after some amendments was agreed to and is as follows:

The Committee to whom was referred the petition of Mr. Blount in behalf of himself and other Citizens of North Carolina.

Respecting the expediency of laying out a new County to including all that tract of Land lying on the Tennessee River which shall be included by a line drawn from the South Bank of the said River, where the northwest boundary of this State crosses and running west till it crosses the said River Tennessee again, to the South bank thereof, then up the said South Bank of said River to the place of beginning, after having received all the information they could obtain, on that subject are of the opinion it will be necessary in order to prevent future contests to take measures as soon as it may be done with propriety to settle the said Tract of Country, and do recommend for that purpose that Seven Commissioners be appointed and vested with the power necessary to

ascertain the Quantity, Quality and Circumstances of the aforesaid Lands, and report the same with their proceedings to the Legislature for their consideration *and to make them such Compensations as may be adequate and Satisfactory.* Provided notwithstanding that the said Board shall have power, and they are hereby authorized if they or a Majority of them think it necessary in such manner as to them seems most expedient to proceed to grant Warrants of Surety which shall, when accepted, be transmitted with the plats to the Surveyor General's office in order that the same may pass to a Grant as the Law directs. Provided that no one person shall be eligible to hold or obtain a grant for more than One Thousand Acres, and that he or they so obtaining a warrant shall at the same time give Bond and Security to pay into the Treasury of this State at and after the rate of one Eighth of a Dollar p Acre which sum shall be paid before he, She or they shall obtain a Grant.

And they are hereby appointed Justices for said district, that the said Board shall be Authorized to Nominate Militia Officers who shall be commissioners by his Honor the Governor—

Copy

Extracts from the Minutes
JOHN WILKENS ON.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, 21 Feb., 1784.

The house proceeded to the Appointment of Commissioners for Examining the Quantity and Quality of the Lands on the Tenessee River agreeably to the resolve of the Twelfth Instant when the following persons were appointed, vizt: Lachlin McIntosh Jun^r William Downs, Stephen Heard, John Morse, John Donilson, Joseph Martin, and John Severe, Esquires.

Copy.

Extracts from the Minutes.
JOHN WILKENS ON, C. A.

2. BLOUNT TO MARTIN.

HILLSBOROUGH, *October 26th, 1783*

Dear Sir :

I had the Pleasure to receive your favour by Capt. Bledsoe The Gentleman whose name you mentioned as you expected I believe said several things to your Prejudice tho' I did not hear him. Had there have been an Assembly I should have taken care to have presented if in my power anything being done against you unheard, indeed if there had been an Assembly I am very sure he could not have injured you. I am very glad to find that you have made the Purchase of the Indians of the Bend of Tenessee and I think cheap enough the most of the Goods to make the Payment with were purchased in Philadelphia early in September, and we have certain accounts that a vessel on board of which they were shipped sailed on the fifth of October from Philadelphia for Washington, where my Brother lives and at that place they must be arrived before this if the Gale of the Seventh of October which was very hard has not proved fatal to both vessel and Goods. If they are arrived at Washington as I expect they are the Payment will be made by the first day January at farthest if they are not arrived they must be lost and the Payment can not be made before We can again send to Philadelphia. I am told that a certain Dispute has arose between the States of Georgia and South Carolina by the latter claiming a Right to back lands as far West as to the Mississippi now if South Carolina has any back lands the Bend of Tenessee must be a Part of it. This dispute between the two States will in my opinion be very favorable to our Designs of obtaining the Georgia Title or the South Carolina Title and either will answer our Purpose equally well for we shall surely settle the Country before the Dispute can be determined and in order to procure a Title from one or both of those States I will certainly attend both their

next Assemblies and I have not the least doubt but I shall succeed.

Gen. Rutherford has agreed to become a joint Adventurer with us in the purchase and I have this day given him an Investment of writing interesting him as much as either of the Original Adventurers—It was good Policy to do so and Gen. Caswell advises it to be done and I hope it will be quite agreeable to you and Col. Donelson. I am glad to find that Col. Severe has also joined the Company.

A Number of People have here entered lands which I am sure they know lays without the limits of the State and in the Bent within the limits of our Purchase. And expect to get Grants from this State I hope Care will be taken to have the line of this State well known, that the Persons making surveys without the limits may not be able to plead Ignorance. It would seem to me that every Person I have seen here envied Us the Purchase and wished to own a Part of the Bent of Tenessee—I am with much Esteem,

Your most Obt

Humble Servant

WM BLOUNT.

P. S. I think it will be best to admit some more Parties in Georgia or South Carolina and probably shall be obliged to do it—

To Col. Joseph Martin.

3. BLOUNT TO DONELSON.

CHARLESTON, *March 9th, 1784.*

Dear Sir,

Herewith you will receive a reply to the Petition presented by me to the Assembly of the State of Georgia in behalf thereon. The Petition I hope will meet your approbation. I thought it the best calculated to suit the Tempere of the General Assembly and to assure the Purposes of the Com-

pany that I could invent—The Resolutions are as favourable as I could procure tho' not as I could wish and I can assure you they passed with much Difficulty and attention—The Commissioners of the State of Georgia with whom I had several meetings are very well disposed I could not wish for better then Those of North Carolina were some nominated by myself in the fullest confidence that each of them would act. It is unnecessary to say anything to induce you to act but to beg your attention to the Resolutions especially that Part which impowers the Commissioners to make The Company such Compensation as may be adequate and satisfactory Nothing will more readily influence the Commissioners of Georgia to grant the Company a large quantity of Land than an appearance of many People being about to remove to the Bent under the Influence of the Company therefore you will necessarily keep up a Report of as many being about to remove as you possibly can whether true or not—I really intend moving out there to live and I have no doubt but I shall bring with me fifty Families at least—I want much to go out with you to explore the Country which I cant do but I hope to be able to meet you in June at the long Island of Hoston tho' before that I expect the Pleasure of seeing you at Hillsboro—You will observe the Commissioners [one line illegible] if the Commissioners of So. Carolina have no objections I should be glad to be appointed Colonel, those of Georgia have already assured me that I shall be appointed and have promised me to bring up the commission with them as well as Blanks for other Officers—You will see I have made use of Bledsoes name altho he had never signed the Articles my Reasons for so doing were he was known to be an able Mountain Man and of much Influence consequently in the Eyes of the State of Georgia gave Weight to the Petitioners. You will please mention this Circumstance to him—Downs and Herd I believe are

known to you and will in my opinion in all Cases be in Sentiment with you

* * * * *

[Two lines illegible.]

is a sensible young man—Truth is they all appear to have a great thirst for Tenessee Lands—I am with much Esteem & Respect

Your most Obt
Humble Servant,
WM. BLOUNT.

Col. John Donelson.

4. BLOUNT TO SEVIER, MARTIN AND DONELSON.

KINGSTON, *Dec. 4th, 1784.*

At Gov^r. Caswell's

Dear Gentlemen,

By a letter directed to Major Geo. Doherty and I believe wrote by Col. W. Armstrong We have been informed that only Gen^l. Herd of the Georgia Commissioners appeared and that he and the three Carolina Commissioners have determined that an Office for the Entry of the Bent lands shall be opened at the long Island of Holston sometime in March next.

From the Commissioners themselves We have received no Information with respect to their Proceedings tho' we have much wished it—I purpose *certainly* to attend in the Character of a Commissioner the Indian Treaty which is at present intended to be held between the 20th of April and 10th of May and I believe it is also certain that Maj^r. Gen^l. Caswell will attend as a Commissioner and We can only say that should you open the Entry office before you see one or both of us that We want you to secure as much of the Bent as may be in your Power.—Can't the Time of opening the office (atho March is the Time fixed) be postponed until

the holding of the Treaty when I will as I have before said
certainly be present.

* * * * *

Your most Obt
Humble Servant,
WM. BLOUNT.¹

Mess^{rs}. Severe, Martin & Donelson.
(Concluded.)

¹For documents bearing on the Tennessee Yazoo Company which a few years later secured grants in the Bend of Tennessee, now northern Alabama, see *The Gulf States Historical Magazine*, I, p. 141, Sept. 1902.

CALHOUN AS SEEN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS:
LETTERS OF DUFF GREEN, DIXON H. LEWIS
AND RICHARD K. CRALLE DURING THE
PERIOD FROM 1831 TO 1848.

EDITED BY FREDERICK W. MOORE, PH. D., VANDERBILT
UNIVERSITY.

(Continued.)

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, November 1, 1831.

Fifteen hundred dollars is a "good" offer for the outfit and goodwill of the Lynchburg *Jeffersonian* with 600 subscribers.

Purpose of the eastern protectionists to seek the repeal of all duties on articles not grown or manufactured in the United States and the continuance of the duties on all other articles.

Mr. Clay's policy to run at all hazards.

Now advisable not to nominate Calhoun until after the Baltimore convention of the Democrats expected late in the spring.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, Dec. 5, 1831.

"The message is able & carefully prepared. It is a popularity hunting document intended to build up Van Buren. It gives the distribution of the surplus the go by and holds out the promise to the hopes of the Bank."

"Clay is here, and much at a loss to know how to move. It is said that he inclines to the nomination of McLean. There is a deep feeling of disgust & dissatisfaction in Congress, and many members have unexpectedly given me their thanks & approbation."

From—Duff Green.

To—[Richard K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.]

Dated—Washington, Feb. 17, 1832.

Interested friends who agree to secure an aggregate of 285 subscribers for the new paper are: Gov. Poindexter; Messrs. Davis, McDuffie, Judge Harper, Barnwell and Col. Felder, of South Carolina; Messrs. Johnson, Bouldin and Coke of Virginia; Mr. Daniel of Kentucky; and Mr. Carson of North Carolina.

The prospectus has been printed by Green and Copies sent friends for use in the Free Trade Convention at Charleston on Feb. 22.

Clay's friends "are beginning to despair." "Action—action on *your* part is all that is wanting to give a new and decisive impulse" to the Calhoun movement.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, February 29, 1832.

Enclosing one thousand dollars sent under cover to Gov. Floyd. A balance [of two thousand dollars, all for use in starting the paper] will be sent later.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 12, 1832.

"I congratulate you on the discovery of the original draft of Mr Jefferson's nullification resolutions; they come most opportunely for your commencement in Richmond. Will it not be in your power to get the original drafts and publish

them as drafted by Mr Jefferson. Mr. Randolph's letter leaves some ambiguity as to what was Jefferson's and what was interpolated and what was abridged?"

Encouragement from a letter of State Senator Maynard of New York, an "influential Anti mason."

The strategical advantages of waiting until after the Baltimore convention before bringing out Calhoun.

Wickliffe is "probing the frauds under the Chickesaw treaty [made by Eaton and Coffee in Franklin, Tenn., in 1829]," and the Maine boundary "promises trouble" for the administration.

Favorable news from Governor Troup; Alabama and Governor Moore; Senator Bibb; Mississippi and Governor Poindexter.

Ingham reports "great dissatisfaction" in Pennsylvania and county protests against "any obligation to support any but a *democratic* nomination" in distinction from a "Jackson party" nomination.

Suggestion to "adopt the model of South Carolina and organize WHIG Clubs." "Take the Whig principles of '98, the Creed of Jefferson, opposition to the tariff &c. as your text."

Postage to be taken off of newspapers.

Invitation to Jefferson's Birthday Celebration in Washington.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 15, 1832.

P. P. Barbour suggested for vice-president.

"Both sides are beginning to treat us with contumely and Ritchie's article challenging us to set up for ourselves will give ample justification. . . . The only question is as to time, and the preparation of the public mind."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 28, 1832.

By getting up an excitement in favor of Barbour "as a candidate for the Vice-Presidency on the *Jackson* ticket we but strengthen Jackson and uphold the malign influence by placing Barbour as a new pillar, a prop under the falling concern. Do we not risk our institutions themselves by conceding so much to Jackson? If on the other hand we rally the people on principles, if without assailing Jackson *now*, we call primitive assemblies of the people to sustain the Senate—If we organize Whig Clubs in opposition to Van Buren and the tariff, and rally around the constitution—If in these primitive assemblies we denounce the time serving, office hunting, demoralising man worship we will lead the people back to first principles and cure the sea of Jacksonism without seeming to assail it. If we find the public mind prepared for it we can [act] independently. If we take an independent and firm ground against Van Buren we can force the Jackson men to take our candidate for the Vice-Presidency. But it is not necessary that we commit ourselves now as to our man. Is it not better to rally all we can upon the ground of opposition to Van Buren?"

Expectation that a tariff bill will be reported soon "repealing the duties on all unprotected articles." "The announcement of the bill should be a signal for a general rising from the South."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, April 6, 1832.

"It is very questionable with me how far it is proper to commit ourselves for Barbour & *Jackson* or for anybody with *Jackson*—I do not believe that for *that* movement any time will be lost until after the Balt. nomination."

"Clay's friends here are very solicitous that Mr. Calhoun should be brought into the field. They are now saying that that is the only means of defeating Genl. Jackson. The anti masons are looking to Mr. Calhoun."

Under favorable conditions "Calhoun & Tazewell or Calhoun & Barbour would carry the South."

"I think that our movement relative to the Presidency or Vice Presidency should depend up [on] the candidate nominated at Baltimore, and upon the disposition of the tariff and pension bills."

Able speech of Davis of South Carolina on the pension bill.

Green pleased by the notices of him and of the Telegraph by Crallé and Pleasants in their papers.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, April 30, 1832.

Enclosing a letter "without signature" for publication.

"We draw so largely upon each other that we shall certainly be charged with a 'coalition.' I will pay my respects to Ritchie soon. There is strong indication that the Kitchen Cabinet are despairing of Van B and inclined to take R M Johnson at Baltimore. I see that the project of a convention at Charlottesville in June is gaining ground & that Barbour is to be your man for Vice Prest."

From—[Duff Green].

To—[R. K. Crallé, contributed for publication].

Dated—Washington, April 30, 1832.

Senate debate on the Pension bill. Opposed by Mangum, Buckner, Judge Bibb, "a Whig of the school of '98;" and Genl. Hayne. A measure designed to deplete the surplus for the benefit of the favored section of the country.

The tariff project drawn up by the secretary of the treasury with the alleged "aid of Mr. Niles, the editor of the Reg-

ister, of Mr. R. Fisher (?), the editor of the paper set up by the manufacturers convention lately held in New York, and Mr. Brown of Boston—large woolen manufacturer," but without aid from any one "connected with the great staple interest of the country."

Mr. Verplanck's internal improvement amendment.

Mr. Forsyth and others who "appear far more solicitous to defend the *abuses* of the administration than to protect the interests of their constituents."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, confidential, accompanying a letter for publication which was torn off.

Dated—Undated.

Again suggesting conciliation with Pleasants.

"I find a strong predisposition to Calhoun among Clay's & Wirts friends. If we can dispose of the tariff all will go well. You will s[ee] that I am laboring to compel the administration to take ground in favor of an adjustment."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, May 3, 1832.

"I hasten to reply to yours of the 1st. My own opinion is that we have no alternative but the maintenance of principles and I fear that an attempt to rally on Barbour will tend to give too much importance to the contest between Jackson & Clay. The report & bill of McLane & Clay's tariff bill are one and the same. Jackson has abandoned all the principles upon which he came into power and the friends of the Constitution cannot expect to preserve the govt. but by the most decided warfare upon both. Our great object is to show that Jackson's system and Clays are the same. That they are both for high taxes, prodigal expenditures & abuses of executive patronage. It is palpable that no move-

ment can be made for Barbour as a friend of Jackson, without giving additional strength to Jackson. As matters now stand Clay's friends aid us in a war upon executive patronage and other abuses. Our principles are gradually gaining strength, and they must triumph, if at all, by the virtue and independence of a few individuals. The present aspect of things here leaves us without a hope of a satisfactory adjustment of the tariff. Clays own friends do not go farther than the Administration and we are thrown upon nullification as the only hope of redemption. We then have nothing to hope by entering into the Presidential question at all. Certainly nothing to hope from taking Barbour as a Jackson candidate for the Vice Presidency. It may be that the nomination of Van Buren by the Balt. Convention and the adjournment of Congress without any satisfactory adjustment of the Tariff will present a new crisis in the affairs of the South and it will then be time enough to move. My own opinion is that a movement in favor of Barbour may embarrass without rendering any service whatever. In the mean time we can do much to arouse the public feeling in opposition to the tariff and its attendant measures. You should break ground most decidedly against the Pension bill—Some of the most intelligent members have assured me that the bill which passed the house will create a charge of five millions per annum, equal at once to a debt of one hundred millions of dollars. It is obvious that it is part of the system of increasing the public expenses for the purpose of keeping on the high taxes. You can do much to alarm Gen. Jackson and it would be well if all the meetings about to be held in favor of Barbour could be induced to denounce the pension system & the American System together.

“My opinion is that a strong demonstration in favor of Barbour would deter the Balt. Convention from nominating Van Buren and for my own part I would prefer Van B. to Barbour if the latter comes in as a whole hoss collar man.

You will excuse the frankness with which these suggestions are made. I am tired of building up men for the purpose of opposing them hereafter. And such is my repugnance to Jackson and the men who surround him that I cannot enter a contest in behalf of any man who wears his livery. I think our position will be much stronger if we leave Mr. Barbour and Mr Van Buren to move for themselves and [torn] maintain our principles in spite of [illegible]. If we keep out of the contest now we shall be prepared to take advantage of any emergency—if we enter it as partisans we will be in the power of a leader who has wrapped himself in the filth of Jacksonism. Now is the time for us to strike home for the country—We have no candidate and we can have the more influence on the country. What say you?"

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, May 11, 1832.

Green content with the nomination of Barbour if he will be a candidate against the Baltimore nomination.

The Young Men's Conventions, "now in session" are showing an "enthusiastic feeling" in favor of Calhoun.

Houston likely to be reprimanded by the Speaker.

"The Pension bill is giving alarm to Old Hickory, and the Treasury bill is odious to all except the collar men."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond (forwarded to Lynchburg), Va.

Dated—Fredericksburg, Va., July 28, 1832.

Expresses dissatisfaction "with current events," and a cherished hope that "some light would break in upon us."

"What do you think of the appointment of Gwyn after he had been twice rejected by the Senate?" and of "the movement made in Philadelphia by Dallas to pledge the Jackson

'Bank or no Bank' party to withdraw Wilkins & Dallas and put up Van Buren? for this I take it is the meaning of Watmough's resolution. W. is the brotherinlaw of Dallas

.....

"Again. You see that Ritchie is to hunt down every member who voted against the late tariff bill. Will not this afford you a fit occasion to assume strong ground in relation to the attack upon the integrity of the Senate, the attempt to dragoon the people into the selection of the servile tools of Van Buren and to call on the Senate to reject the nomination of every partisan of Van Buren nominated to office as such and as a reward for his services as such? If you will lead I will follow up the blow.....Write to the editor of the 'Observer,' Fayetteville, The Star, Raleigh, & "Western Carolinian" at Salisbury, No. Car. on this point. —If we lead off in a bold tone, the Clay papers will follow it up."

"Mr. Calhoun will come into the Senate & be at the head of that party who rallies for the Constitution and Liberty. *Of this however say nothing.* I see that this must be the result. His master spirit will place him there."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, August 3, 1832.

"My own opinion is decidedly that it will be better for us to let Barbour fall. He has disgraced himself by his late speech [in Amherst, in which he pronounced "gross and fulsome" flattery upon Jackson] & if you will look into Ritchies last you will find that he is preparing to rally upon Barbour in case Van fails.....Barbour is the candidate of the Kitchen Cabinet.....If Sargent or Van Buren is elected the South will have learnt a lesson upon division. They will be more easily united; and we shall have a vigorous and decided constitutional opposition to either Jackson or Clay.

Mr. Calhoun will, as I suppose come into the Senate and taking his stand boldly & decidedly in favor of reform, must become the head of the great reform party of the Senate. He will become the rallying point of Principles and our success is certain.

"What say you to the organization of a committee of correspondence of the disaffected Jackson men throughout the United States. The time is fast coming when they will be necessary to sustain our friends in the South."

Referring again to Barbour: "I support a venal flatterer of Jackson!! No never."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond (forwarded to Lynchburg), Va.

Dated—Washington, August 23, 1832.

"I feel that I owe to you an explanation of an address to the 'People,' which you will find in the *Telegraph* of this date. In proposing to publish an extra *Telegraph* opposed to the reelection of Gen. Jackson I relinquish none of those principles on which I supported it in 1828. He came into power opposed to the Secretary succession, opposed to exercise of Executive control over elections, opposed to the nomination of his successor by the President; opposed to abuses, and as the advocate of Reform. He has violated all those principles and openly announces Mr. Van Buren as his successor, and requires all persons to vote for Mr. Van Buren under pain of excommunication from *his* party. If the people have not presented a candidate whom I would prefer to either Mr. Wirt or Mr. Clay it is not my fault, unless indeed it be my fault that I have so long adhered to Gen. Jackson and that that has had its effect in preventing the nomination of a proper candidate. But this is no argument against a bold & vigorous exposure of the causes which have driven me from the support of Gen. Jackson. These causes have satisfied

me, and are such, in my opinion, that they should satisfy every one else that Gen. Jackson ought not to be reelected. It is my duty to submit facts to my readers. Let the consequences rest with the people. It is my duty to present the truth—It is their duty to make a proper use of it. If it results in the election of Mr. Clay it is not my fault because such is not my wish.

“But suppose I am a silent spectator, will not the effect be deceptive? Will not I thus become a virtual endorser for the false and flagrant publications of the *Globe*? Will I not permit the bold and profligate individuals who control that paper to obtain an influence over the public mind, dangerous to public liberty and which it will be impossible hereafter to resist? With what face can I hereafter call on the friends of Mr. Clay, of Mr. Wirt, or even on my own political friends to oppose the *Globe* & its corrupt patrons? Will not all these say to me, You were silent when you should have spoken, and we will not hearken when you speak?

“It has required the exercise of no small degree of fortitude to march up to the adversary; but I am now in the field, and I am resolved to go onwards.

“I am satisfied that the votes of New York & Pennsylvania will not be given to Gen. Jackson—In Pennsylvania the Anti masonic feeling controls the German population, and the most ardent friends of Gov. Wolfe admitted to me that he was in great danger. Many of Mr. Clay’s friends will vote for Wolfe in preference to Ritner, and many of Mr. Wolfe’s friends will vote for Mr. Wirt. Thus if Wolfe is not elected by more than twenty thousand votes the Anti masonic ticket for Presidential electors must prevail, because it is understood that the Clay ticket will be withdrawn, and a large portion of the friends of Wolfe will unite with the Nat. Republicans and Anti masons against the Jackson electoral ticket. I am satisfied that Jackson can be defeated, and believe that I am bound to use every effort to do so.

"If he is defeated the South will be united in support of her measures. If he is elected all his influence and patronage will be used to divide us; and as it is Mr. Van Buren's policy to come in on the American System, I would much prefer to trust Mr. Clay rather than Van Buren with power. His friends are now compelled to act upon our principles in relation to the abuses of the federal patronage; and we will be prepared to oppose him if he does wrong. If we fold our arms and permit Jackson to be elected how can we say a word."

From—Duff Green.

To—James H. Pleasants [Copy enclosed to R. K. Crallé].

Dated—Washington, August 27, 1832.

Thanking Mr. Pleasants for his favorable notice of the proposal to publish an Extra Telegraph and begging that their quarrel, originating in the heat of partisanship, may be considered a thing of the past. They now have a common object: to defeat the election of Jackson. Green, to keep his motives above public suspicion, must not appear before the public as the advocate of Mr. Clay. Consistency will compel him to attack Jackson for his violation of principles and defend Calhoun against the attacks of Van Buren's partisans. Their common object is to allay the jealousy existing between the friends of Clay and the friends of Calhoun and show the latter that there is no reason why they should prefer Gen. Jackson to Mr. Clay.

Promising in a few days to furnish A. Lacock's replies to Gen. Jackson's interrogatories.

Hoping to make the Extra Telegraph "a common channel" for the "energies of the opposition."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Editor Virginia Times.

Dated—[Washington, August 27, 1832].

Enclosing a copy of the letter to Mr. Pleasants.

Urging Crallé to "get up a convention to nominate a ticket unpledged and thorough anti-Jackson." "So long as we are considered as choosing" between Clay and Jackson "we are out of position. If we throw our energies in opposition to Jackson we rise upon our principles and sow an abundance of good seed."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, Sep. 10, 1832.

About seven thousand subscribers in two weeks to the Extra Telegraph; expects to dispose of 20,000 copies.

Green is working for the future and trying to build up a new party.

Referring to Ritchie he says: "You have a Bank party, who like the Regency in Albany have a political control in your State. I intend to make war on the Regency, and the monied influence which they have made to bear on Gen Jackson and to show that the attacks on the Bank have been stock jobbing operations—That the object of the money changers as Webb calls them is to transfer the monied power to New York to combine it with the political power of the *empire* State and thus control the destinies of the Union. The City of New York is too corrupt to be possessed of such power."

Anxiously expecting Calhoun to make public his views on nullification. "You see that altho he is not a candidate before the people, I place him in such prominent relief in all my articles that he must win the good opinion of all who approve of my articles."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, Nov. 26, 1832.

In New York, whence he has just returned, Green found a growing desire to adjust the tariff, and friends of Clay indisposed to make it a party question.

Some suggested Mr. Calhoun as the candidate with whom to oppose Mr. Van Buren in 1836; "but I am decidedly of opinion that it is best for us to leave the Jackson party to quarrel among themselves. Gov. Cass, Col. R. M. Johnson, & Judge McLean are all candidates."

"Jackson will no doubt recommend a further reduction of the tariff. Public opinion in the South is so decided that he cannot refrain, without imminent danger to Van Buren."

From—Duff Green.

To—(R. K. Crallé).

Dated—....., December 8, 1832.

"Is it not important to sustain Tyler [for Senator]? Our friends here have that much at heart—If you carry in Gov. Floyd, cant you secure Tyler? Is there no cause to fear that Tucker and John Randolph will play into each others hands. Do let me hear what are Tyler's chances?"—Denny Coll.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—December 15, 1832.

Expressing the delight of Green, Gen. Gordon, Mr. Tyler and others upon hearing through Crallé's letter the first news of the way in which President Jackson's proclamation was received in Virginia and describing the suppressed resentment felt in Washington.

Suggesting the importance of organizing "Democratic Reform Societies" on the principles upon which they have been opposing Jackson.

Endorsing Crallé's plan for reelecting Gov. Tyler Senator.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, December 16, 1832.

"The Jackson policy has been to denounce every one who has had the independence to disapprove of any measure or to condemn any act of the administration—They have organized the press and have so drilled their party that Jackson can make or unmake members of Congress—Jacksonism is stronger in their respective districts than the members themselves and every one must pull true in the harness or the Globe will hunt him down. They have made this machinery work most skillfully to my injury—They have stripped me of all the federal patronage, for my newspaper, they have robbed me of about three thousand of my subscribers—and the fact is that I have been publishing the Telegraph at a loss of five thousand dollars for the last year. If I lose the printing of Congress I must leave Washington—The plan is for the friends of Clay and a portion of the friends of Van Buren to vote for Gales & Seaton, and I am in great danger unless some movement in the South presents a rallying point for those members who desire to break but are afraid to do so."

The organization of a "Democratic Reform Society" with Gov. Floyd for president and Mr. Pleasants for secretary urged.

Pleasant's article in his paper criticising Jackson's proclamation pleases the Whigs and had great effect.

"I have quoted from the old *federal* papers their high eulogy of the proclamation and an article from the N. York Journal & Advocate saying that : 'the freemen of N. York, Penna. & Ohio never will permit the *slave* labor of the south to come in competition with the *free* labor of the north.' This should be rung to all the tunes that it will bear."

"If they put down the Telegraph it will be very difficult



to get up an other *independent* press at this place and without it the country cannot be free."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Baltimore, January 18, 1833.

Green is "not to be moved in favor of Clay. If we abandon our principles now we have labored for nought."

Urges the publication of Dew's pamphlet on Slavery for its effect upon the South.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 4, 1833.

"I conceive the bloody bill as worse than the Tariff.... I intend to put the Telegraph in mourning on to-morrow, for the constitution is dead—My apprehension is that the joy of which you speak is but an evidence that the principles of that bill will overlay the sleeping energies of the States—A bill passed in the mere wantonness of power; and annihilating at one blow all that is valuable in our institutions."

From—Chas. C. Mayson.

To—R. K. Crallé, Richmond, Va.

Dated—Jackson, Miss., June 28, 1833.

Mayson has just started a paper in Jackson and proposes to work in harmony with Crallé's Jeffersonian Republican and Virginia Times, on which he relies much for editorial inspiration and political cues.

"I discover that I shall have to labour very hard in my new vocation. I have no coa[d]jutor in any press in the state. Those that are here do not take much interest in politics. They however find it much easier to *denounce* Nullification, than to argue upon the subject. General Jackson's popularity was so deeply rooted in the affections of a great portion of

this people, seekers after office find it so easy to recommend themselves, by crying out for the Hero that with that part of the population (The Mass) it is difficult to make any headway. Besides, in the old settled Counties of this state the federalists have always had a powerful party, the Proclamation has pleased that party so well that they find themselves unexpectedly on the side of an Administration to which they have been heretofore opposed. Having been long excluded from participation in the offices & honors of the country, they unite with great zeal (& with consistency to be sure) with the Collar men in denouncing nullification. They (the Fed) understand it—but what is most remarkable, men, who even now boast of being Jeffersonian republicans—huzza for the proclamation as the strongest State Rights paper that ever appeared. With such a population it is hard to get along. The majority tho' of the intelligent men of the Country, not looking for office are with us—There is a fine & glorious set of fellows here, who are determined to make an effort to save this state from the snare of Van: I am in strong hopes of ultimate success. When the name of Jackson shall be no longer before the people for personal favours I think things will work right. There is but one press here in favor of Van."

Mayson has used and will use the subject of emancipation to alarm the South into united action.—Denny Coll.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Kenahwa Salines, Western Va.

Dated—Washington, March 14, 1834.

Regretting that C. has left Richmond and fearing that Pleasants is "yielding the state rights ground to Ri[t]chie."

"No alternative" but to "show a distinct flag" i. e., bring out Calhoun and the sooner the better, "except that there is danger of embar[r]as[s]ing Mr. Calhoun's action in the present Congress."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Kanawa Saline, Western Va.

Dated—Washington, July 26, 1834.

"I am of opinion that a convention of the 'state Rights party' [in Virginia] would be decisive. As parties now stand if we were to go into a convention called by the opposition, it would let in the friends of Clay & of Webster and we should have to surrender our principles, whereas if we call a convention of 'State rights men' they knowing that they cannot get along without our aid will be compelled to choose between us and Van Buren and will rally under our flag. You see that it is the crisis of our fate."

Hoping to do some good with the Extra Telegraph.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, September 16, 1834.

"I was compelled to anticipate the other parties, with a view to counteract the movement of Mr. Leigh's partisans, or rather of the indiscretion of Pleasants. If there could have been an organization of the state Rights party which could have counteracted the intrigues of those who are laboring to lead us from our principles I would have been stronger as the supporter than I can be as the prompter of the party; but in the absence of this organization I was compelled to send out my little boat and I may congratulate myself and the party on the manner in which the engagement has been commenced. The Ken. Reporter, the Cincinnati Gazette, the Scioto Gazette or rather the Ohio State Journal, the Phil. Inquirer, the Commercial Intelligence, the Iris have all responded (sic) give us Mr Calhoun and we are content. While the Muskingum Messenger & the St. Clairsville Messenger are with us to the full extent."

Leigh the candidate for senator.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Dated—Washington, October 15, 1834.

“The south seems to be asleep. There is no energy—no concert among the state Rights men. Georgia has gone against us altho there has been a great gain in the state rights party, and all that we want to make our principles triumph is an organization and energy.” The support of northern friends can be counted on.

Tazewell suggested if Leigh fails to run well.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, February 12, 1835.

Confidential.

Recommending Crallé to buy out Pleasants's Richmond Whig in partnership with a Mr. Gallegher.

“It is now no longer to be concealed that there is a conspiracy on the part of the leading politicians and presses to shut us out from the public. The Nat. Rep. intend to run Clay in opposition to Van Buren if he is elected [sic, nominated?] Clays friends will give a very lukewarm opposition to him under the belief that Clay's best chance to reach the Presidency will be for Van to be elected. In this state of things their jealousy of Mr Calhoun is revived with increased bitterness. To say nothing of the refusal of the whole of that part of the opposition press to make any extract from the Telegraph, they are silent, entirely silent as to Mr. Calhoun shutting him out as far as possible from the public view—The object of this policy can not be misunderstood. What are we to do? Are we to merge ourselves in either the Clay or Van Buren party? If we do the country is gone.—We have no alternative but to abandon our institutions in despair or to make ourselves heard. Outlaw has purchased the Raleigh Star. That Paper & the Western

Carolinian will keep the old North State safe. Mr. Rockwell has purcha[sed] the Milledgeville Journal, which will keep Georg[ia] safe. All that we want is to put Virginia right[. W]ith the Whig, the Intelligencer at Petersburg, the Reporter at Danville, with [illegible] at Mecklenburg & Gilmer (?) at Charlottesville we can save Virginia. A most striking fact, is that Mr Calhouns able report on incendiary pamphlets has fallen still born? Not a press, in the opposition of [sic, or] the Nat. Rep. party has noticed it!!!"

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé or Dr. N. W. Floyd, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, July 18, 1835.

Returning from a trip south Green reports that he "found a vigorous reaction in public opinion in N. Carolina & Georgia, and there is no room to doubt the success of our principles in those States, altho in the latter there will be a hard contest."

He visited Mr. Calhoun, who is "resolved to do his duty."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, September 21, 1835.

Green is trying to start an incorporated enterprise in New York City for publishing a paper, textbooks, etc.

"This abolition question tells well, and Ritchie sees that little Van is gone in the south."

"As soon as the state election is over there will [be] a rally for Harrison." Harrison and White will make a strong ticket.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, October 5, 1835.

"I agree with you that Harrison is our man. He is to be preferred to White. The current is now setting in the right direction.....Van Buren has no positive strength with the people & we can easily break down his influence in the south when once we break the shell of the party. The slave question is doing that in the south, and is likely to be as troublesome in the north."

"Gales & Seaton are preparing to go over to Van Buren under Kendall's auspices.....The public printing is too great a boon."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, October 17, 1835.

In addition to his New York publishing enterprise, Green has purchased coal lands in Virginia and wants a Coal, Iron and Railroad charter.

"It is indeed *aut Harrison aut nihii*."

From Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, May 10, (Postmark) [1836].

"The southern feeling is so much excited for Texas, and the northern cupidity so much excited in favor of power and plunder that the Jackson party is on the point of dissolving [into] its elements. What we ought to do is a question for deep and cautious deliberation....Shall we support this war as a southern measure and what will be the political consequences if we do? or what if we refuse? We may disapprove of the means by which it is produced and yet support the war itself."

Through ill-health and business Mr. Green is unable longer to edit the Telegraph. Mr. Crallé has been solicited and is expected to take the place. "If I am not here you will see Mr. Calhoun."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, June 6, 1836.

"Yours of the 30th ult. is received. I placed [it] in the hands of Mr Calhoun and Col Pickens who at once confirmed their previously declared preference for you over any one else as the editor of the paper. I then saw Col Preston & Col Thompson who assured me that they were prepared to unite in any arrangement necessary to secure your talents in the paper. As to my personal relations to the party there is nothing that can in any wise embar[r]ass you and as to your course, and control over the press it will be such as you wish it to be."

Green's business enterprises are progressing better than he expected.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Washington.

Dated—Pendleton, S. C., Nov. 4, 1836.

Green in the South on business, but whether for the railroad or his paper is not clear.

"The Railroad is now the absorbing question. Parties are organizing in this state in reference to it and to the speculations to be made on the routes, to be selected. A party with some of our friends in Charleston & Columb[ia] at their head have purchased largely on the French Broad, and these unite with the Union men of the middle section to get up a party against Mr J C Calhoun. One party are anxious to place Mr Calhoun at the head of the company and the other prefer any one else, and will probably unite on Genl Hayne. Mr Calhoun has not consented to serve under any circumstances, and positively declines to accept if Hayne is a candidate."

"Mr. Calhoun is from all that I can learn much disposed to quit the Senate," and if so is likely to go into some rail-

road company. But "it seems to me that the only means of defeating Van Buren is to raise the cry of reform. . . . Mr Calhoun is the natural head of the reform party. Will he not lose his position if he leaves the Senate? Will not Clay become the leader if he is absent? and have you or I or any one else any confidence in *his* reform? Can he rally the reform party? Is it not under such circumstances Mr Calhoun's duty to remain in Congress? and if you concur with me in opinion ought not you to write to him on the subject I have not yet seen him. He left some 12 days ago for his gold mines in Georgia."

(To be continued.)

THE NEGRO IN AFRICA AND AMERICA.¹

No great question, perhaps, has ever been so much at the mercy of sciolists as has the seemingly eternal and certainly ever present negro problem. Few American subjects have as great a literature; fewer still can boast as much trash in that literature. Speak of the shiftlessness and unreliability of the negro, of his superstition and vices, of his criminality and his religiosity and the wiseacres, whose knowledge is bounded by the idea that the negro is potentially a Teuton, will answer that these weaknesses and vices are all the results of slavery. These are, moreover, the opinions of many educated men who should know better. With such ideas still permeating the classes who read and think, *The Negro in Africa and America* should be a welcome publication. In this carefully worked out paper Mr. Tillinghast has presented what is comparatively a new phase of this extremely interesting subject. He goes back of slavery and discusses his subject under a threefold division: The negro in West Africa; the negro under American slavery; the negro as a free citizen. From the writings of many travelers and explorers he has brought together a great mass of extracts showing the character of the West Africa negroes from whose ranks American slavery was entirely recruited. There is substantial agreement among these travelers as to the negro's thievishness, his superstition, his noisy gaiety, his lack

¹THE NEGRO IN AFRICA AND AMERICA, by Joseph Alexander Tillinghast, M. A. Publication of the American Economic Association, May, 1902, O. pp. 231, paper, \$1.25, cloth, \$1.50.

THE NEGRO ARTISAN. A social study made under the direction of Atlanta University by the Seventh Atlanta Conference. Edited by W. E. Burghardt Du Bois. Atlanta University Publications, No. 7. Atlanta, Ga., 1902. O. pp. 192, paper, 50 cents.

of government, his sensuality, his polygamous life and his lack of domestic love, his cruelty, the utter separation of religion and morality and the absence of both gratitude and revenge.

These are the very qualities in the negro which have been time and again charged up to the account of slavery. They are here shown to be traits inherited from a savage ancestry, while slavery was the hard schoolmaster under whose hands the negro in America has been brought far beyond his brother left in Africa on the road leading to civilization and self-government. During this process there was an amalgamation of representatives of various African tribes and a limited process of selection by which it is believed that the race became stronger than it had been in the days of its savage freedom. There was a great industrial development, since on every large plantation there were men who were trained in the mechanic arts and who were successful artisans. There was also development along social, religious and psychic lines. The third part discusses the negro since freedom brought him relief from the stern restraints of the school of slavery. The general conclusion is that, lacking the qualities that make for success in the far-seeing, sure-footed and iron-willed white man he is losing the rank as an artisan which he held a generation ago thanks to the lessons of slavery, that he is seeking the lighter and less exacting positions of labor, that he is slowly but surely tending to revert and that the inevitable consequence of reversion is elimination.

An interesting commentary on Mr. Tillinghast's paper is *The Negro Artisan*, a social study made under the direction of the Atlanta University and edited by W. E. Burghardt DuBois. A series of blanks were sent to various persons, officials and institutions interested in the subject, their replies have been carefully tabulated and conclusions drawn from them which are radically different from those of Tillinghast.

The conclusions of the editor are that while there has been retrogression on the part of the negro as an artisan in past years he is now again coming to the front and promises to hold his own against all rivals. The conclusion, however, seems hardly to hold good on examining the table of "artisans by age periods" in 1890 where blacksmiths wheelwrights, boot and shoe makers, carpenters and joiners who are 45 years of age still exceed in number those who are 35-44. The former received their direction and preliminary training from slavery. Their trades are harder to learn, more exacting, and demand a higher degree of skill than those of miners and quarrymen, railroad employes, textile mill operatives and tobacco workers and seem to bear out Tillinghast's contention that the freedom bred negro seeks light and easy jobs. According to this table (p. 93) machinists and masons seem the only exception to this rule.

There is a historical survey of the negro artisan of the slave period; statistics on his relations to trades and labor unions and an examination of the character of education that is now given the negro, with the conclusion that as things are now industrial education comes too high.

The tone of both these papers in their search after truth is admirable. Both are equipped with working bibliographies and *The Artisan* is indexed.

BOOK REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

MARRIAGE NOTICES IN THE SOUTH-CAROLINA GAZETTE AND ITS SUCCESSORS. (1732-1801.) Compiled and edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. From the files in the library of the Charleston Library Society, Charleston, S. C. Albany, N. Y. Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers, 1902. 8vo, pp. 174, cloth.

Reviewing one's own book (and acknowledging the review) is rather unusual, but, as this is merely a compilation and as the literary merits and demerits of the work will not enter into the discussion of it and as it is desired to give some account of the history of *The South-Carolina Gazette*, I hope I may be pardoned for this seeming egotism.

The South-Carolina Gazette is the first paper published in the province of South Carolina of which any files are known to be in existence, although it was not the first paper published in the province. It made its first appearance Saturday, January 8, 1732, and lived an almost uninterrupted career until 1802 when it ceased to exist; and an almost complete file for the entire seventy years of its existence is owned by the Charleston Library Society, which, although not organized until 1748, managed to secure nearly every paper published in the sixteen years prior to that date, and from that file exclusively I have abstracted these interesting and valuable marriage notices containing the names of about one thousand and sixty couples, nearly all of whom were South Carolinians, but there are a few from other States. The first proprietor of the *Gazette* was T. Whitmarsh who died before the paper had existed for two years, and the next proprietor was Lewis Timothy, who is said to have been a Hollander

and a protégé of Benjamin Franklin in Philadelphia before removing to South Carolina. Timothy acquired the paper about the beginning of 1734 and it remained under the proprietorship of his family until its end, one of its last proprietors being Peter Timothy Marchant great-grandson of Lewis Timothy. Lewis Timothy was killed by accident in 1738 and his wife Elizabeth, with the assistance of her son Peter, conducted the paper for several years. This was, perhaps, the first instance of a woman in journalism in America. The next proprietor was Peter Timothy who continued to be either a proprietor or the sole proprietor until the siege of Charles Town in 1780, when, in February, the paper suspended publication. Timothy was an active revolutionist and upon the British capture of Charles Town he was taken prisoner and, later, sent into exile in St. Augustine. After his release he was lost at sea, without having a chance to resume the publication of his paper, but his widow, Mrs. Ann Timothy, revived it in 1783 and, under her own name, conducted it for several years when she, as had been the case with her mother-in-law, was succeeded by her son, Benjamin Franklin Timothy. The latter, with various business associates, conducted the paper until its final suspension. Its place in Charleston was taken by the *Charleston Courier*, and Peter Timothy Marchant was one of the earliest proprietors of that journal, which also ran for just seventy years when it was consolidated with *The News*, so that *The News and Courier*, at present the leading daily of Charleston may be said to have first come into existence in 1732. The *Gazette* underwent five changes of title during its existence, but the "South Carolina" and the "Gazette" were retained in each title.

The volume under consideration shows every change of title that took place, every change of proprietorship as it took place and notes all breaks in the Charleston Library Society's files. Many of the marriage notices were of people

who were either distinguished then or subsequently became so, and many of them give us hints of the history of the social life and conditions in South Carolina at the time. The mechanical execution of the volume is not altogether satisfactory to me, and I have myself to blame for some blunders in copy and on proof-sheets, but, taken as a whole, I believe that the work will prove valuable to the genealogist and the student of South Carolina history.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

GENEALOGICAL RECORDS OF THE DINWIDDIE CLAN OF NORTHWESTERN INDIANA, by T. H. Ball, editor and publisher, Crown Point, Ind. 12 mo., pp. 120, many illus., 1902, cloth, \$1.50.

Beginning with David Dinwiddie who came to this country from Ireland about 1740 Mr. Ball has traced the family lines of this local branch to the last day of 1900, giving us a compact, orderly arrangement, with clear statements as to sources, mingled with sensible observations on difficulties and dangers of such work, and with safe reflections on life. He points out that tho "a man has no choice as to his ancestry," it is yet "desirable for any one to have back of himself a good ancestral line." With such views he might have been tempted to make up worthy forefathers, but names as "my best and first class authorities" "the old family Bible," "the will of David Dinwiddie," and "the Cuthbertson sketch." All the material was gathered by Oscar Dinwiddie who labored at the task for 25 years, and then turned over his accumulations to Mr. Ball who quaintly disclaims perfect accuracy in spelling as so many names came to him like music, "with variations." He thinks tho that even if there are over a hundred different forms, they all relate to one progenitor if records could be found ancient enough. It turns out that one of President Roosevelt's grandmothers was a Dunwoody. The Scotland Dinwiddies, "other Din-

widdies" in U. S., letters of commendation, an index of one page, complete the book.

The PUBLICATIONS of the American Jewish Historical Society, No. 10, contains amongst other valuable historical papers, one of special interest to Southern readers: "The Jews of Georgia in Colonial Times" by Leon Hühner, A. M., LL. B. The story of the Jews of Georgia has been written several times and Mr. Hühner's article is for the most part familiar to students of the history of that State, being largely a restatement of previously published facts. Mr. Hühner differs from the English writer Picciotto as to the part played by the London Jewish community in the emigration of the Jews to Savannah in 1733. It is a pity that the documents in the British Public Record Office were not consulted. These documents would probably settle the question conclusively. Mr. Hühner claims that there were two sets of Jewish emigrants, one of German Jews, assisted by the London community and another, of Portuguese Jews, who came at their own expense. From the discrepancy in the dates in the Trustees' entries and Sheftall's diary—the former giving the date of the Jews' arrival as July 7 and the latter as July 11—he argues that the two parties must have come in separate vessels. This is purely surmise and is not borne out by the record of ship arrivals at Savannah in July, 1733. The main value of the paper lies in the attention which the author calls to references to German Jews in Urlsperger's *Ausführliche Nachrichten*, the only sources of information concerning them. There are many statements to which exception must be taken. The London committee was probably not composed of the persons mentioned by Mr. Hühner (p. 67).¹ The reasons given for the Jews leaving Georgia in 1741 are contradictory (pp. 82, 3, 4 & 6.). Mr.

¹See Elzas *Documents relative to a proposed settlement of Jews in South Carolina*, p. 13.

Hühner confuses the name Ottolenghi of Georgia with that of Ottolengui of Charleston and misquotes the *Charleston Year Book* (p. 90.). We might make a number of further objections, but space forbids.

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, IN VIRGINIA. By Rev. Edgar Woods. (Charlottesville, Va.: The Michie Company, Printers. 1901. O., pp. iv+412.)

This valuable study in the history of the older Virginia counties is well done. It is based on the public records and treats the earlier generations with much more fulness than the later ones. There are sections on each of the dominant Protestant churches, a short account of the University and something on reconstruction, although the Civil war, strange as it may seem, occupies little space. The appendixes give valuable lists of names of county officers, representatives, and soldiers while one gives what we do not remember to have seen anywhere else, a list of emigrants from this country to other States in which Kentucky is far ahead of all others. More than half the volume is given up to family data although not arranged in genealogical form. It includes notes on the families of Abell, Alphin, Anderson, Ballard, Barclay, Barksdale, Bibb, Boaz, Bowcock, Bowen, Bramham, Brand, Brockman, Brooks, Burch, Burnley, Buster, Carr, Carter, Clark, Clarkson, Cochran, Cole, Coles, Craven, Dabney, Davis, Dawson, Dickerson, Duke, Durrett, Dyer, Early, Everette, Ficklin, Fretwel, Fry, Garland, Garrett, Garth, Gentry, Gilmer, Gooch, Goodman, Grayson, Hamner, Hardin, Harper, Harris, Hart, Harvey, Henderson, Henig, Hopkins, Hudson, Hughes, Irvin, Jameson, Jefferson, Jones, Jouet, Kerr, Key, Kinkead, Kinsloving, Leake, Levy, Lewis, Lindsay, Lynch, McGehee, Magruder, Martin, Massie, Maupin, Mays, Meriwether, Michie, Mills, Minor, Moon, Moore, Moorman, Morris, Nicholas, Norris, Peyton, Randolph, Rea, Rives, Rodes, Rodgers, Scott, Shelton, Smith, Southall, Stockton, Suddarth, Sumter, Sutherland, Terrell, Thomas,

Thompson, Walker, Wallace, Watson, Wheeler, White, Wingfield, Winn, Wood, Woods, Woodson, Yancey, Yergain.

THE HISTORY OF MECKLENBURG COUNTY, [North Carolina], from 1740 to 1900. By J. B. Alexander, M. D. (Charlotte, N. C. Observer Printing House, 1902. O., pp. iv+431, 25 portraits, 1 map and one illus., cloth, \$2.00.)

North Carolina is one of the States which can boast of very few county histories. There is a history of Rowan county published 22 years ago, one of Alamance and one of Guilford, both recently published; these together with the volume now under consideration complete the tale so far as the writer now recalls of separate and distinct volumes. Dr. Alexander's work seems to be mainly a compilation. He acknowledges indebtedness to Foote, to Wheeler and Martin, the last two being very dangerous authors to quote when one is interested in the accuracy of his statement. He also drew from the manuscripts of Mrs. H. M. Irvin deposited with the Mecklenburg Historical Society and from the manuscript history of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence of Dr. Lyman C. Draper in the Wisconsin State Historical Society although the author nowhere states that Draper arrived at the conclusion that the Declaration, as contradistinguished from the Resolves, was spurious. Much space is occupied in the present volume in arguing for the genuineness of the 20th of May Declaration and there are many notes in regard to the personal history of the signers. It does not appear that Dr. Alexander has made any minute examination or extensive use of either manuscript county records or of the printed Colonial and State Records. To write on the colonial or revolutionary history of the State without these is the play of Hamlet with Hamlet left out. Further, the book as a whole has an air of scrappiness and in places does not rise above the level of remi-

niscence. While there are such headings as "the Lutheran church," "Steele Creek church," "Baptist denomination," &c., the treatment is brief and unsatisfactory and that too when in some instances the material is known to be abundant. The strongest work is probably in the great number of biographical sketches, many of which, especially those of Presbyterian ministers, come from Foote. The pictorial portions are for the most part poor. A roster of the 2700 troops in the C. S. A. from Mecklenburg county is printed and there is a chapter on reconstruction. There is no index, a help which is imperatively necessary in a work of this size and character. Of the new and greater life which has come to the city of Charlotte since the war, of the industrial growth of this center of textile manufacture in the South, hardly a word is said. Nor is there anything on the cotton mills and machine shops which have made this growth possible, nor on the rise of independent journalism in the South as personified in the excellent and aggressive *Charlotte Observer*. It is understood that Mr. D. A. Tompkins is also at work on a history of Mecklenburg county. Since Dr. Alexander has treated the family and personal side of the history with such fulness it is hoped that Mr. Tompkins will devote his work more exclusively to the industrial side of this leading county of the new South which still presents all the best traditions of the old.

JOSEPH GALLOWAY, THE LOYALIST POLITICIAN. A Biography. By Ernest H. Baldwin, Ph. D. (Philadelphia, 1902. O., pp., 113. To be had of Edward P. Judd & Co., New Haven, Conn., paper, \$1.00.)

In this scholarly monograph, reprinted from the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, Dr. Baldwin sketches briefly the public career of Joseph Galloway, one of the best known of all the men who sided with the mother country in the struggle for independence. Galloway was

a Pennsylvania lawyer, politician and pungent pamphleteer, a man of worth, of aristocratic tendencies and conservative disposition who opposed the onrush toward separation and who for his beliefs was exiled and had his property confiscated while his memory has been buried beneath the mire of opprobrium heaped upon his head by partisan hatred. The purpose of the present monograph is not to present an adequate biography of Galloway but to determine "if the reproach he suffered and the exile he endured were deserved." The conclusion reached is that "to the activity and prominence of Mr. Galloway as a Tory leader in the British camp and later in England are due the memorable place his name has had among the characters of the American Revolution. And yet the extraordinary obloquy heaped upon his memory, and which has served to discredit his whole career, was undeserved" (p. 86.)

The study is based on the original sources for the life of Galloway, including his own private correspondence, his public letters and papers, his pamphlets, his law briefs and his testimony before the Parliamentary and Loyalist commissioners, besides much contemporary material. There is a bibliography divided into primary and secondary material, a list of his principal pamphlets with notes and extracts, and many footnotes. The monograph as a whole bears every mark of scholarship and is admirable in tone and execution.

The Texas Academy of Science has published volume 4, part 2, of its *TRANSACTIONS*, comprising eight different issues (nos. 1-9, one being double; each separately paged, 8 vo. 1902, covering operations of 1901).

Papers: 1. Influence of Applied Science, by Prof. J. C. Nagle (16 pp., a good statement, with earnest plea for development of local manufactures); 2. Consideration of S. B. Buckley's "North American Formicidae," by Prof. W. M. Wheeler (15 pp., discussion of 67 species); 3. Silt

problem in connection with irrigation storage reservoirs, by Prof. J. C. Nagle (14 pp., strong summary of the difficulties, with remedies); 4. Water power of Texas, by Prof. Thos. W. Taylor (48 pp., originally contributed to U. S. Geological Survey); 5. Reptiles and batrachians of McLennan county, Texas, by J. K. Strecker (7 pp., enumerates 59 species); 6. (a.) Red Sandstone of the Diabolo Mountains, Texas, and (b.) Cretaceous and later rocks of Presidio and Brewster counties, by E. T. Dumble (8 pp.); 7. Preliminary report on the Austin chalk underlying Maco, Texas, and the adjoining territory, by J. K. Prather (8 pp.); 8. Proceedings of the Academy (16 pp., brief minutes, list of members (157), and constitution.)

As part 1 of its 19th *Annual Report* the Bureau of Ethnology publishes a paper on the MYTHS OF THE CHEROKEE, by James Mooney. The myths here printed are part of a large body of material collected among the Cherokee, 1887-90, comprising notes and original Cherokee manuscripts relating to the history, archaeology, geographic nomenclature, personal names, botany, medicine, arts, home life religion, songs, ceremonies and language of the tribe. These will in time all be published in a series of monographs on the Cherokee Indians, one on their sacred formulas having been published in 1891. In the present volume the history of the tribe occupies a little less than half of the space. This is based on the well known printed authorities, the sources being frequently quoted at second hand from books like *The Winning of the West*. (Washington, G. P. O., 1900. O., pp., xcii+576.)

The Western Reserve University has published *Colonel Washington* a study by Archer Butler Hulbert, author of *Historic Highways of America*, dealing with the career of young Washington as a messenger to the French com-

mandant on the Ohio and as commandant and defender of Fort Necessity. The avowed purpose of the paper is to give a glimpse of the young manhood of the future general; in form it is neither popular nor scientific and adds nothing to our knowledge of the man or his work. ([Cleveland], 1902. D., pp., 58, ils., maps.)

The First Maryland Regiment is known to students of the Revolution as the Tenth Legion of the war. It has found a historian in Mr. A. A. Gunby, of the Louisiana bar, who has recently published *Colonel John Gunby of the Maryland line* (Cincinnati, Robert Clarke Co., 1902. D., pp., 136, ils.) His book violates every canon of historical writing, adds nothing to the history of the Revolution and little to the personal history of Colonel Gunby whose work was of enough importance to entitle him to a competent biographer.

An amusing bit of local history is found in *The Life of Amos Owens, the noted blockader of Cherry Mountain, N. C.*, by M. L. White. (Shelby, N. C. O., pp., 55, port. ill.) Owens was a Confederate sharpshooter and a ku klux for which he served a term in Sing Sing. He has been a moon-shiner all his life and has served two terms of imprisonment for his persistence along that line. The pamphlet professes to be a narration of actual occurrences, but is so written as to leave the reader in doubt as to whether the whole is more than a burlesque.

Mr. Francis Nash, an attorney of Hillsboro, N. C., has published *Hillsboro, Colonial and Revolutionary*. (Raleigh, 1903. O., pp., 100.) It covers the period 1754-82, is based on the Colonial and State Records, on the unprinted county records, and seems to be more accurate than such work is generally expected to be. The principal events considered are the Regulation war, in which this writer can see little that is good, and Cornwallis's visit in February, 1781.



THE ROMANCE OF THE COLORADO RIVER. By Frederick S. Dellenbaugh. (New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1902. O., pp., xxxv+399, 204 illus., maps and portraits. Cloth, net \$3.50.)

This volume seeks to present a comprehensive history of the explorations of the Colorado River of the West from the time of its discovery, by Cardenas, in 1540, to the present time. Before this Alarçon had been on its lower waters and Melchior Diaz had been on its banks, but it was left for Cardenas to discover and report to Europeans that grandest of all natural wonders, the Grand Canyon. Sixty years later came Oñate, and at the end of the 17th century Padre Kino. Padre Garces and Padre Escalante were in its bosom in 1776, the former being expelled from the Moki towns on July 4, 1776,—an American Declaration of Independence, which in spite of all our boasted progress, has been practically maintained to the present. With the death of Garces in 1781 the period of the entradas comes to an end. The men who conducted them, saving Cardenas and Oñate, were soldiers of the cross and were stimulated by the desire of plucking heathen souls from the burning. With the 19th century came the trappers, men like the Patties and Ashleys, who came to the region for beaver and who generally considered the natives as mere cumberers of the ground. These men grew rich in trade and incidentally added something to our knowledge of the giant canyon and its ferocious river. With American domination came a second age of exploration and discovery, the first under government auspices being that by Lieutenant J. C. Ives in 1858 when he explored from the mouth of the river as far up as Fortification Rock.

So much for the history of explorations and discovery of the Colorado by earlier adventurers. The remainder of the book deals with the two expeditions of Maj. J. W. Powell from the head waters of the river through all of its canyons, the first made in 1869, the second in 1871-73. The first

was under private auspices; the latter, under government direction, included the author among its members, and his autobiographical account of its work is therefore of the highest value and authority. Those who know nothing of the Grand Canyon, who have not seen other canyons of the Southwest differing from the Grand only in size and not in character, cannot realize or comprehend its majestic greatness or the magnitude of the difficulties which the intrepid explorer must face. Given a yawning abyss, hemmed in on either side by walls in many places almost perpendicular and running up in height to 5000 or 6000 feet, the distance from one upper edge of this chasm to the other, from rim to rim, being in places 12 miles across; a chasm from which egress was possible in perhaps not more than 20 places in its 2000 miles of length and into which provisions had to be packed for many miles on the backs of burros, a chasm at whose bottom was a ferocious, unconquered river, swollen at times by torrential rains and by melting snows, on whose turbid waters filled with hidden rocks, cataracts and whirlpools, the argosies of commerce had never floated, whose rocky shores had never been charted by man and through whose vast, wild desolation no man, Caucasian or Amerind, had passed or if passing had lived to tell the story; it was into the jaws of this monster, into the maw of this dragon, that Powell and his party boldly steered, not knowing what was before them, without chart or human experience to guide them and strange as it may seem not a life was lost of those who remained with the boats while the three who left the river soon fell before the hostile Utes.

No man can rise from a reading of the minute and circumstantial recital of the fortunes of these two expeditions, without feeling that the age of heroes is not yet passed and that we still have men willing to do deeds of daring that rival if they do not surpass the fabled labors of Heracles.

The printing and press work of this beautiful volume could hardly be outdone; the colored frontispiece gives us some conception of the wonderful colors of the Southwest; there are many illustrations typical of the region and the enthusiasm of the author is in keeping with the greatness of his subject.

REMINISCENCES, LETTERS, POETRY AND MISCELLANIES.
By J. Staunton Moore. (Richmond, Va.: O. E. Flanhart Printing Company, 1903. O., pp. viii+785, port. of author, cloth.)

The author of this portly volume, impressed with the idea that "every man should leave some trace of his mind behind him, according to his capacity," has privately issued this volume for the pleasure of his children. It contains, as its title indicates, a great variety of papers. The reminiscences deal with the war and reconstruction and come down to recent times. The letters are those of the author, many of them written in war times from the front, dealing with the life of a soldier in camp, in battle and in prison. Others are later in date and treat on political topics, for the author, being a merchant who had made a competence in the grocery business in Richmond, was bitterly opposed to the free silver heresy, although, as he frankly confesses, he has no turn for politics and has met with defeat on each of the two occasions that he has been persuaded to seek public office. The miscellanies are made up principally of addresses delivered on set occasions. They cover a wide field, mostly biblical, and discuss subjects as widely different as the character of David and city administration. While a Democrat, he has many hard things to say of Jefferson and goes further in favor of Federal regulation of State affairs than most Democrats can relish. To the historical student the reminiscences, early letters and genealogical memoranda will be of most service; to the student of character those parts of the work in which

the writer tells how by honesty, frugality and industry he rose from poverty to independence and to a position of honor in church and State.

THE GIANT OF THE BLUE RIDGE AND OTHER POEMS. By Mary Buckner Spiers. (Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1903. D., pp. 96, port. of author, cloth.)

The longest poem in this little volume is *The Giant of the Blue Ridge*, a tale of Ike Huck, a blacksmith, who rescues from death at the hands of her husband a beautiful and aristocratic woman charged with wantonness. The story is told in iambic tetrameter and pentameter. *Abaddon* is an eastern tale. The predominant note is the great human passion, but some of the shorter poems draw their inspiration from nature.

THE NAMELESS HERO AND OTHER POEMS. By James Blythe Anderson. (New York: A. Wessels Company, 1902. D., pp. 73, cloth.) This volume of Missouri verse gives us an impressive idea of the horror of civil war. "*The nameless Hero*," its principal poem, written mainly in iambic pentameter, tells the story of happenings in Palmyra, Mo., in 1862, when Gen. John McNeill was in charge of the Union troops. A Union spy and informer had been killed. Ten citizens of the town were condemned to death in retaliation. At the solicitation of the wife of one of the victims McNeill agreed to spare her husband, provided a substitute could be found. It is then the *Nameless Hero* appears and rescues the doomed man at the cost of his own life. There are other war poems, all showing the extreme Southern sympathies of the author.

A. C. McClurg & Co., of Chicago, have brought out a book, entitled *ALABAMA SKETCHES*, by Samuel Minturn Peck. The stories are short and abound in the racy dialect of the Southern negro. The author depicts, with rare taste and

good literary discernment, Southern life as it existed at the close of the Civil War. A romance is woven into each sketch with much humor and pathos, and the scenes are all laid in the villages and towns of Alabama. The book will be found to be entertaining and enjoyable, and we heartily recommend it to those who desire to pass a few hours in light reading.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, April, 1903, Vol. II., No. 4, pp. 217-286, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Williamsburg, Va.

Contents: 1. Journal of Col. James Gordon—continued (19 pp., 1761, daily incidents; almost as much religion as a Puritan journal of same time); 2. Letter book of Francis Jerdone—continued (6 pp., 1752-1754, chiefly business and law suits); 3. Sketch of Rev. Elisha Parmele, by R. A. Brock (1 p. 1755-1784, no sources given); 4. Letter of a servant to his master in Va., (1 p., 1642, says England "all in a combustion"); 5. Merchants and mills (2 pp., Robt. Carter letter book, 1770-1771, list of 23 mills, 31 merchants in Northern Neck); 6. Quakers (100 words, council order 1675, that "Conventicles . . . be proceeded against," in Va.); 7. Alexander family in England, by B. R. Wellford, Jr., (4 pp.); 8. Family Account of Mrs. Lucy Ann Page—concluded (8 pp.); 9. Munford Wills (4 pp., 1786, 1799); 10. Bible records of Russell, Reade, Harwood, Howard families (1 p.); 11. Will of John Gregory, Jr. (2 pp., 1776); 12. Sussex County Marriage Bonds (2 pp., 44 items, 1754-1764); 13. James City county land grants—continued (6 pp., patents during the regal govt., list of 72, each showing name, date, no. acres, locality); 14. Gaskins family (4 pp.); 15. Some early marriages in Bedford county, Va. (2 pp., 1759-1800, reprinted from Louisville *Courier-Journal*, arranged by J. L. Miller); 16. Notes (4 pp., mostly genealogical).

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, April, 1903, Vol. 3, No. 2, pp. 99-180, quarterly, \$1.00 yearly, 25 cents singly, by W. Va. Hist. Soc., Charleston, W. Va.

Contents: 1. Jost Hite, the pioneer, by W. S. Laidely (17 pp., a German, landing in New York 1710, settling in Pa., then one of party to make first settlement west of Appalachians, in 1730; sketch of his land struggles, something of children, and of other settlers; no sources given, but apparently secondary ones used); 2. Elting and Shepherd families of Md. and Va., by S. G. Smyth (9 pp., apparently no sources shown except Weeks's *Southern Quakers and Slavery*); 3. Augusta Men in French and Indian War, by J. L. Miller (16 pp., nearly 800 names from original sources as Hening, Va. and Wis. Hist. Socs.; good scientific article); 4. Cresap and Logan, by M. Louise Stevenson (18 pp., a massing of the evidence to prove that Cresap was not responsible for the Logan family massacre; not judicial in tone, nor safe in inference, as we are positively told that Cresap could trace his ancestry to the pre-Norman period); 5. The National Road, by G. L. Cranmer (7 pp., narrative of construction, and description of the use; no sources); 6. Virginia Soldiers at Fort Pitt, 1783, by O. S. Decker (2 pp., pay roll, some 75 names, copied from Pa. Hist. Soc.); 7. Rev. John Clark Bayless, by Louella K. Poage (8 pp., 1819-1875; life of this teacher, preacher; too rhetorical, not scientific).

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, April, 1903. Vol. VIII., No. 2, pp. 105-191, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, 85 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. A dictionary of distinguished Tennesseans, by A. V. Goodpasture (18 pp., about 600 names; only occupations, dates of birth and death given; valuable, but for such pioneer work it would have been much better to give references); 2. A Rebel Newspaper's War Story, by R. A. Halley (30 pp., a capital sketch of the life of the Memphis *Appeal* as it fled from place to place, Grenada, Jackson, Atlanta, Montgomery, but managing to appear pretty regularly, and finally returning to Memphis in Nov., 1865); 3. Sketch

of Captain David Campbell, by Margaret C. Pilcher (6 pp., 1753-1832, Tennessee pioneer from Virginia; no references); 4. Captain John Campbell (1 p., letter of July 1, 1840, from L. C. Draper, as to his fine character); 5. Margaret Bowen Campbell to William Bowen Campbell (1 p., letter, July 7, 1828, describing enthusiastic reception to Jackson at Carthage, Tenn.); 6. Military Government in Alabama, 1865-1866, by Walter L. Fleming (16 pp., a scholarly article in best method and tone, detailing incidents); 7. Creek War (dozen lines, despatch Dec. 21, 1814, of skirmish); 8. Some Franklin documents (1 p., sheriff commitment and summons, of State of Franklin, 1785); 9. Thomas Emmerson, by H. F. Beaumont (6 pp., sketch of Knoxville's first mayor, though little is known of him; no sources given); 10. Matters of the historical society (3 pp).

THE GULF STATES HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, March, 1903, Vol. I., No. 5, pp. 301-393, bi-monthly, \$3.00 yearly, 50 cents a copy, Montgomery, Ala.

Contents: 1. Col. Charles C. Jones, by Charles E. Jones (10 pages, brief summary of the life and services of Col. Jones by his son, with steel portrait; a list of his published historical papers is given which extends to 14 books, 10 pamphlets, 29 addresses, 5 works edited and translated and 22 magazine articles; he was a rapid worker, the two volumes of his *History of Georgia*, "exclusive of the preliminary study involved, were prepared, at odd intervals, during seven months," his memorial histories of Savannah and Augusta in two months; his collection of antiquities of the Indians extended to 25,000 specimens; his library was especially rich in books on Georgia and the adjacent States, and his collection of autographs extensive, and yet with all of this activity Col. Jones was a lawyer in the regular practice of his profession); 2. Yancey; A Study, by John W. DuBose (14 pages, continued and concluded; exceedingly severe on the civil

administration of the Confederacy in general and on Davis in particular); 3. The Bonapartists in Alabama, by Anne Boze-man Lyon (12 pp., reprint; history of the Vine and Olive Company, with brief sketches of some of the members and their subsequent fortunes); 4. The Louisiana Historical Society, by Dr. Alcee Fortier (5 pp., in answer to D. Y. Thomas' article in *Review of Reviews*; sketch of the society and list of its recent publications and plan of its future work); 5. De-Soto in Florida, by Charles A. Choate (3 pp., review of Westcott's *DeSoto in Florida*, neither the book nor the review adding to our knowledge); 6. Early Railroads in Alabama, by Dr. U. B. Phillips (3 pp., scathing review of Martin's *Internal Improvements in Alabama*, showing that that book is "superficial, undigested, and in scope too limited to fit the title"); 7. Newspaper files in the Library of the Georgia Historical Society, contributed by William Harden (2 pp., lists 254 vols., of which 223 were published in Georgia beginning in 1774); 8. The Abercrombie and Hayden branch of the Fisher family, by Mrs. F. R. Abercrombie (2 pp.); 9. A Southern line of the Sands family (3 pp.); 10. Documents (15 pp., 2 letters from Greene, one on Eutaw Springs; John Sevier on the War of 1812; papers on the S. C. Yazoo Company of 1789; contemporary opinion over Alabama's controversy with President Adams over Creek Indian lands; Belcher's Texas colony); 11. Minor topics (6 pp.); 12. Notes and queries (2 pp.); 13. Historical news (4 pp.); 14. Book notes and reviews (12 pp.).

THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, January, 1903, Vol. 27, No. 1, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly, Philadelphia, Pa.

Contents: 1. Achenwall's Observations on North America, 1767, translated by J. G. Rosengarten (18 pp., article by the Göttingen professor, based on talks he had had with Benj. Franklin in summer of 1766, when Franklin visited

there); 2. Journal of Isaac Norris (8 pp., trip to Albany, 1745, treating with Indians there; his dates Oct. 23, 1701, July 13, 1766); 3. Society of the Sons of Saint Tammany of Philadelphia. by F. von A. Cabeen (19 pp., conclusion, account, with many documents, of "the first patriotic and social organization in the country," from which the most famous New York order "was copied pretty closely in many ways"); 4. Excerpts from the Day books of David Evans, cabinet-maker, Philadelphia, 1774-1811 (6 pp., office entries with some weather notes); 5. President Jefferson and Burr's Conspiracy, by J. M. Morgan (3 pp., to prove by 2 of Jefferson's letters, 1807, 1822, that Col. George Morgan first gave Jefferson intimation of Burr's scheme); 6. Unpublished letters of Abraham Lincoln, contributed by W. H. Lambert (2 pp., 5 letters, dates of 1856, 1860, 1861, 1864; all characteristic); 7. Selected list of naval matter in the library of the Hist. Soc. of Pa., by A. J. Edmunds (12 pp., bibliographical, before the Civil war, printed sources mostly, general histories and govt. documents being omitted, 5 maps, 10 Mss., 4 portraits and 30 pictures included); 8. Taking over of the Nicholites by the Friends, by H. D. Cranor (4 pp., documents 1797-1799, showing union of this Maryland sect with main body); 9. Abstracts of Gloucester County, N. J., Records, by W. M. Mervine (4 pp., births, marriages, apprenticeship, bonds; dates 1687-1776); 10. Letter from a Committee of Merchants in Philadelphia to the Committee of Merchants in London, 1769 (3 pp., urging repeal of parliamentary duties); 11. The Mount Regale Fishing Company of Philadelphia (2 pp., original sources, for this fishing club, chiefly steward bills for eatables and drinkables); 12. Biographical sketch of William Henry, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania (2 pp., his dates May 19, 1729-Dec. 15, 1786; inventor, writer, public official, patron of art and knowledge); 13. Ship registers for the port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775, continued (14 pp., giving name, master, owner, place of building, tonnage);

14. Letter of President John Adams to Gov. Thos. Mifflin, of Pa. (1 p., March 3, 1797, declining, as unconstitutional, offer of house from Pa. legislature); 15. Notes and Queries (20 pp., 2 feminine letters from Hannah Griffiths to A. Wayne, 1776, 1777; Selden Bible records, 1763-1824; William Blackfan and Esther Dawson marriage certificate, with births 1759-1779; Chapman genealogy, 1670-1775; revolutionary sailors and soldiers; music in 1760; Mary Washington's will; revolutionary letters from James Burnside, Benj. Marshall; Abram Taylor, letter, 1744; 4 book revs.).

NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET, February, 1903, Vol. 2, No. 9, pp. 20, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents a copy, Raleigh, N. C.

In this number Professor John Spencer Bassett, whose name masquerades on the title page as "James S. Barrett," gives a brief history of the Barbadian colony planted on the Cape Fear about 1664 and to which was given the name of the County of Clarendon. The proceeds from the *Booklet* are to go for a monument to the signers of the Edenton Tea Party of 1774.

Announcement of future issues is as follows: The Trial of James Glasgow and the Supreme Court of North Carolina, by Kemp P. Battle, LL. D.; The Cherokee Indians, by Major W. W. Stringfield; The Volunteer State (Tennessee) as a Seceder, by Miss Susie Gentry; Historic Hillsboro, by Mr. Francis Nash; Some Aspects of Social Life in Colonial North Carolina, by Prof. Charles Lee Raper; Was Alamance the First Battle of the Revolution? by Mrs. L. A. McCorkle; Historic Homes in North Caroline—Panther Creek, Clay Hill-on-the-Neuse, The Fort, by Mrs. Hayne Davis, Miss Mary Hilliard Hinton and others; Governor Charles Eden, by Marshall DeLancey Haywood; The Colony of Transylvania; Social Conditions in Colonial North Carolina: An Answer to Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, Virginia, by

Alexander Q. Holladay, LL. D.; Historic Homes in North Carolina—Quaker Meadows; The Battle of Moore's Creek, Prof. M. C. S. Noble.

A new southern magazine has been started, in Nashville, called *THE OLYMPIAN*, devoted to literature, education and amateur sport (monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly). Beginning with last January, five numbers have appeared regularly, aggregating 506 pages, with a few illustrations. It is a curious combination of aims, and it is difficult to detect any unity of appeal. The literary side is light, aimed entirely for the popular taste, comprising mainly stories with general descriptive matter and some historical contributions and occasional poems. As typical of the more serious papers may be mentioned the account of the Doukhobors, early Southern periodicals, diary of a trip to Santa Fe in 1841, the Schooner Lawson, Grundy and Polk, and Senator Morgan's work for the Isthmian canal—none profound, but all to suit the average reader. Following this course is a mass of technical notes on colleges and universities, dealing with new donations, buildings, changes in the corps, and athletic training and contests, all of no interest save to a very limited professional class and young people who have graduated within the past four or five years, and still like to hear something about their institution. In spite of this unbridged chasm between the two departments, it is a creditable effort and deserves hearty support.

The *FLORIDA MAGAZINE* for May, 1903 (Vol. 6, No. 5, pp. 227-283, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Jacksonville, Fla.) has a short generally descriptive article on the cemetery of St. Mary's, Ga., claimed to be one of the oldest in the U. S. Some of the tombstones date back before 1800. Of course there are much older church burying grounds, but a special place apart from churches for dead, is of recent origin even in Europe.

In the ATLANTA MONTHLY for May, 1903, Mr. A. H. Stone, of Mississippi, has a very pregnant article on the mulatto as the real difficulty in the negro problem, because he has enough of "white" blood in him to be discontented with his inexorable lot among his black kin. Hence from his class come the murmurs, complaints, protests, though of course only types are of this unhappy assertiveness, not the bulk. The genuine black does not at all realize that he is in need of any sympathy whatever. But Mr. Stone insists on the doctrine of racial characteristics, and holds that these African peoples among us have ineradicable traits that will prevent equality of association between the two colors. He points out that practically all the instances of progressiveness and intellectual power among negroes are of mixed descent. Only by recognizing these ethnical conditions, he believes, can this mighty question be treated in an intelligent manner.

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE, April, 1903, Vol. 22, No. 4, pp. 327-638, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, organ D. A. R., Washington, D. C. The number is filled mostly with the doings of the chapters and the reports of the State Regents to the Congress held last February—the usual string of teas, receptions, fairs, card parties, luncheons, and other social matters. There is one essay, sketch of Lyman Hall of Georgia, apparently no new material used.

THE LOST CAUSE (March, 1903, Vol. 9, No. 2, pp. 14, 4to, \$1.00 yearly, Louisville, Ky.) has a detailed account by a participant, T. P. Sanders, of the capture, in February, 1864, of Colonel Rose, of the 77th Pennsylvania Regiment, who had made himself famous by tunneling out of Libby Prison.

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN for April, 1903, Vol. 11, No. 4, 4to, pp. 147-181 (Nashville, Tenn., \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly), contains very interesting accounts by privates of the

battle of Franklin, 1864. There is an account of the secret order that Confederate prisoners formed in Camp Douglas, Ohio, with the aim of breaking out of confinement, but their plans miscarried though not through the treachery of any member. For the first time in its history the *Veteran* announces a decrease in circulation, though not large. This seems natural, considering the death rate among the veterans, but the editor offers a half rate for those unable to pay full price.

NOTES AND NEWS.

THE THIRTEENTH CONFEDERATE VETERANS' REUNION, at New Orleans, May 19-22, was one of the most successful ever held. There were 10,000 members on hand, and more than 100,000 visitors, but through the hospitality of the city all were entertained pleasantly. The decorations by citizens generally were considered as elaborate as ever made anywhere for any occasion, with the Confederate colors as the most prominent feature. The auditorium, seating 10,000, and built for the purpose of this meeting, was found satisfactory. Formal addresses of welcome were given by Hon. E. B. Kruttschnitt, of New Orleans, and Gov. W. W. Heard, of Louisiana.

The Commander-in-Chief, General J. B. Gordon, was unable to preside at all the meetings on account of a sudden attack of sickness which did not prove serious. The sentiment of his opening speech is evidenced in the following extracts:

"We will not indulge on this centennial—this political millennial morning—nor at other times, in any bitterness. We feel none. We pity those who do. We are satisfied with our record. we are heirs, joint heirs, with the republic's children in the inheritance of freedom left by our sires. We are proud of all the past. Moreover we are now facing a future pregnant with tremendous possibilities. As we go hence we will calmly drop our mantles on the shoulders of our sons who will worthily wear them and in no crisis of the republic whether in forum or field will they be found wanting."

Besides the regular meetings the usual memorial services to the Confederate dead and to Jefferson Davis were held, the latter on 19th. At the former, on 20th, General B. H. Young made the customary invocation. Rev. J. J. Finley, Fishersville, Va., preached the annual sermon, and Generals W. L. Cabell and J. A. Chalaron paid tributes to General

George Moorman, late Adjutant General of the Veterans, who died December 16, 1902.

General Clement A. Evans, of the Battle Abbey Committee, reported subscriptions of \$204,471, more than half in cash, and it was decided to begin work as the minimum of \$200,000 set at start, is in hand. Generals Gordon, Young, A. P. Stewart, Dr. G. H. Tichenor and others urged that untiring efforts be made to erect a monument to the Southern women of the Civil War. The Sons were very earnest in the matter, pledging their co-operation, and imposing a *per capita* tax of one dollar on members. They took up subscriptions of some \$260.

Dr. Tichenor, for the Southern Memorial Association, reported that the fund for the Davis memorial had been finally collected, but a few minutes after Judge Christian, of the Monument Committee, stated that only \$57,000 of the required \$75,000 was in bank subject to draft.

A resolution of thanks was passed to Congress and Secretary of War, Elihu Root, for the proposed publication of Confederate rosters. An amendment for appointing a Confederate committee of three to insure fair treatment was withdrawn after strong protest by General S. D. Lee, who voiced the view of all in declaring implicit faith in the integrity of the officials.

The report of the historical committee was presented by Generals J. J. Horner and S. D. Lee, discriminating among the numerous histories of the war times.

In the course of the debate on monuments, H. T. Davenport, Americus, Ga., denounced Lincoln as a traitor, but evidently he had but few sympathizers.

The financial report of Adjutant General Mickle showed receipts from Camp dues \$1,212, from commissions and membership certificates \$31, from donations \$838, total \$2,081; disbursements \$1,267, leaving balance of \$814. He reported also 1,523 camps organized.

Resolutions were adopted that no person be chosen sponsor unless the wife or lineal descendants of an honorably discharged Confederate soldier or sailor; that more moderation in expense be shown by cities entertaining the reunions; that Sons of Veterans have full privilege of the floor at reunions, but without the right to vote, that they be the special escort of Veterans in parades, that they be allowed enrollment by the Veterans as associate members, that they be uniformed in Confederate gray but without insignia of rank, and that all military titles be abolished among them. These resolutions with regard to the Sons were the report of a committee on closer relation between the two organizations, composed of Generals C. I. Walker, B. H. Young, Robert White, J. A. Webb, W. P. Tarry, Van Sant and Felix Robertson. They were appointed after the enthusiastic presentation of greetings from the Sons made by W. P. Lane, of Texas.

The most prominent social features were two balls; one on 19th by Washington Artillery at their armory in honor of sponsors and maids of honor; the other on 21st at the auditorium in honor of Veterans and allies. The exercises at the latter were opened with a quadrille danced by sixteen Veterans, and sixteen young ladies, each wearing the blue cross of the Confederacy on her bosom.

The parade on 22d was led by General J. B. Levert, chief marshal, with about 10,000 men in line from the three departments, Northern Virginia, Tennessee and Transmississippi, in this order, followed by a good representation of the Sons. One of the most effective scenes in the procession was a highly decorated float with these sixteen heralds of the reunion on it dressed in white: Miss Eunice Michie, of Virginia; Miss Willie Henry, of Louisiana, for Maryland; Miss Julia Alexander, of North Carolina; Miss M. E. Watrous, of South Carolina; Miss Elise Vance, of Tennessee; Miss Frances Moldrim, of Georgia; Miss Willie Haralson, of Ala-

bama; Miss Ethel Sylvey, of Mississippi; Miss Elliott Todhunter, of Missouri; Miss Elizabeth Fleming, of Florida; Miss Estelle Cartwright, of Texas; Miss Bessie Rogers, of Arkansas; Miss Madeline Bridgeford, of Kentucky; Miss Bessie Utz, of Louisiana, and Miss Bennett A. Coleman, of Indian Territory.

Among other well known persons in attendance on the reunion were Hon. John H. Reagan and wife, General Joseph Wheeler, Mrs. "Stonewall" Jackson, Mrs. E. Kirby Smith, Mrs. Braxton Bragg and Mrs. Thomas J. Semmes.

In conjunction with the reunion were meetings of the Sons of Veterans, Confederate Women's Memorial Association and of the surgeons of both Northern and Southern armies.

The Veterans re-elected old officers as follows: Commander-in-Chief, General John B. Gordon, Atlanta, Ga.; Commander Army of Northern Virginia Department, General C. I. Walker, Greenwood, S. C.; Commander Army of Tennessee Department, Lieutenant General S. D. Lee, Columbus, Miss.; Commander Trans-Mississippi Department, Lieutenant General W. L. Cabell, Dallas, Texas; Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Colonel William E. Mickle, Mobile, Ala.

The Sons of Veterans chose officers as follows: Commander, W. McL. Fayssoux, New Orleans, La.; Commander Department of Northern Virginia, Kearfott, W. Va.; Commander Department of Tennessee, W. G. Daniel, Miss.; Commander Trans-Mississippi Department, N. R. Tisdale, Texas.

The choice of place for next meeting was left to the executive committee, though selection will undoubtedly be limited to the three places presented for consideration, Louisville, Nashville, St. Louis. Arrangements, if possible, will be made to allow a visit to the St. Louis fair on one railroad ticket, whichever city is named.

WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE. Judge P. W. Strother calls the editor's attention to what he thinks an injustice to the memory of Washington in the sub-head, "Washington underhanded about Lafayette," (p. 158, Vol. 5) in the article "Sketch of William Vans Murray," contributed to these PUBLICATIONS by Mr. Clement Sulivane. On reference to Sparks's Washington (Vol. II, pp. 325, 377, 459) it does not seem very clear that Mr. Sulivane and the Secretary of the Pa. Hist. Soc. had very strong grounds for representing Washington as deceptive with Lafayette. Of course the editorial sub-head was based on the views of the article. But from the original sources mentioned above, it is learned that on October 18, 1798, Washington wrote to Timothy Pickering that he hoped Lafayette would not come to this county then as there was such strong feeling against France. The following December 25, he plainly indicated as much to Lafayette himself. October 26, 1799, he urged Vans Murray to dissuade Lafayette from visiting us at that crisis.

From this evidence it does not at all appear that Washington was double dealing. He is not as open with Lafayette as with the other two, but it is only natural in such a case to speak more directly about your friend to a third party than to him. In fact it is unnecessary to be so plain with the friend, as very often a mere hint is sufficient for him to get the meaning. But Washington's language to Lafayette was significant enough for even a dull brain.

Of course, Mr. Sulivane may have other proof, as Washington's attitude may have changed during the year 1799.

THE ANNUAL CONFEDERATE REUNION of South Carolina was held in Columbia May 12-14, being one of the largest gathering of old soldiers the organization has yet had. Entertainment, both lodging and food, was free for the great bulk. Quarters were cheerfully given in numerous private houses.

PEDAGOGICAL HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.—On March 13-14 last the first meeting of the "Historical Association of the Middle States and Maryland" was held at Columbia University, New York city, with an attendance of some 150 at the opening session. The pedagogical side of the subject was emphasized, though at least one paper on general history was presented. The organization is an outgrowth of the Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools of the Middle States and Maryland, the history teachers in that body having decided in 1901 to unite for their special branch. The constitution makes anyone "interested in the study" of history eligible, fixing the annual fee at one dollar. At this session the title was changed to "The Association of History Teachers of the Middle States and Maryland," and Miss Lucy M. Salmon was elected president. Thus far the organization does not give promise of doing anything very serious or substantial. It will be very difficult to maintain interest on such narrow basis. Indeed, if history is to be separated from life outside of the school, and then to be segregated from the other subjects within, it will be a credit to the breadth of the members if they do not pay much regard to the movement, unless it can be broadened. As if effectually to cork themselves in a jug, there seems no provision for publishing. The secretary is Professor E. H. Castle, Columbia University, New York city, now absent, but his place is filled meanwhile by Professor A. C. Howland, same address.

CONFEDERATE MONEY.—According to the *Charlotte Observer* (Charleston *News*, reprint, April 12, 1903,) the State of North Carolina owns a "complete collection of Confederate money," which has all been arranged chronologically, and framed for easy inspection.

PHILADELPHIA TAMMANY.—It seems from records that this staid old city had the first of the Tammany societies in this country, furnishing a model for the more widely known New York organization. There were also associations in memory of the same chieftain in Virginia and North Carolina and perhaps elsewhere. But with the election of Jefferson it was felt all danger from reactionists towards aristocracy was over, and the more serious lost interest in the order, and designers began to use it for personal advancement and the consequent jealousies and bickerings rent the membership, destroying the society everywhere except in New York. Here, allied with politics, it became a mighty factor in public control. (*Pa. Mag.*, Jan., 1903.)

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

SEPTEMBER, 1903.

No. 5.

THE PRESCRIPT OF KU KLUX KLAN.

BY WALTER L. FLEMING, West Virginia University.

The Ku Klux Klan proper began its existence as an organization in 1866, in Pulaski, Tennessee. It was then a society of young men and its objects were to have fun, make mischief, and play pranks on the public. The members met secretly, wore disguises, and called their officials by fantastic titles. At first the society was purely for social purposes, like boys' clubs elsewhere. There was much tomfoolery, very like the modern "snipe hunting." The initiation of new members afforded enjoyment to the youthful members. The appearance of secrecy and mystery that surrounded the operations of the Klan was very alluring to the uninitiated and there were many applications for membership, and later for the formation of branch Klans. In this way it spread rapidly among the towns of Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Georgia and North Carolina. The Pulaski Klan, or Den, was considered headquarters, but the connection between the different Dens was very loose. With the spread of the order and the increase of membership the nature and aims of the order gradually changed. Many persons joined the society believing that it had a serious purpose and could not forget their first impressions. Some joined it foreseeing

the possible use that might be made of it. The Klan had had only a short existence when the mischievous members discovered its influence over the negroes who were terribly afraid of the sheeted ghosts. The very need of such an organization in the disordered conditions of the time caused the Dens to begin to exercise the duties of a police patrol for regulating the conduct of thieving and impudent negroes and similar "loyal" whites who belonged to another secret political organization—the Union League.

The transition of the Dens from social organizations to bands of regulators was made the more easily, because there was immediate need for regulators and because, in many parts of the South, there had been, since the surrender of the Confederate armies, bands of white men that served as a neighborhood police or patrol to keep in check the plundering blacks and white desperadoes. These bands, absorbed into the other order, completed the change in the objects and character of the secret organization, and thus ended the first period of the existence of the Ku Klux Klan. By the spring of 1867 it had become a widespread, loosely organized society of regulators.

The second period of the Klan's existence began when in April or May, 1867, in response to requests sent out by the Grand Cyclops of the Pulaski Den, delegates from the Dens of several States met in convention in Nashville. The object of the meeting was to consolidate the order and bring the various Dens under better discipline. Under the former loose organization it had not been possible for the Pulaski Den to exercise any effective control over the other Dens, and some of them had gone far in the direction of violence and disorder. This convention promulgated a constitution for the order which centralized the administration and gave to the general officers the power of effective supervision over the Dens. This constitution was called the "PRE-SCRIPT of * *," and is reproduced below. It was printed

in a little brown covered pamphlet of sixteen pages with no place or date on the title page, and with no explanations of the secrets of the order. Copies were sent to the officials of the various divisions who reorganized the Dens according to instructions, and also erected organizations of the county, congressional district, and States. Memphis was the headquarters of the new order, but when copies of the Prescript were sent out to officials there was no indication on envelope or pamphlet of the origin. The original Prescript contains but little except details of organization. There is no general declaration of principles. From the pamphlet itself the uninitiated would be unable to discover anything about the character or objects of the order.

In 1868 there was issued a "REVISED AND AMENDED PRESCRIPT OF * * * " which was printed secretly in the office of the *Pulaski Citizen*. This is a more lengthy document than the original Prescript and contains a general declaration of principles. By this later constitution the administration of the order was centralized still more and absolute authority given to the chief officer, the Grand Wizard. Most officers, formerly elective, were now made appointive. About this time, the carpetbag legislators of the Southern States began to pass laws making it a penal offense for the editor of a newspaper to print Ku Klux notices and orders. This made it difficult to maintain communication between the various branches of the order. It is not likely that the revised Prescript was so widely scattered as the original. It is certain that in most Dens, especially outside of Tennessee, only the original was ever used. All of the Ku Klux orders printed in the newspapers were issued under the first constitution as can be seen by comparing the peculiar dating of the orders with the Register of the first Prescript. If any orders were issued under the revised Prescript they were not published in the newspapers since it was illegal to do so.

By 1869 the order had served its purpose and in many

places its usefulness was at an end. The war against it had caused the more violent spirits to get control of affairs in many Dens and outrages were committed. The order was used by some as an instrument in their private quarrels. Scoundrels of every stripe found that the name and disguise of the order afforded them protection, and they assumed to do their deviltry in the name of the Klan. The best men were deserting the order. The Grand Wizard, who was vested with absolute power, issued a final decree in March, 1869, disbanding the order and directing the destruction of all papers, prescripts and regalia belonging to the Klan. The members were ordered to desist from further meetings. Thus ended the second or political period of the Klan's existence. The order was strictly obeyed where received and the destruction of Klan property was practically complete. After it was made illegal to publish Ku Klux notices and orders, the Klan began to disintegrate, each Den becoming practically independent. It is certain that, owing to the difficulty of communication, some remote Dens never received the order of disbandment.

The third period in the history of the Ku Klux Klan begins with the collapse in 1869 of the central administration. The Ku Klux movement now divided. On the one hand, the lawless and violent element committed many outrages, and the corresponding element of the Union League, the Radical organization, used the name and disguises of Ku Klux to hide its midnight marrudings. All the meanness that happened was attributed to the Ku Klux Klan. On the other hand, the spirit of resistance to oppression which caused the rise of the Klan still survived, and when local conditions rendered it necessary, the local Den revived and again did its work. The methods used during this period even by the best regulated Dens were harsher than before. There was less scaring of negroes and warning of obnoxious whites, and more beating and shooting of offenders. As long as the

carpetbagger was in the land tampering with the negroes, Ku Klux bands were formed to protect the citizens against the results of his teachings. The movement went under various names: The Invisible Empire, Ku Klux Klan, Constitutional Union Guards, Pale Faces, White Brotherhood, White League, Knights of the White Camellia. These orders had no direct connection with each other and even in the Klan there was little or no active connection between Dens, though the spiritual connection was complete, and the Prescript was used only to furnish names for the officers. The elaborate organization provided for in that Constitution was dropped. The spurious Dens were of course simply marauders, white and black, banded together for plunder and outrage, and it was said were usually Radicals. After the revolution lasting from 1874 to 1876 which secured the overthrow of the carpet-bag regime in the Southern States, the conditions which caused the movement no longer existed and the movement collapsed. The bands of outlaws composing the spurious Ku Klux were crushed by the authorities.¹

¹ See J. C. Lester and D. L. Wilson, *Ku Klux Klan: Its origin, growth and disbandment*, Nashville, 1884. J. M. Beard, *Ku Klux sketches*, Phila., 1877. W. G. Brown, *The lower south in American History* (article on Ku Klux movement). The report of the Joint Select Committee to inquire into the condition of affairs in the late insurrecting States, 13 vols., Washington, 1872. *American Historical Magazine*, January, 1900. Of the original "Prescript" I know of but one copy in existence. That one was given me by the Grand Giant of the Province in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama. An imperfect reprint of it will be found in *House Miscellaneous Documents*, No. 53, 41st Congress, Second Session, in the report of the contested election case of Sheafe vs. Tillman. This was reprinted again in the thirteenth volume of the Ku Klux testimony. The "Revised and Amended Prescript" was not discovered by the Committee of Congress which made the investigations. A lady in Nashville in 1891 sent a copy of this "Revised" Prescript to Mr. Hugh R. Garden of New York. It was placed in the library of the New York Southern Society and in 1900 this copy came into the possession of Columbia University, when the Society deposited its library with the University. This pamphlet escaped destruction when the Klan was disbanded in Tennessee. Strict orders were issued that all Prescripts should be burnt and hundreds were destroyed. In the *American Histor-*

In the following reprint of this original "Prescript" the pages and lines, and numbering, with the accompanying bracket, conform to the original. Outside of superior figures in the text referring to notes at the bottom, it was aimed to reproduce the original in all respects except that the page here is a little larger both ways than the original and that the lines here do not end evenly at the right, while they are properly adjusted in the original. The type is practically the same. All bars here are the same as in the original, and of course nothing above or below the top and bottom ones here is in the original except that the original page [1 has no bar at bottom, that limit being reached here at the first line of the foot note. Thus, leaving out superior figures and allowing for page [1, the bar here, with everything between them, represent the original page, even to typographical errors.

The more important variations in the "Revised and Amended Prescript," with editorial notes, are indicated in the foot notes placed below the lowest bar here except as already mentioned for page [1. This "Revised" Prescript has only one Latin Phrase to the page, that being at top. These phrases also differ a little from those in the original. It will be seen that the original has only one phrase on page [1. The "Revised" has nothing at bottom of type page, but has four more pages than the original. The two are very similar in general appearance.

ical Magazine, January, 1900, there is a photographic reprint of the "Revised" Prescript, and the certificate of the man who printed it. In the same magazine for January, 1901, there is what purports to be an explanation of the secret cypher of the Klan, but from internal evidence one would say that more likely it is the cypher of the Union League. The obligation, constitution and by-laws of a local Den were published in the proceedings of the Ku Klux trials at Columbia, S. C., pp. 175-177, and again in the fifth volume of the Ku Klux Report, pp. 1686-1687. In the fourth volume of this report is printed the oath that was administered to a candidate for admission to a Den.

Damnant quod non intelligunt.

[1

PRESCRIPT¹
OF THE

* * *

What may this mean,
That thou, dead corse, again, in complete steel,
Revisit'st thus the glimpses of the moon,
Making night hideous; and we fools of nature,
So horridly to shake our disposition,
With thoughts beyond the reaches of our souls?

An' now auld Cloots, I ken ye're thinkin',
A certain *Ghoul* is rantin', drinkin',
Some luckless night will send him linkin',
To your black pit;
But, faith! he'll turn a corner jinkin',
An' cheat you yet.

(The more important variations in the Revised Prescript are noted in foot notes.)

¹REVISED AND AMENDED

PRESCRIPT

OF THE

ORDER

OF THE

*

*

*

2]

Amici humani generis.

CREED.

We the * * ¹, reverently acknowledge the Majesty and Supremacy of the Divine being, and recognize the Goodness and Providence of the Same.

PREAMBLE.

We recognize our relations to the United States² Government and acknowledge the supremacy of its laws.

APPELLATION.

ARTICLE I. This organization shall be styled and denominated the * *

TITLES.

ART. II. The officers of this * shall consist of a Grand Wizard of the Empire and his ten Genii; a Grand Dragon of the Realm and his eight Hydras; a Grand Titan of the Dominion and his six Furies; a Grand Giant of the Province and his four Goblins; a Grand Cyclops of the Den and his two Night Hawks; a Grand Magi, a Grand Monk, a Grand Exchequer, a Grand Turk, a Grand Scribe, a Grand Sentinel, and a Grand Ensign.³

SEC. 2, The body politic of this * shall be designated and known as "Ghouls,"

DIVISIONS.

ART. II. This * shall be divided into five de-⁴partments, all combined, constituting the Grand * of the Empire. The second department to be called the Grand * of the Realm. The third, the Grand * of the Dominion. The fourth, the Grand * of the Province. The fifth, the * of the Den.

DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

GRAND WIZARD.

ART. IV. See 1. It shall be the duty of the Grand Wizard, who is the Supreme Officer of the Empire, to communicate with and receive reports from the

Magna est veritas, et prevalebit.

¹ The Revised Prescript has * * * instead of * * , and instead of * in the body of the Prescript is written "Order."

² "The supremacy of the Constitution, the Constitutional Laws thereof, and the Union of States thereunder."

"CHARACTER AND OBJECT OF THE ORDER:—This an institution of Chivalry, Humanity, Mercy, and Patriotism; embodying in its genius and its principles all that is chivalric in conduct, noble in sentiment, generous in manhood and patriotic in purpose; its peculiar objects being

First: To protect the weak, the innocent, and the defenseless, from the indignities, wrongs and outrages of the lawless, the violent and the brutal; to relieve the injured and oppressed; to succor the suffering and unfortunate, and especially the widows and orphans of Confederate soldiers.

Second: To protect and defend the Constitution of the United States, and all laws passed in conformity thereto, and to protect the States and the people thereof from all invasion from any source whatever.

Third: To aid and assist in the execution of all constitutional laws and to protect the people from unlawful seizure, and from trial except by their peers in conformity to the laws of the land.

³ No Grand Ensign is provided for.

⁴ Empire: Md., Va., N. C., S. C., Ga., Fla., Ala., Miss., La., Texas, Ark., Mo., Ky., & Tenn.

Four departments: Realm (State); Dominion (several counties); Province (county); Den (part of Province).

Grand Dragons of Realms, as to the condition, strength, efficiency and progress of the *s within their respective Realms. And he shall communicate from time to time, to all subordinates *s, through the Grand Dragon, the condition, strength, efficiency, and progress of the *s throughout his vast Empire; and such other information as he may deem expedient to impart. And it shall further be his duty to keep by his G Scribe a list of the names (without any caption or explanation whatever) of the Grand Dragons of the different Realms of his Empire, and shall number such Realms with the Arabic numerals, 1, 2, 3, &c., *ad finem*. And he shall instruct his Grand Exchequer as to the appropriation and disbursement which he shall make of the revenue of the * that comes to his hands. He shall have the sole power to issue copies of this Prescript, through his Subalterns and Deputies, for the organization and establishment of subordinate *s. And he shall have the further power to appoint his Genii; also, a Grand Scribe and a Grand Exchequer for his Department, and to appoint and ordain Special Deputy Grand Wizards to assist him in the more rapid and effectual dissemination and establishment of the * throughout his Empire. He is further empowered to appoint and instruct Deputies, to organize and control Realms, Dominions, Provinces, and Dens, until the same shall elect a Grand Dragon, a Grand Titan, a Grand Giant, and a Grand Cyclops, in the manner hereinafter provided. And when a question of paramount importance to the interest or prosperity of the * arises, not provided for in this Prescript, he shall have power to determine such question, and his decision shall be final, until the same shall be provided for by amendment as hereinafter provided.¹

Ne vile fano.

¹ The Grand Wizard appoints the Grand Dragons under him, the latter not being elective. He also appoints his own staff as before. No special deputies are provided for.

GRAND DRAGON.

Sec. 2. It shall be the duty of the Grand Dragon¹ who is the Chief Officer of the Realm, to report to the Grand Wizard when required by that officer, the condition, strength, efficiency, and progress of the * within his Realm, and to transmit through the Grand Titan to the subordinate *s of his Realm, all information or intelligence conveyed to him by the Grand Wizard for that purpose, and all such other information or instruction as he may think will promote the interests of the *. He shall keep by his G. Scribe a list of the names (without any caption) of the Grand Titans of the different Dominions² of his Realm, and shall report the same to the Grand Wizard when required; and shall number the Dominions of his Realm with the Arabic numerals, 1, 2, 3, &c., *ad finem*. He shall instruct his Grand Exchequer as to the appropriation and disbursement of the revenue of the * that comes to his hands. He shall have the power to appoint his Hydras; also, a Grand Scribe and a Grand Exchequer for his Department, and to appoint and ordain Special Deputy Grand Dragons to assist him in the more rapid and effectual dissemination and establishment of the * throughout his Realm. He is further empowered to appoint and instruct Deputies to organize and control Dominions, Provinces and Dens, until the same shall elect a Grand Titan, a Grand Giant, and Grand Cyclops, in the manner hereinafter provided.

GRAND TITAN.

Sec. 3. It shall be the duty of the Grand Titan³ who is the Chief Officer of the Dominion, to report to the Grand Dragon when required by that officer, the condition, strength, efficiency, and progress of the * within his Dominion, and to transmit through the Grand Giants to the subordinate *s

Nusquam tuta fides.

¹ The Grand Dragon appoints the Grand Titans, subject to the approval of the Grand Wizard. He appoints his own staff as before. No special deputies are provided for.

² There must not be more than three Dominions in any Congressional District.

³ The Grand Titan appoints Grand Giants, and his own staff. No special deputies.

 Quid faciendum?

[5]

of his Dominion, all information or intelligence conveyed to him by the Grand Dragon for that purpose, and all such other information or instruction as he may think will enhance the interests of the *. He shall keep, by his G. Scribe, a list of the names (without caption) of the Grand Giants of the different Provinces of his Dominion, and shall report the same to the Grand Dragon when required; and he shall number the Provinces of his Dominion with the Arabic Numerals, 1, 2, 3, &c., *ad finem*. And he shall instruct and direct his Grand Exchequer as to the appropriation and disbursement of the revenue of the * that comes to his hands. He shall have power to appoint his Furies; also to appoint a Grand Scribe and a Grand Excheduer for his department, and appoint and ordain Special Deputy Grand Titans to assist him in the more rapid and effectual dissemination and establishment of the * throughout his Dominion. He shall have further power to appoint and instruct Deputies to organize and control Provinces and Dens, until the same shall elect a Grand Giant and a Grand Cyclops, in the manner hereinafter provided.

GRAND GIANT.

Sec. 4. It shall be the duty of the Grand Giant,¹ who is the Chief Officer of the Province, to supervise and administer general and special instruction in the formation and establishment of *s within his Province, and to report to the Grand Titan, when required by that officer, the condition, strength, progress and efficiency of the * throughout his Province, and to transmit, through the Grand Cyclops, to the subordinate *s of his Province, all information or intelligence conveyed to him by the Grand Titan for that purpose, and such other information and instruction as he may think

 Fide non armis.

¹ The Grand Giant appoints the Grand Cyclops of each Den under him, and his own staff.

6]

Fiat justia.

will advance the interests of the *. He shall keep by his G Scribe a list of the names (without caption) of the Grand Cyclops of the various Dens of his Province, and shall report the same to the Grand Titan when required; and shall number the Dens of his Province with the Arabic numerals, 1, 2, 3, &c., *ad finem*. And shall determine and limit the number of Dens to be organized in his Province. And he shall instruct and direct his Grand Exchequer as to what appropriation and disbursement he shall make of the revenue of the * that comes to his hands. He shall have power to appoint his Goblins; also, a Grand Scribe and a Grand Exchequer for his department, and to appoint and ordain Special Deputy Grand Giants to assist him in the more rapid and effectual dissemination and establishment of the * throughout his Province. He shall have the further power to appoint and instruct Deputies to organize and control Dens, until the same shall elect a Grand Cyclops in the manner hereinafter provided. And in all cases, he shall preside at and conduct the Grand Council of Yahoos.

GRAND CYCLOPS.

Sec. 5. It shall be the duty of the Grand Cyclops¹ to take charge of the * of his Den after his election, under the direction and with the assistance (when practicable) of the Grand Giant, and in accordance with, and in conformity to the provisions of this Prescript, a copy of which shall in all cases be obtained before the formation of a * begins. It shall further be his duty to appoint all regular meetings of his * and to preside at the same—to appoint irregular meetings when he deems it expedient, to preserve order in his Den, and to impose fines for irregularities or disobedience of orders, and to receive and initiate candidates for admission into the * after the same shall have been pronounced competent and wor-

Hic manent vestigia morientis libertatis.

¹ The Grand Cyclops appoints his Nighthawks, Grand Scribe, Grand Turk, Grand Exchequer and Grand Sentinel.

Curæ leves loquuntur, ingentes stupent.[7

thy to become members by the Investigating Committee. He shall make a quarterly report to the Grant Giant, of the condition, strength and efficiency of the * of his Den, and shall convey to the Ghouls of his Den, all information or intelligence conveyed to him by the Grand Giant for that purpose, and all other such information or instruction as he may think will conduce to the interests and welfare of the *. He shall preside at and conduct the Grand Council of Centaurs. He shall have power to appoint his Night Hawks, his Grand Scribe, his Grand Turk, his Grand Sentinel, and his Grand Ensign. And he shall instruct and direct the Grand Exchequer of his Den, as to what appropriation and disbursement he shall make of the revenue of the * that comes to his hands. And for any small offense he may punish any member by fine, and may reprimand him for the same: And he may admonish and reprimand the * of his Den for any imprudence, irregularity or transgression, when he is convinced or advised that the interests, welfare and safety of the * demand it.

GRAND MAGI.

Sec. 6. It shall be the duty of the Grand Magi, who is the Second Officer, in Authority, of the Den, to assist the Grand Cyclops and to obey all the proper orders of that officer. To preside at all meetings in the Den in the absence of the Grand Cyclops; and to exercise during his absence all the powers and authority conferred upon that officer.

GRAND MONK.

Sec. 7. It shall be the duty of the Grand Monk, who is the third officer, in authority, of the Den, to assist and obey all the proper orders of the Grand Cyclops and the Grand Magi. And in the absence of both of these officers, he shall preside at and conduct the meetings in the Den, and shall exercise all

Dat Deus his quoque finem.

8]

Cessante causa, cessat effectus.

the powers and authority conferred upon the Grand Cyclops.

GRAND EXCHEQUER.

Sec. 8. It shall be the duty of the Grand Exchequers of the different Departments of the * to keep a correct account of all the revenue of the * that shall come to their hands, and shall make no appropriation or disbursement of the same except under the orders and direction of the chief officer of their respective departments. And it shall further be the duty of the Grand Exchequer of Dens to collect the initiation fees, and all fines imposed by the Grand Cyclops.

GRAND TURK.

Sec. 9. It shall be the duty of the Grand Turk, who is the Executive Officer of the Grand Cyclops, to notify the ghoulis of the Den of all informal or irregular meetings appointed by the Grand Cyclops, and to obey and execute all the lawful orders of that officer in the control and government of his Den. It shall further be his duty to receive and question at the Out Posts, all candidates for admission into the *, and shall *there* administer the preliminary obligation required, and then to conduct such candidate or candidates to the Grand Cyclops at his Den, and to assist him in the initiation of the same. And it shall further be his duty to act as the executive officer of the Grand Council of Centaurs.

GRAND SCRIBE.

Sec. 10. It shall be the duty of the Grand Scribes of the different departments to conduct the correspondence and write the orders of the chiefs of their departments, when required. And it shall further be the duty of the Grand Scribes of the Den to keep a list of the names (without caption) of the ghoulis of the Den—to call the Roll at all regular meetings and to make the quarterly report under the direction of the Grand Cyclops.

Droit et avant.

Cave quid dicis, quando, et cui.

[9]

GRAND SENTINEL.

Sec. 11. It shall be the duty of the Grand Sentinel to detail, take charge of, post and instruct the Grand Guard under the direction and orders of the Grand Cyclops, and to relieve and dismiss the same when directed by that officer.

GRAND ENSIGN.

Sec. 12. It shall be the duty of the Grand Ensign¹ to take charge of the Grand Banner of the *, to preserve it sacredly, and protect it carefully, and to bear it on all occasions of parade or ceremony, and on such other occasions as the Grand Cyclops may direct it to be flung to the night breeze.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

ART. V. Sec. 1. The Grand Cyclops, the Grand² Magi, the Grand Monk, and the Grand Exchequer of Dens, shall be elected semi-annually by the ghouls of Dens. And the first election for these officers may take place as soon as seven ghouls have been initiated for that purpose.

Sec. 2. The Grand Wizard of the Empire, the Grand Dragons of Realms, the Grand Titans of Dominions, and the Grand Giants of Provinces, shall be elected bi-ennially, and in the following manner, to wit: The Grand Wizard by a majority vote of the Grand Dragons of his Empire, the Grand Dragons by a like vote of the Grand Titans of his Realm; the Grand Titans by a like vote of the Grand Giants of his Dominion, and the Grand Giant by a like vote of the Grand Cyclops of his Province.

The first election for Grand Dragon may take place as soon as three Dominions have been organized in a Realm, but all subsequent elections shall be by a majority vote of the Grand Titans throughout the Realm, and biennially as aforesaid.

The first election for Grand Titan may take place

Dormitur aliquando jus, moritur nunquam.

¹ No Grand Ensign is provided for in the Revised Prescript.

² Grand Magi and Grand Monk are now the only elective officials of the order below the Grand Wizard. Ten Ghouls must have been initiated before an election takes place.

Any appointee may be removed by the authority that appointed him and his place filled by another appointment.



10]

Deo adjuvante, non timendum.

as soon as three Provinces have been organized in a Dominion, but all subsequent elections shall be by a majority vote of all the Grand Giants throughout the Dominion and biennially as aforesaid.

The first election for Grand Giant may take place as soon as three Dens have been organized in a Province, but all subsequent elections shall be by a majority vote of all the Grand Cyclops throughout the Province, and biennially as aforesaid.

The Grand Wizard of the Empire is hereby created, to serve three years from the First Monday in May, 1867, after the expiration of which time, biennial elections shall be held for that office as aforesaid. And the incumbent Grand Wizard shall notify the Grand Dragons, at least six months before said election, at what time and place the same will be held.

JUDICIARY.

ART. VI. Sec. 1. The Tribunal of Justice of this* shall consist of a Grand Council of Yahoos, and a Grand Council of Centaurs.

Sec. 2. The Grand Council of Yahoos, shall be the Tribunal for the trial of all elected officers, and shall be composed of officers of equal rank with the accused, and shall be appointed and presided over by an officer of the next rank above, and sworn by him to administer even handed justice. The Tribunal for the trial of the Grand Wizard, shall be composed of all the Grand Dragons of the Empire, and shall be presided over and sworn by the senior Grand Dragon. They shall have power to summon the accused, and witnesses for and against him, and if found guilty they shall prescribe the penalty and execute the same. And they shall have power to appoint an executive officer to attend said Council while in session.

Spectemur agendo.

¹ The first election for Grand Wizard to take place on the 1st Monday in May, 1870. (This election never took place since in 1869 the Grand Wizard elected in 1867 disbanded the order.) The election to be decided by a majority vote of the Grand Dragons present. Election to be by ballot and to be held by three commissioners appointed by the Grand Wizard. The latter has the casting vote in case of a tie. In case of a vacancy in the office of Grand Wizard, the Senior Grand Dragon to act until successor is elected which must be within six months.

² Nothing said about Yanoos and Centaurs. There are to be Courts at the headquarters of the Empire, Realm, and Dominion, each consisting of three Judges, to try the officials of those departments. The Court of the Province has five judges and that of the Den has seven. The Court for the trial of the Grand Wizard consists of at least seven Grand Dragons, the senior Grand Dragon present presiding. Court martial procedure to be followed.

Nemo nos impune lacescit.[11

Sec. 3. The¹ Grand Council of Centaurs shall be the Tribunal for the trial of Ghouls and non-elective officers, and shall be composed of six judges appointed by the Grand Cyclops from the Ghouls of his Den, presided over and sworn by him to give the accused a fair and impartial trial. They shall have power to summon the accused, and witnesses for and against him, and if found guilty they shall prescribe the penalty and execute the same. Said Judges shall be selected by the Grand Cyclops with reference to their intelligence, integrity and fair mindedness, and shall render their verdict without prejudice or partiality.

REVENUE.

ART. VII. Sec. 1. The revenue of this * shall be derived as follows: For every copy of this Prescript issued to the *s of Dens, Ten Dollars will be required. Two dollars of which shall go into the hands of the Grand Exchequer of the Grand Giant; two into the hands of the Grand Exchequer of the Grand Titan; two into the hands of the Grand Exchequer of the Grand Dragon, and the remaining four into the hands of the Grand Exchequer of the Grand Wizard.

Sec. 2. A further source of revenue to the Empire shall be ten per cent. of all the revenue of the Realms, and a tax upon Realms, when the Grand Wizard shall deem it necessary and indispensable to levy the same.

Sec. 3. A further source of revenue to Realms shall be ten per cent. of all the revenue of Dominions, and a tax upon Dominions when the Grand Dragon shall deem such tax necessary and indispensable.

Sec. 4. A further source of revenue to Dominions shall be ten per cent. of all the revenue of Pro-

Patria cara, carior libertas.

¹ From this point to the end of the original the capital G is in a smaller type than the other letters.

12]

Ad unum omnes.

vinces, and a tax upon Provinces when the Grand Titan shall deem such tax necessary and indispensable.

Sec. 5. A further source of revenue to Provinces shall be ten per cent, on all the revenue of Dens, and a tax upon the Dens, when the Grand Giant shall deem such tax necessary and indispensable.

Sec. 6. The source of revenue to Dens, shall be the initiation fees, fines, and a *per capita* tax, whenever the Grand Cyclops shall deem such tax indispensable to the interests and purposes of the *.

Sec. 7. All of the revenue obtained in the manner herein aforesaid, shall be for the exclusive benefit of the *. And shall be appropriated to the dissemination of the same, and to the creation of a fund to meet any disbursement that it may become necessary to make to accomplish the objects of the *, and to secure the protection of the same.

OBLIGATION.

ART. VIII. No one shall become a member of this *, unless he shall take the following oath or obligation:

"I, _____ of my own free will and accord, and in the presence of Almighty God, do solemnly swear or affirm that I will never reveal to any one, not a member of the * * by any intimation, sign, symbol, word or act, or in any other manner whatever, any of the secrets, signs, grips, pass words, mysteries or purposes of the * * or that I am a member of the same or that I know any one who is a member, and that I will abide by the Prescript and Edicts of the * *. So help me God."

Sec. 2. The preliminary obligation to be administered before the candidate for admission is taken to the Grand Cyclops for examination, shall be as follows:

"I do solemnly swear or affirm that² will never

Deo duce, ferro comitante.

¹ Questions to be asked before final obligation is taken—

1. Have you ever been rejected, upon application for membership in the * *, or have you ever been expelled from the same?

2. Are you now or have you ever been a member of the Radical Republican party, or either of the organizations known as the "Loyal League" and the "Grand Army of the Republic"?

3. Are you opposed to the principles and policy of the Radical Republican party, and to the Loyal League and the Grand Army of the Republic, so far as you are informed of the character and purposes of those organizations?

4. Did you belong to the Federal Army during the late war, and fight against the South during the existence of the same?

5. Are you opposed to negro equality, both social and political?

6. Are you in favor of a white man's government in this country?

7. Are you in favor of Constitutional liberty and a government of equitable laws instead of a Government of violence and oppression?

8. Are you in favor of maintaining the Constitutional rights of the South?

9. Are you in favor of the re-enfranchisement and emancipation of the white men of the South, and the restitution of the Southern people to all their rights, alike proprietary, civil and political?

10. Do you believe in the inalienable right of self-preservation of the people against the exercise of arbitrary and unlicensed power?

² No pronoun here in original.

Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis. [13

reveal any thing that I may this day (or night) learn concerning the * *. So help me God."

ADMISSION.

ART. IX. Sec 1. No one shall be presented for admission into this *, until he shall have been recommended by some friend or intimate, who *is* a member, to the Investigating Committee, which shall be composed of the Grand Cyclops, the Grand Magi and the Grand Monk, and who shall investigate his antecedents and his past and present standing and connections, and if after such investigation, they pronounce him competent and worthy to become a member, he may be admitted upon taking the obligation required and passing through the ceremonies of initiation. *Provided*, That no one shall be admitted into this * who shall have not attained the age of eighteen years.

Sec. 2. No one shall become a member of a distant * when there is a * established and in operation in his own immediate vicinity. Nor shall any one become a member of any * after he shall have been rejected by any other *.

ENSIGN.

ART. X. The Grand Banner of this * shall be¹ in the form of an isosceles triangle, five feet long and three wide at the staff. The material shall be Yellow, with a Red scalloped border, about three inches in width. There shall be painted upon it, in black, a Dracovolans, or Flying Dragon,[†] with the following motto inscribed above the Dragon,

"QUOD SEMPER, QUOD UBIQUE, QUOD AB OMNIBUS."[‡]

AMENDMENTS.

ART. XI. This Prescript or any part or Edicts thereof, shall never be changed except by a two²-

[†] See Webster's Unabridged Pictorial.³

[‡] "What always, what every where, what by all is held to be true."

O tempora! O mores!

¹ No Ensign or Grand Banner provided for.

² This heavy bar is in the original.

³ These two notes in the original.

14]

Ad utrumque paratus.

thirds vote of the Grand Dragons of the Realms, in Convention assembled, and at which Convention the Grand Wizard shall preside and be entitled to a vote. And upon the application of a majority of the Grand Dragons, for that purpose, the Grand Wizard shall appoint the time and place for said Convention; which, when assembled, shall proceed to make such modifications and amendments as it may think will advance the interest, enlarge the utility and more thoroughly effectuate the purposes of the *.

INTERDICTION

ART. XII. The origin, designs, mysteries and ritual of this * shall never be written, but the same shall be communicated orally.

REGISTER.

I.

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1st—Dismal. | 7th—Dreadful. |
| 2nd—Dark. | 8th—Terrible. |
| 3rd—Furious. | 9th—Horrible. |
| 4th—Portentous. | 10—Melancholy. |
| 5th—Wonderful. | 11—Mournful. |
| 6th—Alarming. | 12th—Dying. |

II.

- | | |
|-----------|-------------|
| I—White. | IV—Black. |
| II—Green. | V—Yellow. |
| III—Blue. | VI—Crimson. |

VII—Purple.

III.

- | | |
|--------------|---------------|
| 1—Fearful. | 7—Doleful. |
| 2—Startling. | 8—Sorrowful. |
| 3—Awful. | 9—Hideous. |
| 4—Woeful. | 10—Frightful. |
| 5—Horrid. | 11—Appalling. |
| 6—Bloody. | 12—Last. |

EDICTS.

I. The Initiation Fee of this * shall be one dollar, to be paid when the candidate is initiated and received into the *.

II. No member shall be allowed to take any intoxicating spirits to any meeting of the †² Nor shall any member be allowed to attend a meeting when intoxicated ; and for every appearance at a meeting in such a condition, he shall be fined the

Cavendo tutus.

REGISTER¹

I

- | | |
|--------------|----------------|
| 1. Dismal | 7. Painful |
| 2. Mystic | 8. Portentous |
| 3. Stormy | 9. Fading |
| 4. Peculiar | 10. Melancholy |
| 5. Blooming | 11. Glorious |
| 6. Brilliant | 12. Gloomy |

II

I. White, II. Green, III. Yellow, IV. Amber, V. Purple, VI. Crimson, VII. Emerald.

III

- | | |
|--------------|--------------|
| 1. Fearful | 7. Hideous |
| 2. Startling | 8. Frightful |
| 3. Wonderful | 9. Awful |
| 4. Alarming | 10. Horrible |
| 5. Mournful | 11. Dreadful |
| 6. Appalling | 12. Last |

IV

Cumberland.

² In the original † is partly used on to the end instead of * as probably the font of latter was exhausted.

sum of not less than one nor more than five dollars, to go into the revenue of the *

III. Any member may be expelled from the * by a majority vote of the officers and ghouls of the Den to which he belongs, and if after such expulsion such member shall assume any of the duties, regalia or insignia of the * or in any way claim to be a member of the same, he shall be severely punished. His obligation of secrecy shall be as binding upon him after expulsion as before, and for any revelation made by him thereafter, he shall be held accountable in the same manner as if he were then a member.

IV. Every Grand Cyclops shall read or cause to be read, this Prescript and these Edicts to the † of his Den, at least once in every three months,—And shall read them to each new member when he is initiated, or present the same to him for personal perusal.

V. Each Den may provide itself with the Grand Banner of the †

VI. The †s of Dens may make such additional Edicts for their control and government as they shall deem requisite and necessary. *Provided*, No Edict shall be made to conflict with any of the provisions or Edicts of this Prescript.

VII. The strictest and most rigid secrecy, concerning any and everything that relates to the † shall at all times be maintained.

VIII. Any member who shall reveal or betray¹ the secrets or purposes of this † shall suffer the extreme penalty of the Law.

Hush, thou art not to utter what
I am. Bethink thee; it was our covenant.
I said that I would see thee once again.

Ne quid detrimenti Respublica capiat.

¹ Notice of expulsion is to be published throughout each Realm of the Empire. No Den, officer, or members to operate beyond prescribed limits unless invited or ordered by competent authority.

161Amici usque ad aras.

L' ENVOI.

To the lovers of Law and Order. Peace and Justice, we send greeting; and to the shades of the venerated Dead, we affectionately dedicate the ††

Nos ducit amor libertatis.

A SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840.

[The Association is indebted to Prof. Geo. S. Wills for this account. Subheads are inserted by the Editor.]

Journal of travels from Tarboro to the Southern Country in the spring of 1840 by Wm. H. Wills.

TO WASHINGTON VIA RICHMOND AND POTOMAC CREEK.

April 1st. Left home this day at 1 o'clock P. M. in Elliott's Hack for the Falls and arrived there at 4 o'clock P. M.—good driving for a hack. Here I expected to take the Rail Road Cars pretty early, but they did not get up until between 6 & 7 o'clock. At that time I left and arr^d at Weldon between 9 & 10, some detention putting out passengers, shifting baggage, &c. Those intending to go by Norfolk left soon after to ride all night. I preferred the Petersburg route and soon after, going over to Garey's after getting supper, &c. went to bed.

Thursday 2 Apr. Up early, got breakfast & at 7 o'clock off again with some fifteen to 20 passengers. After several stoppings arr^d at Petersburg 12½ P. M. Went to Frenchs where I paid one dollar for dinner. One would think these were not hard times judging from this charge. I once paid this price for a dinner at the Astor House, N. Y, so this is No. 2—2½ p. m. for Richmond and arrived at 4,—then to Fredericksburg and from thence to Potomac Creek by stages where we found steam Boat ——— [Ms. illegible] at 11 o'clock. I was soon in bed and asleep but not soundly being awakened by her arrival in Washington City and could not sleep well after it.

TO BALTIMORE IN TWO HOURS.

Friday 3rd. Up at 5 o'clock, dressed and baggage seen after on the omnibus for the Rail Road Depot. 6 o'clock, and again puff, puff, puff, and off for Baltimore where we arrived at 8 o'clock just two hours from Washington 40 miles. This is a little better travelling than Charley in the sulky would do. I stopped at Barnum's hotel, my old stopping place and where I have always been well treated. Had no reason to complain this time. I got breakfast, had my hair cut shaved up and went out to make some purchases for Anna Maria [his wife] and myself and others. This kept me very busy until dinner, indeed and after, so that I feared I should not accomplish in time to leave in the 4 o'clock Cars. However, adopting the sentiment of a very practical man "if one man could do a thing, he could do it just as well"—I determined to try and so by 3½ p. m. I had all bought and packed and trunk taken down to Steam boat to be sent home. At 4 o'clock I took my seat in the Cars of the

B. & O. AND PATAPSCO RIVER.

Baltimore and Ohio R. Road, and for one mile ding ding ding went the jolly bells of the slick horses, after which they were exchanged for the gruff old puffing steam engine—"All right"—"go ahead" and off were we in a hurry. This road for ten miles retraces the Balt. & Washington R. Road for 10 miles, or rather the latter is a branch of this road & running to the Patapsco, the latter goes direct to Washington and the main road to Frederick. All other R. Roads on which I ever traveled shorten distances but this one lengthens it. Thus the common road from Balt. to Frederick is 45 miles, whereas the R. R. is 60, and is accounted for from the fact that the latter is built directly upon the banks of the river and follows it in all its serpentine course. Although at

Baltimore the Patapsco is a noble stream capable of floating any vessels that come to the wharves, yet but a few miles it loses its importance and is perhaps not larger than fishing creek and before arriving at Frederick on some parts of it I could almost jump over it. The Country is hilly and rocky & having cut for itself a channel, the surrounding country rises up into precipices the whole course of the river is through a narrow valley from 50 to 100 yards wide, hence the R. R. is constructed on the banks of the river to avoid the deep cuts that otherwise must have been made. Some 20 miles from Balt. is Ellicotts Mills a place famous for manufacturing Flour & wild indeed is the place. Here are several dwellings, one of them standing on a very high eminence approached by steps and barricaded with rocks. In the porch children were playing and 50 feet under them the stream lashing itself into a foam against the rocks below. I could not be satisfied to have my children exposed to such danger, they were running about here however as if not aware of any exposure. The country to Frederick presents pretty much the same appearance, at which I arrived about

FREDERICK TO HAGERSTOWN AND HANCOCK.

9 o'clock p. m. I soon had my baggage on the stage and ready for another start glad of the change from R. R. and steam boats to that of the stage. "Gee up"—crack went the whip and off we go cheered with the prospect of two nights and days travel in the stage. A ride of 26 miles brought us to Hagerstown at 2½ a. m. this place contains about 4,000 inhabitants, and we found some of them quite merry even at that late hour in anticipation of the Harrison meeting to be held there next day.

26 miles further brought us to Hancock at 8 a. m. of Saturday the 4th—here we got breakfast and taking in two more passengers (making our company in all six persons) off we

pushed again with a lively team and merry driver. The country from Frederick to Hancock is very broken and many of the hills are very high, yet notwithstanding the road is populosly settled, having in many places from one to five acres of ground to cultivate. Six miles from Hancock is the base of the Cumberland Mountain, immediately on reaching of which we commenced ascending it, and continued our ascent for more than three miles. The top presented a spec-

NATURE GRAND, MAN FRAIL.

tacle indeed! Near me floated the clouds in their whitened apparel, deep deep below me run a little angry brook and all along upon the sides, rocks and trees hung suspended by an Almighty power. I knew not which presents to wondering man the greatest spectacle and which most calls forth his astonishment and at the same time his gratitude to God for his preserving and sustaining care, whether upon the shoreless ocean where nought breaks the monotony of the view save the white surges of the angry waters, and where we feel as if there was indeed but a plank between us and eternity, or whether on the top of the rugged mountain where a false step, a stumbling of a horse or breaking of a carriage might precipitate us down to the depths below as an atom in creation. Both tell us how frail is man, both tell us that there is one who says to the ocean "here let thy proud waves be staid" and to the mountains "be thou removed and they obey his voice"—and all call upon us to give glory to God for his goodness and his love to poor and feeble worms of earth.

(To be continued.)

JOHN C. CALHOUN AS SEEN BY HIS POLITICAL
FRIENDS: LETTERS OF DUFF GREEN, DIXON
H. LEWIS AND RICHARD K. CRALLE DUR-
ING THE PERIOD FROM 1831 TO 1848.

EDITED BY FREDERICK W. MOORE, PH. D., VANDERBILT
UNIVERSITY.

(Continued.)

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Washington.

Dated—[Fredericksburg, Va.,] August 9, 1837.

Green in Virginia making speeches and canvassing for the weekly edition of the U. S. Telegraph. The late change of the name of the weekly is unpopular and will have to be abandoned. "It requires explanation. Every one knows that the old Telegraph was anti Abolition and they do [sic. not?] hesitate to speak about it. But the term Reformer they say does not convey the idea that they attach to the paper."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Washington, D. C.

Dated—Raleigh, N. C., August 28, 1837.

Scheming to get "our friends" to insist on a share in the public printing for him as the condition of their voting for Gales & Seaton.

Travelling in the interest of his paper and meeting with encouragement.

"I hear but one voice among *our* friends. They say give us no more choice of evils."

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Washington, D. C.

Dated—Philadelphia, July 17, 1838.

Stating that John Sergeant is the attorney of the Bank and of the Pennsylvania State Abolition Party; enclosing other material showing that the United States Bank Party, in and about Philadelphia, at least, is an abolition party; and requesting Crallé to publish a strong editorial for the purpose of influencing the approaching Alabama elections.—Smith Coll. and Denny Coll.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—New York, April 19, 1839.

Green has completed arrangements for bringing out a paper in New York and wants Mr. Crallé to edit it.

He suggests the following as the editorial policy: "I believe that Mr. Calhoun is pressing his hostility to the Banking *System* too far. That his true position is a mediator—That Van Buren will be reëlected and that Mr. Calhoun and his friends should be in position to profit by the changes of the times. Let Benton & Kendall make war on the Banks—If they wage the war, it will be for Mr. Calhoun's benefit unless he goes further than he should do. Let him occupy the position of moderation & patriotism & constitute as he should be the rallying point of the Patriotic of all parties. We have materials enough without making war on the banks. We have said enough against the *system*. Let us maintain the banks as they are, and use the sub-treasury as a means of sustaining the banks not of subverting them. Let us be the friends of a well regulated credit, instead of its enemies, and we will [have] enough to war on in Clay's colonization."

"The cabinet is now divided. The struggle is between Kendall and Poinsett."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Baltimore, December 16, 1839.

"I found things in a strange jumble at Richmond. The Whigs are planning personal arrangements and combinations which promise to consolidate a powerful party. Southall to be governor, Gilmer to retire and perhaps supercede Garland in the H. Rep. Tyler to be Vice Prest. with the assurance of the reversion. Gilmer, Southall & Gregory to support Rives for the Senate. Leigh & other friends of Clay feel assured that if Harrison is elected Clay will in fact contröol the patronage & that so far as the offices go the same men will reap the honors in either case. Hence the cordiality of the support of the nomination."

"I fear that the administration do not appreciate their position, & hence the great importance of a sound press at Lynchburg," the establishment of which Green has been promoting."

"I learn that the administration will throw themselves on the south and that the message & measures will tend to our principles."

The contest between Benton and Calhoun for the succession.

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—[R. K. Crallé].

Dated—House of Representatives, March 20, 1840.

"Calhoun is now my principal associate, & he is too intellectual, too industrious, too intent in the struggle of politics to suit me except as an occasional companion. There is no *relaxation* with him. On the contrary when I seek relaxation in him, he screws me only the higher in some sort of excitement * * * Calhoun is I think enjoying more consideration every day & I never saw his power half what it now is—There are however some miserable undercurrents as usual, to keep [him] from rising above the common level of *men*."

In about a fortnight "Buchanan will make his report to

alter the Constitution so as to prevent the circulation of bank bills under twenty dollars. This opens the *whole currency question*, and Calhoun will make his greatest effort, being a full development of his views on the Currency question. Buck's project originated in a *caucus* move, & Calhoun will be almost alone, but he has great advantages in position, and I am glad to see that for once he will have public sentiment with him in refusing to engraft, by amendment, the paper system on the Constitution. *Inter nos*, Benton & his clique are pledged to Buchanan—to go with him & thus they will lose the credit of being the 'exclusive hard money men.' ”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—House of Representatives, March 14, 1842.

“I send you by to-day's mail some [copies] of Mr. Calhoun's late very great speech on the veto—and I hope you will have it published in your papers with such appropriate comments as you may prepare calculated to draw public attention to both the speech & the maker. In doing this, it is necessary not to make them so strong as to be considered a nomination for the Presidency & at the same time not so weak as to convey the idea that the writer does not think him fully worthy of that high distinction.”

After referring to Ritchie's unfriendly attitude towards Calhoun and apparent support of Van Buren, Lewis says: “We count that there are on this floor from forty to forty-five members one half of the Democratic Party in favor of Calhoun against all others * * * But you know as well as I do, the effectiveness of party organization, & I fear particularly in Virginia, it will prevail.”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—House of Representatives, April 5, 1842.

Regretting the prospect that Calhoun will "be jockeyed out of the nomination" by those who control the party organization.

"Dam[n] the Banks. I wish they were all burnt. It will not do to give them our sympathy. They have ruined the country & I don't believe men can remain free or honest if they are not put down—I trust in God you will not lend your name to resuscitate their waning power."

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Dated—House of Representatives, May 30, 1842.

The Salisbury, N. C., Convention "was very large about 4,000, but *few* counties were represented particularly in the Eastern part of the State. Nine tenths were for Calhoun & came to nominate him—Strange Brown, Cannon, Holmes, & about a dozen others were opposed to him, but said they would do for him at a proper time if he was the choice of the State, Fisher thought it best not to *force* as he could easily have done, a nomination, as so few counties were represented."

The Rhode Island question is being agitated to "head Calhoun." Lewis then states Calhoun's position as follows: "He is as you know a free suffrage man, but don't think this government can recognize the Dorr Party as the State, & that if called on to comply with the guaranty in the constitution must recognize the *legal* Government until *legally* superceded—& that to concede to this government a *discretion* in the matter, would be to subject State constitutions to the control of the federal government. Besides *their* Doctrines lead to the principle, that the *majority* are *supreme over the constitutions* & *must* be so *recognized here*—He says if the Constitution has provided no mode for its amendment it must be amended *legally* by the *assent* of the Actual Government, & until such assent is had, no amendment is

legal but revolutionary ;” and says that the southern democrats agree with him but that the northern and western democrats take the other view.

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Dated—House of Representatives, May 31, 1842.

The Rhode Island question and the failure of North Carolina to nominate Calhoun is embarrassing the Calhoun movement. “An article a little more decisive than yours in favor of Woodbury for the V Presidency, would now do great good, by fixing the North or rather N Hampshire Massachusetts and Maine—We must do enough to put down the matter of course Idea, that Van is to be our candidate for the next time.”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—[R. K. Crallé].

Dated—House of Representatives, June 10, 1842.

Mr. Calhoun has gone to Dahlonga, Ga., to look after his property there on which a rich gold mine has recently developed.

“In the meantime he desires me to answer your letter—In its general spirit I agree but not to the extent that you go—Van enjoys the advantage of *being considered the Candidate* of the *Party* First by position as the late candidate. Secondly by being nominated by Missouri & a part of the Democratic Party of Mississippi & other meetings else where. Thirdly by the address of the Whigs in speaking of the *Van Buren Party*—Fourthly & more than all, by a visit including more than half of the Union, in consequence of which he is spoken of as the candidate already in the field *

* * To this four fifths of his strength may be imputed, & but for the opinion that as a *matter of course* he *is* to be the Candidate he would have very little strength. Now you

may rest assured that unless there is agitation enough to put down this idea, with the aid of Party machinery, it will grow stronger & stronger, the resisting force will grow weaker & more difficult to be rallied. * * * * *

"It is true all the news we hear from the country is favourable to Calhoun, eminently so—Yesterday a Democratic member from Maryland after an absence of two or three weeks brings the most encouraging news from that State. He has been much among the people & they say Calhoun is the man—Two days since he had a talk with Frank Thomas—and *even he* told him that he believed Calhoun was the strongest man in Maryland. Thomas did not say so, but he left the impression that *even he* preferred him—Another Democratic member brings the same favorable accounts from North Carolina while in N York & other places to the North everything looks well, but in the absence of any response to this feeling among the people the result will be that each section will take it for granted that it stands alone & is not sustained by other sections, & in that way, they will like the politicians here soon begin to look on Van's nomination as a matter of course & acquiesce in it—I would advise then a cautious movement * * * *

"To do this, we need not speak otherwise than kindly of Van, his past services & even his firm adherence to his principles—but is he therefore to be run for a *third term*, in despite of his former *defeat*, the fact that a *majority* of the People are *committed* against him, that he always *wanted popularity*, that *old issues personal* to him will be *revived*, & that from the present *strength* of the Democratic Party, the danger of division is increased—particularly by starting an unpopular candidate, in some *middle man*, who like Genl Harrison will be run for his *availability*. * * *

"We may urge Mr Calhoun first because he is the *choice* of a majority of the Democracy. Secondly the *moderate* men of *all parties* will be satisfied with him. Thirdly his *un-*

questioned talents. Four his *high administrative capacity* contrasting strongly in this with Mr. Van Buren—Five—his energy not only in administering but in reforming the Government particularly in its expenditures—the injustice to the distinguished men of the party, in holding up any individual's pretensions for *twelve years*—the one term principle (if necessary) for Mr. Calhoun, a timely appeal to the interests of Buchanan, Wright & Woodbury for the Vice Presidency & &c; &c.”

“Nor need these things all proceed from any one quarter or any one press.”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Written on the Prospectus of “The Plebeian.” The prospectus is dated New York, June 15, 1842, and the first number is announced for June 27. Levi D. Slamm and Clement Guion sign it.

“This is to be a Calhoun Paper & is the leading organ of the Democracy of the City. We are to give it *all the aid*, we can, to keep it from out of the Hands of the Enemy.”—Denny Coll.

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, December 28, 1842.

“We are in the midst of the mellee * * * The Van Buren men are straining every nerve to put down Mr. Calhoun whom they begin now both to fear & hate. Their object is to hurry the Party prematurely into a convention *

* * We propose a Convention in June 1844, the usual time.”

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Dated—Washington, February 8, 1843.

"Van Burens partisans go for an early organization and a convention *in August next*. The friends of the other candidates for deferring the convention until May or June 1844 and require that it shall then be fairly constituted. They take the ground that it were better to refer the election to Congress than to a packed junta of political demagogues & my own opinion is that if the convention can be delayed until June, the question will be disposed of by the people" in favor of Calhoun.

"There are many reasons why this should be so—When that convention becomes a mere caucus of political party managers it ceases to become an agent of the people, but it is in fact an agent of the managers, whereby they impose upon the people. Instead of a means of ascertaining public sentiment & securing harmony it becomes an instrument to defeat the public will by substituting therefor the creature of faction."

"I have purposely avoided speaking of President Tyler. You know my personal friendship for him, and how much it would have gratified me if he had taken a course which would have secured his reëlection. I fear, however, that he has not done what I am persuaded he might have done, and that it is now too late."

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, February 10 [1843] (Postmark).

"The *time* of the Convention settles *every thing*.—*May 1844 must not be abandoned*, so say to every friend."—Denny Coll.

(To be continued.)

DUANE LETTERS.

(Continued.)

ELEAZAR WHEELOCK TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.¹

[It is thought that this letter as throwing light on educational conditions in colonial days will be of general interest, far from the immediate locality of Dartmouth. Hence it seems to find a fitting place in these PUBLICATIONS.—Eds.]

[*Editorial Summary*—ASKING ADVICE AS TO REMOVAL OF SCHOOL; DETAILS AS TO TEACHERS, ATTENDANCE, INDIAN STUDENTS, PROPERTY, FARM, ANIMALS, CROPS; NEED OF AID, DEBT OF £1000; HELP FROM CONGRESS, J. PHILLIPS, OTHERS; GOOD POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS REASONS FOR GOVERNMENTS TO ASSIST IN EDUCATING INDIANS; WANTS SUCH FAVOR AT END OF WAR.²]

Dartmo. College 18th. Feby. 1777.

Much Respected Sir;

I shall not think strange if at first you wonder that after such signal smiles and favor of Heaven upon this College

¹ Eleazar Wheelock was born in Windham, Conn., April 22, 1711; was graduated at Yale in 1733. He then studied divinity and became pastor of a church in Lebanon, Conn., where he served for 35 years. His salary proving insufficient for his support he began to take pupils into his house, and after he had thus received Samson Occom, a Mohican Indian, he conceived the idea of an Indian missionary school, and by 1762 he had some twenty youths under his charge, chiefly Indians. Afterwards a fund of £10,000 was raised in England and placed in the hands of a board of trustees of which Lord Dartmouth was president. This fund was used in the establishment of a new school at Hanover, N. H., called Dartmouth College.

In 1770 Wheelock removed to Hanover, which was then a wilderness, and built log cabins for the reception of his students. This was the inception of Dartmouth College, and the letter shows that trials and tribulations were the lot of the first president, who died in 1779.

² As usual, all bracketed [] insertions in text, and all foot notes are by the editor.



and School from its infancy, and especially since its settlement in this country, I should now so soon and at such a time of my life think of removing it into your vicinity, and give you such evidence of my real intention so to do (if God should smile upon the undertaking) as to be at the trouble and expense of sending the bearers on purpose to communicate the design to yourself and other Gentlemen of character and influence in your State for advice, and if you approve thereof, for your direction and encouragement therein.

But when you shall fully be availed of the many weighty considerations which have given such a turn to my thoughts, I am persuaded you will think the matter worthy your serious attention.

I have indeed seen much of the goodness of God in making every step I have taken in the affair hitherto to prosper, since I came to this wholly uncultivated Wilderness where my number of Indian Children at School has generally been from fourteen to twenty one and of all on Charity about thirty. My whole number of dependent and independent Students in College and School has generally been for several years about an hundred, and their behavior has been from the first to my good satisfaction, with very few exceptions. The generous and catholic charter by which the Royal Favor so liberally endowed it, my son can show you on your desire. The School is Possess'd of about 40,000 acres of land the most of it good. I have built four good mills beside a number of houses, barns, etc. to accomodate the School. I reap't 114 acres of English grain last season, and cut an 100 Tons of good hay, and might with ease have cut as much more had not the resources for the expense thereof been cut off by our public national controversy. The School owns about 30 cows and eight oxen, and horses sufficient for the family, and has 4 or 500 acres of land well seeded with grass, and could have fatted an hundred oxen last year if I

had been able to purchase them, and I think there is a fair prospect of a fund here as permanent as the soil for the support of scores of Indian children and others on Charity to the end of time. I have now two Indian youth in College, one in his last, the other in his second year and eight more (five of which are Canadians) fitting for College and all promising. Their being here together with that friendship which has been cultivated by the Missionaries I have from time to time sent to visit them, I have esteemed the surest bulwark and so sure a one against any invasion from the Wilderness to lay us waste, that I have never yet been disquieted at all with any apprehensions of danger from that Quarter. But ever since the first blockading of Boston, all succours from beyond the seas have been suspended, where was about 3000 ster. collected for my use. And I have been left to scramble along hitherto with all the weight of near 30 on Charity, and considerably in debt for labor and necessary stores for the support of those with myself and private family, four Tutors and a School-master, beside the great occasionable expense which my situation and public Character necessarily exposes me to, and thus I have proceeded till my debt was near £1000 Ster. mostly on interest, and in such a state of anarchy here in addition to the general poverty of new settlers that I have been in no capacity to collect what is due to me or the School, and could see no present prospect of paying the School's debts any other way than by the sale of the small private interest which I left in Connecticut, and accordingly have sent a man for that purpose which may relieve me as to the debts which crowded upon me, but will do but little towards cloathing my naked boys and necessitous family which cannot be any other way done than by money, as we are yet in no capacity to manufacture cloathing among ourselves, nor will the produce of these lands help in that matter as they have not yet more than payed the labor laid out in fencing and perfecting the cultivation of them.

Under and since the beginning of these tryalls I have received several charitable assistances, particularly several hundred pounds from Col. John Phillips, Esq., of Exeter, and 500 dollars two years ago from the Hon'ble Continental Congress to assist me in supporting missions to Canada. And I may take this opportunity to express my gratitude to your Honor for an additional expression of your friendship in recommending my necessity to the charitable consideration of said Congress through the influence of which they kindly sent me 500 dollars, which assistances are the chief I have had by charities from abroad, and though I have been often urged to disburden myself by sending the boys home etc. and turn my attention wholly to my own private interests till our public troubles which crowd so distinguishingly hard upon me shall end, yet apprehending the continuance of these boys here to be of such consequence to the public, I cannot yet be persuaded to that step for relief.

But though I thought proper to let your Honor know my present state and some of the necessities of it (a more full and particular account you may have from the Bearer) yet none of these things discourage me. I hope in that same fountain of goodness which has supported this Institution hitherto that it will yet live and prosper through all storms and against all the devices of enemies to overthrow it.

But the considerations which have prevailed upon me to seek a new settlement for it, and if it may be at Mount Johnson which was Sir William Johnson's seat, and I understand originally granted to him by the Crown to encourage and accomodate him to serve God and his country as superintendent of Indian Affairs, but I understand his successor and all his lawful heirs have forfeited all rightful claim thereto and will likely be judged by your State to have so done (if God shall determine the present controversy in favor of the United Colonies) by joining with the ministerial party and drawing their own sword and inducing the Savages to draw theirs against their Country, etc.

If your State shall think favorable of this proposal the same object will be still kept in view, and it seems will be such a kind of retaliation for the malice of the grand adversary and his instruments against the redeemer and his cause and people in the land, as will inspire something agreeable to the minds of good men and occasion the thanksgivings to God of many to the latest posterity.

And I flatter myself that besides all the great religious motives in the Case your State may see such political reasons as may abundantly justify a very generous grant of that interest to introduce and encourage a Seminary so amply endowed by the Royal Favor (as you may see by a copy of the Charter) and which has already obtained such respect on both sides the water, as will naturally and justly raise the esteem and value of all your possessions and interests especially in that quarter of your State, and may be esteemed by all the United States as a proper expedient not only to christainize the Savages but attach and conciliate their friendship and prevent trouble and mischief from them in future times.

The present situation of this Seminary has been judged to be good by its Patrons in England, and a School or Academy may be continued here equal to the fund which has been or may be provided for its support without any disadvantage to the first object, on account of such a removal of the College, and another School may be collected for the same purpose where the College shall be fix't, and I apprehend from all accounts there is no part of our Country more inviting, which consideration was first and principal in engaging my attention since I heard of the forfeiture made of it, and I apprehend it may likely be much more agreeable to the Indians to have their children in the place and among the people of their acquaintance than at a greater distance and among strangers. And here we shall always be so far from any sea-port as will render the expense of transport-

ing necessary stores nearly equal to the cost of them at the sea shore, and you know so much of mankind that you would not think it strange in a Government so new as New Hampshire has always been that there is not such a general esteem for learning or disposition to encourage it as may be expected in the State of New York, but as to particulars on this head I must refer you to the Bearers.

I suppose the same incorporation may be continued by an act of your general Assembly or at least of the Continental Congress authenticating the same with another set of Trustees in your State.

The expense of removing must be considerable, in which I must have assistance or it cannot be done, which I suppose may be easily effected if the proposal shall be agreeable to your State, and would not the Continental Congress, should they be well informed in the matter, upon political as well as religious reasons, cheerfully recommend the raising a perpetual fund for support of the President and all necessary Professors and officers in the College and School, and also erecting any such buildings as shall be necessary for the same.

My Honored and dear Sir I repose entire confidence in your friendship, ability, honor and prudence and give you full power to make just such uses and improvement of what I have wrote as you shall think fit.

I imagine that neither you nor the other Gentlemen will think it prudent to come to any such conclusion and determination in a matter of such nature and importance as may be expedient, preparatory to a practice thereon, till we shall see the end of our national dispute, yet as I hope that happy Event may be near and in favor of the United States, I thought it might be prudent to communicate the same to your Assembly, and if you should think fit, to the Continental Congress and know their minds and disposition towards it, that I might know, at least in some respects, how to dis-

pose of such affairs as may be influenced only by probability.

I doubt not but you will afford the gentlemen I have sent any assistance they shall desire within your power. And who knows but the design may happily be effected before another winter.

I am much Honored and respected Sir

Your Honor's

Most obedient

most humble Servant

ELEAZAR WHEELLOCK.

The Honorable General Schuyler.

(To be continued.)

THE EXPANSION OF THE OLD SOUTHWEST.¹

BY S. B. WEEKS.

To many people it would seem a far cry from Virginia to Texas. But the distance is not great when measured in miles, less still in days of travel and the two are largely one when we consider them from the standpoint of population.

Virginia has been called the mother of States and of statesmen. Those who use the expression have mainly in mind the fact that the five States of the old northwest territory were carved out of lands that were claimed by Virginia. But in another sense that Commonwealth is more eminently the mother of States. Virginia was the Mecca to which came nearly all of the 17th century immigrants who settled in the South. From Virginia they spread in the closing years of the 17th and the first half of the 18th into North Carolina; from the time of the Revolution to the Civil War they went by thousands to the old Northwest and the old Southwest. The same story is substantially true of the movement of population in North Carolina. No statistics are of course available but the writer is convinced that not

¹ THE TRUE STORY OF CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH. By Katharine Pearson Woods. (New York: Doubleday, Page & Company. 1901. O. pp. xv+382, 8 parts, maps and ills., cloth.)

REMINISCENCES OF THE GEORGIA BAPTISTS. By Rev. S. G. Hillyer, D. D., with a story of the author's life, by his daughter, Miss Louisa C. Hillyer. (Atlanta, Ga.: Foote & Davies Company. 1902. D. pp. vii+294, cloth.)

ANNALS OF THE FOWLER FAMILY, with Branches in Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi, California and Texas. Compiled and Edited by Mrs. James Joyce Arthur. (Austin, Texas: Published by the Author. D. pp. xvi+327, 35 parts, 7 ills., cloth.)

TEXAS: A CONTEST OF CIVILIZATIONS. By George P. Garrison. (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company. 1903. S. pp. vii+320, 2 maps, facsimile letter, cloth, \$1.20, net.)

less than 75 per cent. of the people of North Carolina in 1700 had been immigrants from Virginia or were the children of such. During the next half century this per cent. was sensibly diminished but still remained high. The "old families" of North Carolina are mostly of Virginia ancestry; they are in a literal sense F. F. V's. Migration from North Carolina began before the Revolution. It was first directed to the Watauga and Tennessee country. The Tennessee element was more favorable to freedom than the parent stock, many of them were not slave-holders and many eventually drifted into the free Northwest. The pro-slavery element turned toward the further South. They skipped over South Carolina and settled in Georgia. It is interesting to note here what Dr. Phillips has recently pointed out in his new book, *Georgia and State Rights*, that the immigrants into Georgia from Virginia and those from North Carolina represented two different social strata, settled in different sections, had different religious beliefs and were opposed to each other in politics, thus erecting in their new homes miniature post types of the States from which they came. From Georgia the northern stream, drawing reinforcements from every State over which it passed, rolled on into Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas.

The subject of these migrations, these völkerwanderungen, is one which has hitherto commanded but slight attention from American students; why should not the subjugation and settlement of America by the English be as thrillingly interesting as the peopling of western Europe by the Teutons? True, material is yet lacking on which such a study must be based. The U. S. Census has collected and published for its more recent enumerations the number of contributions of population each State and foreign country has made to the history of every other State. The earlier Censuses contain a vast amount of unprinted material of the

same character and which is of immense historical importance. Perhaps in the future the death warrant may be read of that secrecy which yet broods over the Census Office and this great mass of material bearing on the planting and evolution of American commonwealths may be made available. Many private studies in this general field will indirectly furnish material, as in the case of family histories which trace their members from one State to another; biographical works, which give attention to sources of families and many church records. The Quakers have been particularly careful in keeping full and accurate notes on the movements of their members and a volume has been published on the history of that sect in the South. It is to be feared that other denominations will by no means measure up to the standard of Friends.

In a word, a study of the growth and advance of English speaking peoples in North America from one State to another must be based on a great mass of widely scattered and hardly accessible materials. It would require a mind of the highest order and of the most thorough training, but it has in it the elements of a most wonderfully fascinating work.

On the very threshold of this subject we would come upon the career of that versatile adventurer and strong administrator, Capt. John Smith.

It is hard to find an adventurer even in his age of adventure whose life is fuller of the picturesque than Smith's. True, it was not given him to do such spectacular deeds as Drake and Frobisher, or Raleigh and Gilbert. They dreamed of defeating the world power of their day; they dreamed dreams of the colonial empire, by which this end was to be attained. Smith dreamed the same dreams as they and to him, more than to any other man, is due the foundation of that colonial supremacy which has made England the great-

est of modern nations and from the loins of the little colony he planted on the James has sprung the nation that in our own day broke the power of Spain. Could Smith revisit the scenes of his earthly labors how completely would he find his ideas and hopes of the 17th century brought to perfection in the 20th!

Smith, like his great contemporaries whom we have named, was a belated knight errant who entered the lists not for the sake of a lady fair, but for the sake of the English nation and the Protestant religion; both would have been poorer and weaker had it not been granted him to run the race marked out by destiny.

Miss Woods is a firm believer in Smith and a strong defender of her hero. She steadily protests against the attitude of Deane and other critics and in these matters her position is no doubt well taken. As a basis for her work she has depended mainly on Smith's own writings as they appear in Edward Arber's edition of 1884, and on the various other narratives dealing with that period of Virginia history. But she has constant references to Fiske's *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors* for illuminating and illustrative material and follows sometimes even to the extent of copying him when he himself is satisfied with following a secondary authority.

The book can by no means be considered a successful biography. It is not scientific. It has none of the paraphernalia of scholarship. It is without foot-notes, bibliographical apparatus and index. It confuses and confounds primary and secondary authorities. It is distinctly an appeal to the popular reader and yet in that respect is a dismal failure. The style is heavy and lumbering; despite the picturesqueness of the subject, despite the marvellous and exciting career of the adventurer whose life is here told, the narrative limps and halts and stumbles with heavy and unattractive English. So greatly does the story lack the vivid force and power, the verve of its subject that in many places

it is actually difficult reading. The author fails to grasp the significance of the story she tells and lacks inspiration.

The *Reminiscences* of Dr. Hillyer are just what the title indicates. They do not undertake to give a detailed or complete history of Georgia Baptists, but they give slight sketches of many prominent ministers and laymen of that denomination in the State. It is said that to the personal-recollection of the writer are added kindred materials from the records and from reliable tradition; but the general character of the work, its gossipy, reminiscent style, its lack of formal system and the presence of few dates would indicate that the chief sources of information came from the personal knowledge of the author, not from written records. While the writer of this note is thoroughly convinced from attempts to use just such work as this as materials for formal biography that it is of very limited value for that purpose, that when such work is considered the book is mostly padding, he is just as thoroughly convinced that as materials for the history of culture in general, for perspective and coloring, it is of the greatest service.

Dr. Hillyer writes in a flowing style that is full of the joy of human kindness; while he sometimes unnecessarily emphasizes the doctrines of Baptists he has shown such sweetness of temper that no offence can be taken at his words. He admits time and again that the great lack of the early missionaries of this denomination was education and he points out that often the conferences of the Baptist churches served as courts of justice. The sections dealing with individual churches are doctrinal and controversial rather than historical. There is a portrait of the author and a sketch of his life by his daughter, but no index. The student of migrations will trace with a curious interest the number of these early preachers who went into Georgia from Virginia and the Carolinas. While dating from 1732, the real birth of

Georgia is more nearly 1770 and its parents the three older States to the north which have just been named. It is interesting to note also that more of the ministers come from North Carolina than from the other States. The Virginians were more aristocratic as Phillips has pointed out, while the North Carolina immigrants belonged to the middle class, from whose ranks the great mass of Baptist communicants have always come.

Mrs. Arthur's book is another contribution in further elucidation of the text with which this article is headed. The Fowlers are a North Carolina family, but like nine-tenths of the old families of that State, originated in Virginia. They went into North Carolina perhaps as early as 1743. They settled in Wake county; from there, about the end of the eighteenth century, they went into Tennessee and Kentucky, and later into Alabama, Mississippi and Texas. The majority of those mentioned in Mrs. Arthur's book are naturally Texans.

The volume contains many items of personal and local history; many incidents that throw light on the manners and customs of the times in which the actors lived. Unfortunately the author is unacquainted with genealogical forms. There are no superior figures, no numbering of individuals for reference, no subordination of one generation to another, as clues by which a person ignorant of the family could arrive at the relationship of individuals, few notes on sources of the material used, much irrelevant matter and much quoted from newspapers, which may generally be accounted unreliable, if not worthless, and greatest of all, no index. A genealogist who fails to get all the details of form may be forgiven, but for the one who omits an index there can be no forgiveness, neither in this world nor in that to come. There are a number of half-tone portraits, generally of a good quality, and some materials on related families. Sev-

eral Fowlers rendered important services to the Republic of Texas and the whole book illustrates a chief characteristic of that land hungry race from whom this family sprung—a desire for more land and better land.

When books are printed in serials the editor of the series is always in danger of getting inferior workmen for his assignments, as he must provide writers for a certain number of volumes covering certain clearly defined fields. The field may be and occasionally is such that no author has made it his own. The person employed to prepare the volume in question must be taken for his general training, or for his ability as a writer in other lines, rather than because he is master of the particular subject. The result is a volume below the level of the series in which it appears. Witness several volumes in the *Story of the Nations*, the *American Statesmen* and the *American Commonwealths*.

The latest volume in the Commonwealth series is that on Texas by Professor George P. Garrison, of the University of Texas. Excluding volumes on Virginia and Maryland, which were published years ago, no other Southern States have been represented save Texas, now published, and Louisiana, announced as in preparation by Albert Phelps. It is understood that the reason assigned by the publishers for not treating any States in this section is that the sales there are not large enough to justify the venture. It is hoped that this beginning with the great State of Texas will justify further essays in this rich and unworked field.

The Commonwealth series does not undertake to give in its small and handy volumes a detailed history of the State in question. It is not so much a history of the State as it is a study based on that history. It seeks to embody and present what is distinct and peculiar in the evolution and growth of each; to show how the particular one differs from others, to point out what it stands for as contrasted with

others and to show what it has contributed that is essential in the making of the nation.

In his work on Texas Professor Garrison has been very successful in following the general plan of the series. He has omitted many details, yet has included enough to make clear the outlines of the earlier struggle of Spanish and French civilizations in the 17th century in this border land, between new Spain and Louisiana. The French civilization failed not because it was essentially less fit to survive, but because French efforts were even weaker and more spasmodic than those of Spain. It is not until the time of Mexican independence and the coming of Moses Austin that any effort to settle the Texas country is worthy of more than passing notice.

About one-third of this volume deals with the Texas of the Spanish and French periods. Then come Austin and other empresarios and the flood of Anglo-American colonists.

Certainly no American State can boast a history as full of brave deeds and picturesque daring as can Texas during the years from the beginning of the struggle for the constitution of 1824 against the Mexican centralists till the beginning of the war between the United States and Mexico. The annals of the short-lived Republic are full of courage and sacrifice, but an outsider is forced to ask why the Texans made no effort to relieve Travis and thus prevent the tragedy of the Alamo, and why they thought fit to honor Houston despite the inaction and negligence which he displayed at San Jacinto. Nothing could have been more cowardly and uncertain than his course; his army held together in spite of his lack of decision and the battle was finally won by the bravery of his men, not by his generalship. Yet this battle made him president of the Republic!

There are no foot-notes and no bibliography, but the author has held his subject well in hand. It is evident that he

knows his field. In carefully proportioning his work, in touching only the salient episodes, in carefully suppressing details, in avoidance of temptation to go into fine writing on picturesque places, in broad insight and philosophic judgment the volume stands very high in the series to which it belongs.

REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS, volume 30, paper, pp. 376, 1902. Richmond, Va.

There are forty contributions, mostly reprints, some adding but little either to knowledge or expression, but the whole volume is an invaluable repository of data.

In an address of great force and beauty, delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa of Chicago June 17, 1902, Charles Francis Adams defends Lee's conduct in going with his State, and urges the eminent fitness of a statue to Lee, in the same way the English have erected one to Cromwell. "Shall Cromwell have a statue?" 33 pages.

The military record of Confederate West Point graduates has been listed by Captain W. Gordon McCabe. "Graduates of the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y., who served in the Confederate States army," pp. 34-76.

In his report to the Confederate Camp at Wytheville, Va., Oct. 23, 1902, Hon. Geo. L. Christian, chairman of the History Committee, masses considerable evidence from original sources, that on the U. S. authorities should rest the great mortality in Southern prisons during the Civil War, as they refused to exchange captives. Unhappily the tone is not judicial enough. This is the fifth report by this committee, all touching on the attitude of school histories. The four others argued that (a) the South did not fight for slavery, (b) the right of secession was the issue, (c) the North was the aggressor, and (d) that the South was humane and North inhumane in the conduct of the war. "Treatment and exchange of prisoners," pp. 77-104.

From the standpoint of a private, Samuel D. Buck gives incidents of the disastrous defeat of Early, due to straggling

of his men, even though he was outnumbered three or four to one. "Battle of Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864," pages 104-110. Additional matter by M. N. Moorman, pp. 371-372.

The perennial interest in the question of the shooting of Jackson is illustrated in the collation from diary and memory of Major Marcellus N. Moorman, with letter from Randolph Barton, arguing that it was done by the 28th North Carolina. Narrative of Events and observations connected with the wounding of General T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson. Pages 110-117.

General Joe Shelby, according to Wallace Putnam Reed, aimed to keep up the fight west of the Mississippi by forming an alliance with Maximilian, and did go over into Mexico—nothing new in this account. The last forlorn hope of the Confederacy. Pages 117-121; from *Sunny South* Nov. 30, 1902.

At the 13th annual banquet of the Confederate Veteran Camp of New York, Jan. 26, 1903, Chas. F. Adams declares Lee's "humanity in arms" "his surest and loftiest title to enduring fame," and again calls for a monument to him. Henry Watterson pays tribute to Lincoln and Davis. Lee, Davis and Lincoln. Pages 121-124.

Charles L. C. Minor holds that "the best technical education that the world has ever seen" was the negro training in slavery. The Old System of Slavery. Pages 125-129, from Baltimore *Sun* June 14, 1902.

A horrible incident, if true, is given by Capt. James Dinkins, the military execution by General Hooker of an illiterate Confederate boy as a guerrilla, in the latter part of May, 1865, at Cincinnati, but article refers to no authorities. The Last Tragedy of the War. Pp. 129-134, from N. O. *Picayune*, Jan. 18, 1903.

War, from the woman's viewpoint, does Mrs. G. G. Wilcox paint. War times in Natchez. Pp. 135-138, from *Picayune*, Jan. 18, 1903.

The State College of South Carolina closed in 1862, as all the students went to the field. Carolina Cadets. Pp. 138-141, from *Dispatch*, April 6, 1902, originally in *News and Courier*, Dec. 19, 1901.

The work of a famous cavalry corps of Virginia is described by "R. S. P." who does not state his sources. Black Horse Troop, pp. 142-146, from Baltimore *Herald*, Feb., 1902.

Prof. J. M. Garnett entertainingly relates his experiences. Personal Reminiscences of Seven Days' battles around Richmond, pp. 147-151, Baltimore *Sun*, June, 1902.

Col. L. L. Langdon maintains that Major A. H. Stevens "raised the first national flag over the State House in Richmond" after the surrender. The First Federal to enter Richmond, pp. 152-153, *Dispatch*, Feb. 10, 1903.

Roster of the Buckingham Yancy Guard. Records to date of this Virginia company that led at Gettysburg, pp. 154-160, from *Dispatch*, June 23, 1902.

Elliott Grays of Manchester, Va. Roll and history; names in bronze on monument, pp. 161-164, from Richmond *Times*, Nov. 28, 1902.

Torpedo boat Hunley, by W. A. Alexander. Account from memory by one of constructors of the building and loss of boat in 1863-64; pp. 164-174, from *Dispatch*, July 21, 1902, originally from *Picayune*; also reprinted in Gulf States Hist. Mag., Sept., 1902.

Johnston's Last Volley. Humorous account by private D. M. Sadler of the firing by Texans, drunk on applejack, April 26, 1865; also Joseph Wheeler's scheme to escort Davis to Mexico, pp. 174-178, from Charlotte *Observer*, Nov., 1902.

Battle of Chicamauga: Description by newspaper eyewitness; pp. 178-188, from *Picayune*, Nov. 9, 1902, originally from Cincinnati *Commercial*, Sept. 28, 1863.

Lest we forget—Ben Butler, by Capt. James Dinkins.

Stinging characterization of Butler, composed of address by J. Y. Brown, editorials in London *Saturday Review* and Nashville *American*; pp. 188-195, from *Picayune*, Feb. 1, 1903.

The first ironclad. No authorities given, but claimed that "the Confederate ram Manassas was the first ironclad ever built." It was made by sheathing a Mississippi river tow-boat, Enoch Train, with two thicknesses of railroad iron, and fixing on a ram. All this was done at New Orleans, and then the Manassas, under Captain Charles W. Austin, sank the U. S. Richmond and a coal schooner, but did no more service. Austin's subsequent adventurous career as blockade runner is sketched; pp. 196-204, from *Houston Chronicle*, Nov., 1902.

Confederate ram Albemarle, by Capt. James Dinkins. This boat, built by Gilbert Elliott, of pine with shield protected by two inch iron plates, in 1864 destroyed several U. S. vessels, clearing the Roanoke, Neuse and Pamlico rivers. It is a secondary account, sources not stated, sensational in style, as nearly every sentence is a paragraph; pp. 205-214, from *Picayune*, Dec. 28, 1902, and Jan. 4, 1903.

Johnson's ride around Baltimore in 1864, by Bradley T. Johnson. When Early made his move against Washington he ordered Johnson to dash to Point Lookout, liberate the 10,000 prisoners there and advance on Washington. Plan failed because J. W. Garrett railroaded troops to Washington. Valuable contribution, by leader himself. pp. 215-225, from *Journal of U. S. Cavalry Association*, Sept., 1889.

Jackson and McGuire at Winchester, 1862, by S. E. Lewis, M. D. It is claimed, supported by references to sources, that for the world, "the humane exchange of medical officers was first suggested and practiced by Gen. (T. J.) Jackson," after conference with his medical chief. pp. 226-236, from *Southern Practitioner*, Oct., 1902.

Fatal Wounding of General J. E. B. Stuart, by G. W. Dor-

sey. Excluding introduction, a fourth of page account by captain of company Stuart was with when killed, May 11, 1864, at Yellow Tavern. Pp. 236-238, from *Staunton Spectator*.

Battle of Perryville, by Col. L. W. Finley. Apparently only a narrative essay, as not by a participant, rather vivid in style, but no references; of this conflict of October, 1862. Pp. 238-250, from *Picayune*, Oct. 19, 1902.

Talks with Gen. J. A. Early, by W. B. Conway. Mere repetition, chiefly from Frank Wilkinson, of Early's advance on Washington in 1864. Pp. 250-255, from *Dispatch*, Sept. 22, 1902.

Johnson's Island. Mere reporter's story, though well told, of the Confederate plot to release the prisoners in the west in 1864. Pp. 256-265, from *Commercial Gazette*, Sept., 1902.

Refused to burn it. Col. W. E. Peters, who retired from the Chair of Latin of the Virginia University June 19, 1902, was ordered by Gen. McCausland in July, 1864, to burn the town of Chambersburg, Pa., but refused to make war on defenseless women and children—nothing new, restatement from stock sources mentioned. Pp. 266-269, from *Dispatch*, April 27, 1902.

First Manassas. Aimed to show demoralization of U. S. army, composed of extracts from papers and official sources. Pp. 269-276, from *Dispatch*, Aug. 10, 1902.

Cold Harbor Salient, by A. DuBois. A U. S. private's portrayal of this slaughter, vivid, unpartisan. Pp. 276-279, from *Dispatch*, April 27, 1902.

Campaign and Battle of Lynchburg, an address to Confederate Veterans at Lynchburg by Charles M. Blackford, on July 18, 1901, with rosters of Lynchburg companies in the Confederate army. A full, careful narrative, from sources, of General David Hunter's attempt to seize Lynchburg in June, 1864—with Johnson and Adams, the best thing in his volume. Pp. 279-332.

South and the Union, by Berkeley Minor. Wearisome iteration of the constitutional argument that South was right, that "if Davis was a patriot, Lincoln was a tyrant." pp. 332-338, from *Baltimore Sun*, Feb. 4, 1903.

The Gallant Pelham. Newspaper sketch merely, with J. R. Randall's poem, of Stuart's famous artillerist John Pelham, killed Mar. 17, 1863. Pp. 338-345, from *Mobile Register*, May 20, 1894.

Recollections of Major Breathed, by H. H. Matthews. Sketch of this successor to Pelham, dying Feb. 14, 1870. Pp. 346-348, from *Dispatch*, Jan. 17, 1903.

Roll and Roster of Pelham's Battery. Total 153. Pp. 348-354.

Last of the Slavers. Mere reporter's story of the bringing over of a cargo of slaves in 1859 by Charles A. L. Lamar, in vessel *Wanderer*, some of them being gathered by U. S. Marshal John R. McRae, who got his pay from U. S. Govt. in 1896. Pp. 355-360, from *Washington Post*, Jan. 18, 1903.

The Southern Cause, address to Confederate veterans in Richmond, Va., Feb. 20, 1903, by Hon. W. E. Cameron. The usual constitutional argument, with tributes, to Southern valor. Pp. 360-368, from *Petersburg Index-Appeal*, Feb. 24, 1903.

Why We Failed to Win? Answer is because of lack of machines and manufactures. Pp. 368-371.

The index of 3 pages completes the volume which is largely made up of extracts from newspapers which usually are about as far from real history as *Munchausen* or *Verne*. This applies to the work of their own staff not to the articles they often include from recognized authorities.

RECORDS of the Columbia Historical Society, volume 6, pp. 296, Washington, D. C., 1903, cloth.

For scientific students it is enough to say of this book

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

that it has less than a dozen foot notes when it ought to have at least 500. A portion of it is original matter of value being the direct knowledge of the writers themselves, but in other places, immense masses of details which could not be preserved in any human being's brain are baldly stated without any reference whatever to the source from which they are derived. Thus, in form, numerous pages are of no higher grade than the pure fabrications that are often palmed off on newspapers. Of course no one doubts the integrity or character of these authors, but nevertheless, for historical purposes, this hearsay information is wasted labor because no genuine investigator will accept these unsupported statements. He will go back to the mine from which they were dug, all the weary task thus having to be done over again.

Certainly, there are scores of good historical works published every year without these checks, but they are designed for the general run of readers who accept them as authentic in themselves. Earnest historical labor is rapidly dividing into two great classes. One is intended to be popular, to catch the taste of the bulk by such selecting and grouping of data as to create an impression or to furnish in convenient form a required quota of important indisputable facts. Success depends primarily on unusual natural gifts of expression, of imagination and generalization. Without these endowments, conferred at birth, no one should try his hand at this form of composition.

The other is restricted to the scholarly few who can hope to reach the swarms of their fellowmen only through the pen of the popularizer. Their province is the domain of original material, either in making the sources available intact or in culling from them what seems most valuable. Their object is not to please, but to instruct, not to be entertaining but to be accurate, cross-questioning all witnesses, scrutinizing all testimony, verifying all evidence.

Unquestionably, here is to be found the true function of historical associations. Here they are dignified, unrivalled, of most benefit to the race.

Unhappily, the Columbia Historical Society is badly deficient when this test is applied. It shows no improvement in this regard in the successive reports. But one contributor to this volume, W. B. Bryan, evinces any conception of modern historical methods, and he seems rather doubtful of his faith. Some of the papers are not of the scope to provide any index to the author's views.

Contents in detail: 1. The making of a plan for Washington City, by Glenn Brown. Account of L'Enfant's scheme, with possible sources for some of his ideas, in Paris and London, in Annapolis and Williamsburg; but claimed that the chief feature of Washington, "its numerous focal points of interest and beauty," with radiation of principal streets "was not suggested by any city of Europe." Some references. Ten pages.

2. The making of a plan for the City of Washington, by Charles Moore. Merely superficial description of the last plan by committee of which Mr. Moore was secretary. Newspapery, repetition of threadbare statement of inner social circles of old families in Washington, but no details. Pages 11-23.

3. Recollections of a Washington Newspaper Correspondent, by Francis A. Richardson. Good, tells what he knows himself as he was journalist 35 years. Naturally he makes big claims of the "influence and effect" exercised by his calling. Pages 24-42.

4. Washington in Literature, by Ainsworth R. Spofford. Tells of literary work and workers of the city, long strings of authors and titles, summarizes apparently from memory, perhaps not entirely accurate. Pages 43-64.

5. Beginnings of Government in the District, by W. B. Bryan. A well-written summary of discussions in Con-

gress and in the local papers about 1800 as to best form of government for the District. Pages 65-96.

6. Remarks of J. D. Morgan. Description of a picture of Duddington, residence of Daniel Carroll, and account, in documents, of the demolition of Carroll's first house as it stood in New Jersey avenue as designed by L'Enfant. Pages 97-99.

7. Remarks of John B. Larner. Description of a photograph, taken in 1865, of southeast corner of 14th and F streets, Northwest, also narrative of subsequent use of houses. Pages 100-103.

8. Old residences and family history in the City Hall neighborhood, by Douglass Zevely. An ocean of facts that we have to take on writer's word, a marvelous memory if all embalmed there. Pages 104-122.

9. Bradley family and times in which they lived, by Charles S. Bradley. Relates to two brothers, Abraham and Phineas, and their father Abraham, who came to Washington about 1800, both in the postoffice service; some letters given, history of some of their homes. Pages 123-142.

10. History of the city Post Office, by Madison Davis. Sketches of postmasters and of the various offices used, with a number of documents, but no references. Pages 143-213.

11. Seal of Columbia Historical Society, by Elizabeth B. Johnston. Account of the adoption of "the marble clock above the north door of the Hall of Statuary" as the model for the Society's seal; also what is claimed to be a history of the clock, with sketches of the early Italian artists and their work in Washington 1800-1820, but all mere assertion, no proof.

12. Theatres of Washington from 1835 to 1850, by Aloysius I. Mudd. Descriptions of buildings, of performers, of performances, with prices, names, dates—yet hardly a reference for these thousands of facts.

13. Matters of organization; list of members (251), minutes, reports, remonstrance against destruction of old U. S. census records.

THE JOHN P. BRANCH HISTORICAL PAPERS of Randolph-Macon College, No. 3, June, 1903, paper, pp. 157-256, annual, \$1.00, Ashland, Va.

Contents: 1. Preface (2 pp., explanatory); 2. Life Sketch of Captain Richard Irby, by Bishop J. C. Granberry (10 pp., dates 1825-1902, farmer, merchant, college trustee and official for half century; religious side emphasized, conversions, revivals, etc.); 3. Thomas Ritchie, by C. T. Thrift (18 pp., Nov. 5, 1778-July 3, 1854; mainly career in journalism in Richmond; based on *Enquirer* that Ritchie edited); 4. Abel Parker Upshur, by R. E. McCabe (17 pp., June 17, 1790-Feb. 28, 1844; public life with anecdotes, extracts from speeches of this Virginia statesman, killed by explosion of gun on the Princeton, when he was Secretary of State under Tyler); 5. John Lewis, by G. H. Fielding (11 pp., 1678-1762, Irish emigrant, early settler in Valley of Virginia, based on 2 or 3 State and local histories, no references to W. Va. hist. periodicals); 6. Correspondence of Leven Powell (40 pp., dates 1786-1805, of value, throwing light on Jefferson-Burr contest, that Jefferson "been obliged to make great promises" on neutrality and navy; half dozen letters from Monroe bearing on French spoliation claims, 1828-1829).

The three biographical papers have decidedly more pedagogical interest than historical as they represent an experiment that Professor W. E. Dodd, the editor and teacher, is making with his seniors to show them the importance of local history, and to train them in the use of historical evidence. He has not gone far enough for a definite opinion to be formed, but at least three drawbacks can be pointed out: There is danger to the cause of history in thus pre-

empting a claim, half developing it, and yet waiving off others. For prentice hands these sketches, two at least, are very creditable, but as contributions to history they are hopelessly inadequate, practically useless.

There is danger to the writers themselves in puffing them up with exalted notions of themselves without furnishing the corrective of subsequent articles or a genuinely laborious research.

There is, thirdly, the loss of valuable space which could have been devoted to original material like the matter in the second half of the pamphlet.

It is to be seriously doubted whether college students have the strength and breadth to tackle such data as newspapers, manuscripts and odds and ends of knowledge from all directions. Certainly it does seem a capital idea to have them realize the significance of original sources, but it would surely be better to confine them to the easily accessible printed volumes, such as the classics, Froissart and a few others for the middle ages, and the Force Archives and similar ones for this country. A small collection of these would be possible for almost any college library. The instructor would be master of the entire field, and could guide and criticise with all the firmness and safety that come from thorough command of the subject.

The Ritchie article is an illustration of the special need of educative oversight at this immature stage and yet it is absolutely impossible for the teacher to know the ground half as well as the young fellow, and naturally he has to hesitate. The author could not feel the meaning of some of his strong expressions such as , "discussed every subject in masterly and exhaustive manner" (p. 176); "Congress was aroused to action by the activity of Mr. Ritchie" (177); "the ablest editor the South has yet produced" (187). There is call for vigorous pruning here but Professor Dodd could only be helpless in his ignorance of the special field.

MISSOURI HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS for April, 1903, vol. 2, No. 2, pp. 76, quarterly, \$5.00 annual dues, 1600 Locust street, St. Louis, Mo.

Contents: Early recollections of Missouri, by Hon. Thomas Shackelford (23 pp., valuable original material "to illustrate a history of the times," light on slavery, civil war, early days); 2. Letter of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson (3 pp., April 28, 1861, to J. W. Tucker; sympathetic with South, but secretly advocating delay till better armed); 3. Administration of Governor B. Gratz Brown, 1871-73, by Frederick N. Judson, private secreary of Gov. Brown (20 pp., essay merely, but good sketch of Liberal Republican party that "destroyed the last vestiges of the Civil War in Missouri"); 4. Henry R. Schoolcraft, by Rev. Dr. Meade C. Williams (13 pp., readable essay from accessible sources, but no addition to knowledge of this famous explorer, ethnologist; dates March 28, 1793-1864); 5. Jean Gabriel Cerré; a sketch (20 pp., French-American pioneer, Aug. 12, 1734-April 4, 1805; scrappy sketch as material said not to be known; chiefly extracts from Canadian and U. S. archives and others not clearly stated).

If the Hon. W. A. Courtenay, who, though not living in the city, presumably still has charge of the strictly historical space of the *Charleston Year Book*, could have an assistant, students would be grateful. The last issue, 1902, devotes 38 pages to such material, consisting of a reprint (it is to be inferred) of "An address respecting the Charleston and Hamburg Railroad" by Elias Horry, in Charleston, in 1833. Most likely the original pamphlet is practically exhausted, and inherently it is worthy of reproduction, but there is not one word of editing throughout. There it stands as naked as when it first saw the light, and each one is left to his own conclusions. It is an important contribution to the history of early rail transportation in this country, as it is a sketch

by the President of the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company, of the efforts for building the line from Charleston, S. C., to Augusta, Ga., some 140 miles. There are also two letters of 1831 to and from James A. Meriwether, of Eatonton, Ga., touching on a project to cross the mountains, thus connecting the South and West. Incidentally the paper is invaluable for showing Southern attitude towards industrial advances, representing the keenest eagerness in an element of the people at least to take all advantage of this new power, steam. It might be well for the Mayor to allow Mr. Courtenay to do the choosing as usual, but to appoint an active editor to supplement him with notes.

Following this paper and completing the appendix are three selections of semi-historical nature, being so near the present: 1. Documents bearing on the location of a naval station at Charleston in the past three years (pp. 39-88); 2. The sanitary and drainage commission of Charleston (pp. 91-104); 3. Short Story of the South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition, by J. C. Hemphill (pp. 105-171).

The whole volume as well known consists, besides the above, of the official municipal reports (8vo, pp. 288).

A HISTORY OF VIRGINIA CONVENTIONS. By J. N. Brenaman. Richmond, J. L. Hill Printing Co., 1902, 8 vo, pp. 122+87, flexible leather \$2.00, law sheep \$1.75, cloth \$1.50.

This is a comprehensive, most excellent piece of work. The constitutions of the last two conventions are printed in full, and there are condensed summaries of the prior ones; giving in all cases lists of members and something of the issues and proceedings. Considerable research was necessary for getting the facts, especially about the earlier ones, but Mr. Brenaman, who was assistant secretary to the last convention, has gone back to the original sources as far as

possible, and has carefully included the references. The last constitution is official, having been printed from the plates the convention used for its own copy. What a pity that some far seeing official did not give sufficient encouragement to have had all the constitutions printed in full in this volume so that the whole organic life would have been there in one book.

THE LIFE OF JOHN ANCRUM WINSLOW, Rear Admiral United States Navy, who commanded the U. S. Steamer "Kearsarge" in her action with the Confederate cruiser "Alabama." By John M. Ellicott, Lieut. U. S. Navy. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London. The Knickerbocker series, 1902.

Such is the title of a book which we have before us. It is a handsomely bound, and well printed volume of 275 pages, with a frontispiece portrait of Admiral Winslow. He was of Puritan stock, descending from John Winslow, a brother of Edward, the Governor, and Mary Chilton, the first woman to land from the Mayflower. On the mother's side he descended from Col. Wm. Rhett, son of Sir Walter Rhett, a baronet in the times of Charles the Second.

The admiral was born in Wilmington, Nov. 19, 1811, and educated at Dorchester and Dedham, Massachusetts. Through the influence of Hon. Daniel Webster whose home was upon what was once a part of the Winslow estate he was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. Navy Feb. 1, 1827, and attached to U. S. S. Falmouth.

After service in the Brazilian squadron, on the frigate Missouri, and in the Mexican War, he was assigned to a command of some gunboats under Captain Foote at the beginning of the War between the States. He also commanded the gunboat St. Louis on the Mississippi. He was subsequently assigned to the command of the Kearsarge.

On the 19th June, 1864, near Cherbourg, France, occurred

the engagement between the Kearsarge under command of Capt. Winslow and the Confederate vessel Alabama, under Capt. Raphael Semmes, in which the latter was sunk. The engagement lasted about an hour when the Alabama struck and went down within twenty minutes, carrying a number of persons with her. During the progress of the engagement an English gentleman, Mr. John Lancaster, was watching the fight from his private yacht, the Deerhound. When the Alabama went down the Deerhound was near the Kearsarge and Capt. Winslow cried out, "For God's sake do what you can to save them." Mr. Lancaster immediately ordered the yacht pushed toward them, lowered his two boats and succeeded in saving Capt. Semmes, thirteen officers and some twenty-eight seamen. He then steamed for Southampton and landed them. Capt. Winslow complained very much that Mr. Lancaster landed the rescued men on British soil and insisted that he should deliver them up to him as prisoners. He wrote, "the officer who came to surrender was taken off with Semmes and other officers to England. I shall publish him as disgracing his flag. Had I deemed him mean enough to have done it, I would have opened my guns upon him."

Mr. Lancaster made rejoinder that Captain Winslow's request was not accompanied with any conditions, and that he was under no obligation to consult Captain Winslow as to the disposal of the men rescued.

There was considerable discussion of the case, but opinion now seems settled that Mr. Lancaster's action was generous, noble and humane.

The victory received great applause. The crew was also officially thanked. Captain Winslow was made a commodore, and in 1870 was promoted rear admiral and assigned to the command of the Pacific station. His health failing, he sailed for South America July 4, 1872, and returned in April, 1873, to Washington, without any improvement. He

went from there to Boston, where he died Sept. 29, 1873, in the sixty-second year of his age.

In 1837 Captain Winslow was married to his cousin, Catherine Amelia Winslow,

The Johns Hopkins University has issued a very tasteful volume of the ceremonies at the celebration of the 25th anniversary of the institution and the inauguration of Professor Ira Remsen as President, February 21, 22, 1902 (8 vo, pp. 182, boards). For summarizing what higher education stands for, for defining a university, for setting forth the ideals of scholars, for expressing the dependence of ideals upon material things, there is nothing more authoritative in the language than this score of addresses by college presidents and professors. Naturally the most important utterances are those of the retiring officer, D. C. Gilman, and the incoming one, Ira Remsen. Especially emphatic was the tone of both that a great university can only be made by a great teaching corps.

Professor D. D. Wallace, Spartanburg, S. C., has written up the tea agitation in South Carolina preceding the Revolutionary war, as *A Chapter of South Carolina Constitutional History*. The public protests against the importation and use of this product led to the formation of extra-legal committees that paved the way for the more important uprising against England a short time after. The study is based on original sources, almost entirely on the *S. C. Gazette*, and contrary to general belief, shows that the tea was not patriotically allowed to rot in cellars, but was prosaically sold and the money applied to public use. (No. 4, Publications of Vanderbilt Southern History Society, paper, pp. 8, 1900, Nashville, Tenn).

Not even the largest of our universities can show in their

publications a stronger instance of the spirit of pure scholarship than Colorado College has in "The Earliest Life of Milton" (Vol. X of *Studies*, paper, pp. 46, March, 1903, Colorado Springs). This sketch of Milton, author unknown, was found in 1889 in the Bodleian Library, and is now first printed, one page being given in facsimile, all comprehensively edited by Prof. E. S. Parsons. While not adding greatly to our knowledge of the poet, this manuscript supplies the source for nearly half of the first printed biography of Milton, that by Anthony Wood in 1691. A second contribution to this volume is Professor H. A. Smith's "La Femme dans les Chansons de Geste," a study of the life of woman in the Middle Ages. A third paper is on magnetism by Professor J. C. Shedd.

General M. C. Butler's very thoughtful and comprehensive address on Wade Hampton, delivered before the S. C. Legislature January 23 last (noted on p. 124 of present vol.) has appeared in pamphlet form (pp. 23, 1903, Gibbons Bros., Washington, D. C.).

Perhaps some day the librarian of Congress or some other official will see what a waste of money it is to get out bibliographies that are nothing but a string of titles, when their value could be enhanced a thousand fold by a slight additional expense for the services of an authority to edit them. Lately, 1903, under the direction of A. P. C. Griffin, chief of division of bibliography, there have appeared (4 to, paper, except last in boards) ten of these "lists" of "references" or "books" on following topics: Constitution of the United States (pp. 14); Old Age and Civil Service Pensions (pp. 18); Cabinets of England and America (pp. 8); Negro Question (pp. 28); Anglo-Saxon interests (pp. 12); Labor and strikes (pp. 65); Federal Control of Commerce and Corporations (pp. 8); Government ownership

of railroads (pp. 14); Industrial arbitration (pp. 15); Mercantile marine subsidies (pp. 100, including index).

In other government departments or in the universities and colleges, or in other walks of life, there are competent specialists that could have taken the manuscript, made additions from their own knowledge, prefixed a reading guide, classified and graded the works, pointed out the importance of main types, and sized up leading ones. The fees would have been small, a mere fraction of increased cost, but the library would have then known that it was doing something authoritative. As it is it is pouring out cash for simple mechanical copying. It is only by this union of clerical routine and expert skill that a first class bibliography will be made, but every branch of this great government ought to feel it a solemn duty to have and do nothing but the best.

THE SOULS OF BLACK FOLK. By W. E. B. DuBois. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co., 12 mo., pp. viii+265, cloth.

In point of literary excellence this collection of articles by Dr. DuBois is entitled to a place in the first rank of the varied and ever-increasing literature of the "race problem." To the student of the question, to him who is concerned with more than its superficial manifestations, this book is an interesting and valuable study; to him who is looking to the most highly educated, easily the most intellectual, man identified with the negro race, for a deliverance containing something of helpfulness and hope, it is a distinct disappointment.

Throughout the book is tinctured with bitterness, a bitterness unfortunate even though pardonable and easily understood by those who are acquainted with something of the life of its author. It is at once a protest and a plea; a protest against the identification of the individual with the mass,—a plea for public and personal consideration un-

affected by questions of color or race. This does not mean to my comprehension of the book an appeal for "social equality" between white and black, as the world understands that term, a breaking down of social barriers between the races as races, but rather a plea for individual treatment based upon individual character and deserts.

This runs through the book and dominates its entire tone, and after one has finished it and put it down, let him turn back to its very beginning if he would reason for himself upon the question of the attitude of the white race toward those whom the author calls black. He may learn there something of the force of instinct and heredity which exhibits itself in childhood, and so often in maturer years stifles even the voice of sympathy and reason. These pages tell that it was not as a man seeking a school in the South that the author first learned to feel that he "was different from the others;" it was in far off New England, and even as a child, that he first awakened to the presence of "the shadow of the veil."

The statement of the position of Booker T. Washington may be fair enough in its essentials, possibly, but when we read his criticism of it we are prone to ask, "What, then, would Dr. DuBois have done?" To appeal to reason and sympathy is well enough, but what of a propaganda based upon "demands?" It matters not how much of abstract "justice" or "right" may be behind the move, the history of a long series of "demands," enacted into laws and backed by force, is so recent that he who runs may read the fate of similar efforts in the South. Dr. DuBois is too thoughtful a man to countenance any such suggestion,—yet until one is prepared to go as far as may be necessary along the line of insistence it is difficult to understand the wisdom of taking issue with Principal Washington's course.

Much might be said by way of moralizing upon the frame of mind which leads to a casual reference to Sam Hose as

having been "crucified,"—so also might we upon such a sketch as that entitled "Of the Coming of John,"—but the moralizing would be as barren of any possible good as was the incorporation of this story in the book.

Despite the cry of "negrophobist" already raised in some quarters to anticipate the suggestion, the fact remains that to one reared among the negroes of the South—to one who is living a life of daily contact and association with the masses of these people—to one who has enjoyed their confidences and listened to their recitals of grievances and wrongs personal and peculiar to themselves,—to this man it is not "the souls of *black* folk" thus laid bare. Herein may the really thoughtful of those who consider America's "race problem" find food for sober reflection,—for here may they learn, perhaps for the first time, that possibly already this problem is become "the problem of the color line." Here also may they read of life that is tragedy in itself,—tragedy that needs not the setting of the stage to evoke the pity of the human heart. To such as these this book suggests a moral upon its every page; by the many to whom "the problem" they so knowingly discuss presents but a single hue, it will be used to bolster up time worn theories of "the negro question."

ALFRED HOLT STONE.

A GIRL OF VIRGINIA. By Lucy M. Thruston. Boston: Little, Brown & Company, 1902. D. pp. 6+306, cloth, \$1.50.

To the college man who has not yet forgotten the days of his youth this book will recall many familiar scenes and characters. The story here told occurs in and around the University of Virginia. There is plenty of out door life, football, horseback riding, a fox hunt where the poor little beast is dumped out of a bag and given a short shrift for freedom, some boisterous raillery which students call fun

and a little study when there is nothing else to do, a severe and dignified professor, absorbed in his books, leading a life apart from his fellows, impracticable, idealistic and absent-minded, a student of law, a gentleman of the country, a few negroes and the professor's pretty daughter make up the principal characters. That Frances Holloway was a sweet and attractive girl there can be no doubt; that she was also a college flirt is just as clear as the solemn declaration of the author that she was not. If not a flirt she must have been a fool which is quite impossible; if not a flirt why the scene on the stair? Was that only sympathy for the hero of the gridiron or does the author think men are so stupid as to take pretty girls in their arms and kiss them when the latter are unwilling? If not a flirt why could Frances feel so keenly the chasm looming up between herself and Lawson and cry her eyes out at Christmas for him only to be in love with another at Easter? Gentle reader, have you never known the prototype of Frances in the college town? Have you never known the girl who had a new engagement every season and hardly had time to fall out with one lover before she was in with another? Such was Frances Holloway and yet she was not a flirt! The moral of the story, if it has one, is drawn from the evils of divorce.

A TAR-HEEL BARON. By Mabel Shippie Clarke Pelton (Philadelphia and London: J. B. Lippincott Co., 1903. D., pp. 354, cloth, \$1.50), with five illustrations by Edward Stratton Holloway. Second edition.

This is a story of the North Carolina mountains. The scenes are in and near Asheville and the characters are said to be based on what the author has seen in her residence among the Blue Ridge. They are mostly what are called for want of a better name mountain whites. There is the usual amount of moonshining and illicit distilling, while the marshal and Federal judge play no inconspicuous parts. These

characters talk in a language which is almost unintelligible and which the natives would never recognize. No native North Carolinian ever talked as these mountaineers are made to talk. For the real North Carolina dialect the author of this book is referred to Worthington's *Broken Sword*. The hero of the story is a self exiled German baron, Frederick von Rittenheim, the heroine a sweet North Carolina girl who rides horses to perfection and bewitches all who come under her influence. The story ends happily after a killing and a shocking denouement. The strong character is Henry Morgan, the country doctor.

JONATHAN FISH AND HIS NEIGHBORS. By Hu Maxwell. The Acme Publishing Company, Morgantown, W. Va., 1902. O., cloth, pp. 110.

This little volume is made up of six stories, some of which are racy of the soil and mountains of West Virginia while others have another habitat or are general in character. There is no attempt at dialect but considerable success is attained in the portrayal of character. Jonathan Fish himself is a good example of the slow moving, careless, never-do-well poor white who sympathized with the North in the Civil War but was driven into the armies of the South by the tyranny of the representatives of the government. This story furnishes a strong picture of parental affection and hope in an only son. "The deserter's child" is a touching story of winning success in spite of a lowly beginning; "First Impressions" is a psychological study in which the story of the man who went fishing on Sunday and suffered the pangs of hell for his sin will awake a responsive chord in the hearts of many a man who was fortunate enough to have pious training in his youth.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY for April, 1903, vol. 27, No. 2, pp. 129-256, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Contents: 1. Historical notes of Benjamin Rush, 1777, by S. Weir Mitchell (22 pp., notes of Congressional speeches, criticism of Washington, atmosphere of times); 2. Some letters of Franklin's correspondents (24 pp., dates 1775-1776, from S. Wharton, Richard Oliver, "A. L.," "G. B.," Edward Bancroft, Thomas Bromfield, William Franklin, Will Strahan, Joseph Priestley, and David Barclay; all from England showing public opinion on the war); 3. Losses of the military forces engaged in the War of the American Revolution (30 pp., list, compiled 1784 by Lieutenant George Inman, of English army, of British officers killed and wounded, a total of 771; also list of British, American, French, Spanish and Dutch men-of-war captured and destroyed during that war); 4. A London tavern in 1699 (5 pp., by Edward Ward [1667-1731], reprinted from *London Spy*, a "kind of plebeian *Spectator*;" describes a convivial evening at this garden); 5. Thomas Janney, provincial councillor, by Miles White, Jr. (26 pp. Janney [1633-1696], Quaker "minister;" genealogical biography based on church records and other original sources; thorough, scientific); 6. Ship registers for the port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775, continued (10 pp., names of vessels and place of building, of masters, of owners); 7. Notes and queries (9 pp., Captures by Schooner Perry, Capt. John Coleman, 1814; B. Rush's account of examination of medical department of army, 1780; Lancaster Hospital coffins, 1777-1778; Aubrey notes;

Friends' meeting records; Taylor Bible records; T. Jefferson letter, 1801; Power of Attorney, 1782, as to prize money, ship Resolution; Abram Taylor letter, 1743); 8. Book notices (half page, three books).

THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW, July, 1903. Vol. 52, No. 3, pp. 419-624, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Panama Canal treaty in its religious and ecclesiastical bearings, by Senator John T. Morgan (apparently from one of Morgan's numerous canal speeches, crowded with documents to show bad hygienic, financial, political and religious conditions; disorder in past, will also be in future—pp. 419-453); 2. Why is Ireland disloyal? by Chancellor James H. Kirkland (because of "difference of race," "difference of religion," "agrarian troubles," and 600 years of strife; historical sketch of English oppression, summary of late land laws which promise great good: pp. 454-466); 3. The sisters of Jesus, by Bishop E. R. Hendrix (essay on love, referring to the women of New Testament, including the two physical sisters of Jesus traditionally named "Rachel" and "Esther"—pp. 467-484); 4. Robert Burns, by Prof. W. A. Webb (stock study of life and works, many extracts but no references—pp. 485-497); 5. The book of Job and the revelation of the Messiah, by James C. Morris (taking issue with Hastings' Dictionary, thinks Messiah foreshadowed in prophets; especially in Job—pp. 498-506); 6. Use and value of the small college, by F. C. Woodward (compares with the big college to show that smaller one is "the fit training place for undergraduates," in character building, in discipline, in mental training, in expense, in social life, in religion—pp. 507-531); 7. Thomas Griffin, A. Boanerges of the Southwest, by Bishop Charles B. Galloway (born Sep. 24, 1787, died about 1850, Methodist preacher, chiefly extracts from autobiography which seems worthy of

publication in full—pp. 532-550); 8. Idylls of the King, by J. T. Littleton (thread of Tennyson's epic, ideal nature of it—pp. 551-561); 9. Emperor William as a theologian, by the editor (part of letter of the German ruler to Admiral Hollman, declaring his faith in revelation which he divides into two kinds, that to great leaders, that to foretellers of Christ: pp. 562-564); 10. The Kaiser's letter on Christ and Révelation, by Prof. Adolf Harnack (translation reprinted from *Contemporary Review*, first appearing in *Preussischer Jahrbuecher*; mere comments: pp. 565-570); 11. Agnosticism and immortality, by John J. Tigert (review and answer of Fiske's *Life Everlasting* which is called philosophical "makeshift:" pp. 571-583); 12. Editorial departments (reviews, notes: pp. 584-624).

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, July, 1903, Vol. XI, No. 1, pp. 112, quarterly, \$5.00 yearly, \$1.50 singly, Richmond, Va.

Contents: 1. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-1767—continued (25 pp., defence of Va. paper money; 2 letters from Sec. Pitt to Va. authorities urging colonies to raise forces against French; instructions to colonial agent, Montague); 2. John Brown letters—concluded (6 pp., 5 letters, sympathetic, encouraging, threatening, but of so little historical significance in addition to ones already published that editor will not give others); 3. Surrender of Virginia to the Parliamentary Commissioners, 1651-1652 (9 pp., documentary history of Virginia's subjection to Cromwell, which Gardiner seems to have given only superficially); 4. Ferrar papers—continued (5 pp., sketch, with 2 poems, of Virginia Ferrar, daughter of John Ferrar, a colonial official; she had made efforts to have silk cultivated in Va.); 5. Virginia in 1638-39—continued (10 pp., orders, petitions, Francis Wyatt's commission and in-

structions;—part original docs., part abstracts); 6. Some colonial Virginia records—continued (11 pp., 1674-1695, mostly petitions, accounts); 7. Virginia gleanings in England—continued (12 pp., genealogical data; names of deceased and administrators, 17th and 18th centuries; contributed by L. Withington and H. F. Waters); 8. Native Virginians who became governors of other States, by H. T. Owen (3 pp., 77 names, with birthplace, name of State and date of term); 9. Notes from the Isle of Wight County records—continued—by R. S. Thomas (5 pp., chiefly names of military officers, 1772-1782); 10. Virginia militia in the Revolution—continued (2 pp., items of payments 1776); 11. Henry County—continued (3 pp., payments, military appointments, 1783); 12. Genealogy—continued (12 pp., Brooke family, by St. Geo. T. Brooke; RoBards family, by J. L. RoBards; Herndon family, by J. W. Herndon; Lindsays of Va., by A. C. Gordon; Cocke, Gray, Bowie, Robb, by Fanny B. Hunter; Waring family); 13. Notes and queries (5 pp., on J. A. Patterson; Stephen Lee, of Miss.; Daniel Parker, of Ga.; Va. Jamesons; Mrs. J. B. Fremont; Maj. Gen. Chas. Lee's will, 1782); 14. Book reviews (2 pp., *Some Va. Families, Gleanings of Va., Buford genealogy*).

THE GULF STATES HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, May, 1903, Vol. 1, No. 6, pp. 395-482, \$3.00 yearly. Thomas M. Owen, editor, Montgomery, Ala.

Contents: Forgotten Southern authors, with thoughts and theories as to the elements of lasting literary popularity, by Andrew J. Miller (8 pp., names many authors who once enjoyed wide popularity but who have since disappeared); 2. Louisiana affairs in 1804 (6 pp., letter of W. C. C., Claiborne to Madison on public affairs; complains of corruption and slowness in the judiciary and of the need of an intimate acquaintance with Spanish to understand its work); 3. Coal Bargaining in War Times, by W. H. Blake (4 pp., based



on experiences of Ira Harmon, a pilot on Alabama river boats); 4. The Absentee Shawnee Indians (6 pp., letter of Wm. H. Shawnee, contributed by H. S. Halbert); 5. Bibliographical notes on Spanish materials relating to the history of the Gulf States, by William Beer (4 pp.); 6. List of Newspaper files in the Carnegie Library of Atlanta (2 pp., extends to 146 vols., particularly rich for reconstruction period in Georgia); 7. Alabama newspaper files in Library of American Antiquarian Society (3 pp., two copies included dated as early as 1819); 8. Farley Gleanings, by Mrs. Wm. C. Stubbs (5 pp., Virginia); 9. Myths of the Cherokee, by O. D. Street (6 pp., favorable review of Mooney's book of that title); 10. Original letters dealing with settlement of Calhoun family in S. C., Proposed attack on Mobile in 1810 by citizens of Mississippi Territory; Affairs at St. Stephens, Ala., in 1810; Annexation of West Florida to Alabama, 1821-2; minor topics; notes and queries; historical news, book notes and reviews, with an index of 16 pages to the volume.

With the completion of Volume 1 of this valuable journal Mr. Owen retires from the editor's chair. He will be succeeded by the business manager, Mr. Joel C. DuBose. Mr. Owen will devote all of his time to the Department of Archives and History of the State of Alabama.

THE QUARTERLY OF THE TEXAS STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, April, 1903, Vol. 6, No. 4, pp. 265-336, besides 11 pp. index, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Austin, Texas.

Contents: 1. The disturbances at Anahuac in 1832, by Edna Rowe (34 pp., based on Spanish archives and other original sources, describing this early clash with Mexico, in which W. B. Travis first comes into prominence); 2. The Alamo monument, by Judge C. W. Raines (10 pp., full documentary history of a private effort to perpetuate memory of the defenders); 3. Reminiscences of early Texans,

by J. H. Kuykendall (20 pp., 2d part of these valuable personal pictures of pioneer days); 4. editorial departments (7 pp., reviews, notices, notes); 5. Index (11 pp., so condensed as to be very troublesome to use, only the page being given).

THE NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET, March, April, May, June, July, 1903, Miss Mary Hilliard Hinton, editor. Raleigh, N. C., \$1.00 yearly.

March, 1903. The signal and Secret Service of the Confederate States, by Rev. Dr. Charles E. Taylor, a member of the signal service corps.

April, 1903. The last days of the War, by Henry T. Bahnsen, a private of Co. B, 1st N. C. Batt. S. S. This booklet gives a vivid and realistic picture of the last week of fighting around Petersburg and at Appomattox by one who was a part of the things he describes.

May. Trial of James Glasgow and the Supreme Court of N. C., by Kemp P. Battle, pp., 11+[1]. Glasgow was Secretary of State and was accused of issuing fraudulent grants for land in Tennessee. He was indicted for misdemeanor in office and it was necessary to have the trial in Raleigh where the records were kept. A special tribunal was organized by the Assembly for this purpose. At least two of the district court judges were to meet for the trial and while so convened they were authorized to hear and determine appeal causes from the district courts. This court was continued by special acts and finally became permanent as the Supreme Court.

June. North Carolina Cherokee Indians, by Wm. W. Stringfield; based on personal experiences supplemented very largely by extracts from Mooney's *Myths of the Cherokee*.

July. The Volunteer State (Tennessee) as a Seceder, by Miss Susie Gentry.

THE SEWANEE REVIEW, April, 1903, Vol. XI, No. 2, pp. 129-256, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Sewanee, Tenn.

Contents: Cabinet officers in Congress, by E. A. Dodge (14 pp., based on Confederacy and on attempts to give them seats in legislature of U. S.; favors doing so); 2. What is Romanticism? by G. L. Swiggett (17 pp., heavy in style, foreign phrases affected; historical treatment but decides term is "vague and undefined"); 3. Trend of modern literature, by J. B. Henneman (7 pp., protest against use of word "South," as literature tends "to break down all barriers of speech and race"); 4. Plays of Victor Hugo, by C. M. Hamilton (17 pp., Hugo not "a supremely great dramatist," discussion of plays in succession, larded with puerile praise); 5. Maeterlinck *versus* the conventional drama, by H. Jervey (17 pp., would be good for giving threads of plays if only the puny efforts at estimation were blotted out); 6. McCrady's Revolution in South Carolina, by D. D. Wallace (8 pp., commendatory review, not critical, of McCrady's last volume); 7. Philip Freneau, the poet of the American Revolution, by E. W. Bowen (7 pp., very interesting review of F. L. Pattee's first volume of Freneau's poems); 8. A neglected Elizabethan Poet, by L. W. Payne (12 pp., excellent study of the verse of Humphrey Gifford); 9. Pontificate of Leo XIII, by W. A. Montgomery (7 pp., not "a liberal or progressive pope" from his opposition to scientific education and to nationalization of Germany and Italy, still to rank with Leo X and Hildebrand); 10. Reviews (13 pp., mainly T. C. DeLeon's review of W. N. Guthrie's "Christ of the Ages"); 11. Notes (3 pp., some dozen books).

Generally, as in other issues, where the articles are analytical or historical in tone, they are of high standard, but when critical they are often amateurish and sickly. But then there are few pens in English capable of literary esti-



mates worth a grain of salt. The reviewer recalls only two in England and one in America.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW, July, 1903, Vol. VIII, No. 4, pp. 613-856. Andrew C. McLaughlin, editor. Macmillan Company, publishers, New York, \$4.00 yearly.

Contents: 1. The early Norman Jury, by Charles H. Haskins; 2. Some French Communes in the Light of their Charters, by Earle Wilbur Dow; 3. The Youth of Mirabeau, by Fred M. Fling; 4. St. Eustatius in the American Revolution, by J. Franklin Jameson (26 pp., sketches the rise into importance of this Dutch island as a base from which arms and ammunition were brought into the colonies. The island was later captured by Admiral Rodney and the plunder to which it was subjected was without parallel in the history of nations); 5. Correspondence of Comte de Moustier with the Comte de Montmorin, 1787-9 (in French, deals with the organization of the American government and shows the gradual change in French sentiment then taking place); reviews, notes and news, index.

THE GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY MAGAZINE, April, 1903, Vol. 4, No. 1, new series, pp. 88, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly, Boston, Mass.

Contents: 1. Births, marriages and deaths in Lynn (8 pp., from court records of Salem, dates 1640-1680); 2. Salem tax list of 1700 (6 pp., about 550 names); 3. Vital records from the *New Hampshire Gazette*, 1765-1800 (5 pp., births, deaths, marriages); 4. Genealogical records of Harpswell, Me., continued (4 pp., 19 family names, with children, dates of births, deaths, marriages); 5. South Kingston, R. I., marriages (3 pp., about 1710-1790); 6. From a genealogist's note book (2 pp., about 1650, includes some will abstracts); 7. Catalogue of the names of the particular members of the church at Marblehead (1 p., about 1684-1710, 54 members'

names); 8. Henry F. Waters' genealogical researches in England (3 pp.); 9. Genealogical gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters (11 pp., English will abstracts chiefly 1600-1660); 10. Early records of the First church in Cambridge, Mass. (40 pp., names and dates of baptisms and membership as far back as 1658, with few minutes, church letter of 1772); 11. Book notes (2 pp., genealogical works).

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE for May, 1903 (Vol. 22, No. 5, pp. 639-961, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, organ D. A. R., Washington, D. C.) gives up the most of its space to a childish imitation of the United States Senate, in the stenographic report of the 12th Continental Congress held last February 23-28. Actually there is the ridiculous farce of an "executive session," so as to *keep the secrets*. The mere notion of several hundred women keeping a secret all to themselves! How fantastic! The best thing to be said about the June issue (pp. 967-1351+xvi of index) is that it ends this silly performance of a stenographic account.

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN for May, 1903 (Vol. 11, No. 5, 4to, pp. 195-235, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.) contains an extract from N. O. *Picayune* of May 29, 1876, contributed by John Moore, claiming that Robert D. Compton, of the 24th Texas regiment fired the shot that killed General J. B. McPherson, July 22, 1864. It is Compton's version from memory, related several years after the event. Other accounts have been lately published, agreeing in the main points, so it is safe to say that the facts are all recorded.

June contains the full address of Judge J. H. Rogers, of Arkansas, the orator at the Confederate Reunion in New Orleans, May 19-22. It is the usual constitutional argument based on court decisions, on utterances of public men

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the

and on legislative resolutions, all followed by warmest tributes to valor and fortitude in the Civil War.

THE LOST CAUSE for April, 1903 (Vol. 9, No. 3, 4to, pp. 34-45, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Louisville, Ky.) has a long letter from C. H. Tebault, Surgeon-General of U. C. V., on medical conditions during the Civil War, in which he ignorantly accepts the exploded view that only 600,000 men enlisted in the Southern armies.

THE OLYMPIAN for June, 1903, has the story of Sam Davis, the Confederate spy who was hanged in Pulaski, Tenn., Nov. 27, 1863. The writer, Octavia Z. Bond, does not make acknowledgment to *Confederate Veteran*, and does not seem to add any new facts, but gives a very readable account. J. J. Vertrees, in "The Negro Problem," urges the repeal of the 15th Amendment as the solution of the puzzle. The diary of a journey to Santa Fe in 1841, by H. R. Buchanan, is continued. The stories and light articles are good, far ahead of the average magazine. There is promise of a strong periodical being developed if proper support can be found, but that does not appear at all hopeful to anyone acquainted with the history of such ventures in the South. (Vol. i, No. 6, pp. 507-606, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.)

The FLORIDA MAGAZINE for June, 1903 (vol. 6, No. 6, pp. 283-339, monthly, 1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Jacksonville, Fla.) has a very entertaining paper, "Camera Folk in Florida," by L. B. Ellis.

NOTES AND NEWS.

PUBLICATION OF CONFEDERATE ROSTERS—As expected by all in any way acquainted with historical material in the South, a great obstacle has been found in the path of the method that the War Department chooses to follow with regard to Confederate rosters. Congress stipulated that only the U. S. "official records" "and such other records as may be obtained by loan from the various States and other official sources" should be used in the compilation of names. The War Department interpreted this to mean restriction "to the use of original records," though it seems a broader construction is perfectly reasonable under the language above. At any rate the South Carolina agent, Col. M. P. Tribble, it is reported, has declared that it will be impossible to get complete lists for that State unless secondary sources are used. Hon. A. D. Candler, speaking for Georgia, finds that after six months of serious effort, he could secure but six original rolls. He concludes that it will be impossible to make the Georgia roster "complete, as well as accurate, without the admission of evidence other than original documents."

So keenly have the commissioners of other Southern States felt the same trouble that at their July meeting, in Atlanta, they addressed the following letter, drawn up by the Hon. Thomas M. Owen, asking for a modification of the Secretary's resolution:

To the Hon. Elihu Root, Secretary of War:

Sir—Your memorialists, duly and regularly appointed to act for their respective States in the compilation of the rosters of the Union and Confederate armies, authorized by Act of Congress, February 25, 1903, respectively represent that immediately following their appointment they entered upon the duties required of them, and have diligently labored to render to the War Department all possible assistance.

They had not proceeded far, however, in an effort to perform their part of the work before they realized, under the construction of

the statute governing the compilation, as interpreted by Gen. F. C. Ainsworth, the officer of your Department having the work immediately in charge, that so far as the Confederate troops were concerned anything like even an approximately complete or perfect roster could not be made.

The history of Confederate records is doubtless familiar to you. During the progress of hostilities, and since the close of the war, the official records of the Confederate States Government as well as the records of the several Southern States, were subjected to depredations, and in many cases destruction. Many of these records were captured during the war, and fortunately some of them so taken are preserved in your Department, but in other cases the most valuable records were burned. In other cases these records were concealed, and before being brought from their hiding places had suffered in many ways. The result is that no Southern State has a complete body of the records of its soldiers, and in no case are these records complete even where supplemented by the records on file in the War Department. Such being the condition of the Southern States with reference to their records, it is absolutely impossible under the rules laid down by General Ainsworth, above mentioned, to compile the rosters of Confederate soldiers with accuracy and fullness. Inevitably, therefore, grave injustice will be done the South, and the memory of many a gallant and meritorious soldier.

It is conceded that the best records only should be used in the proposed compilation, but it is urged in this connection that the best should have reference to such as are obtainable. In the event that no roster is found to be in existence in any given case it is insisted that a substitute should be allowed. In permitting this course, under appropriate restrictions, no new principle would be invoked, only the well established and universal doctrine that where a record or document has been lost it may be substituted in the proper way, or that the best obtainable evidence in a given case shall be admitted. Your memorialists are well aware that some abuses would occur, but it is believed that rules can be formulated whereby excellent and satisfactory results can be obtained.

It is further submitted that the Confederate pension records of the several States should be used in the compilation. So far from being secondary in point of evidence, these records are in fact a part of the former archives and records of each State, and as such import verity, they are not, therefore, to be classed as ordinary compiled record.

It is further found by your memorialists that their work progresses very slowly even when it is most persistently pushed, and notwithstanding they are using their utmost endeavor they are here unable to indicate how soon they can complete the work.

Realizing the very great importance of the work in hand, and to the end therefore, that a better, more perfect and complete record may be compiled, and in order that full and ample justice be done the several states of the South and the Confederate soldiers, as well as the Union soldiers and the descendants of the men in both armies, and that no criticism may be hereafter urged against the War Department, or against any one connected with the work of the compilation, we most earnestly and respectfully urge and pray:

First—That there should be no undue haste in publishing the proposed publication, but that all the time necessary be given the States to complete their rosters as far as possible before they are placed in permanent form.

Second—That prior to final publication, the representatives of the several States, be given an opportunity of examining the proof sheets of the compilation, for the purpose of correcting errors in names, dates and facts therein, and that they be also allowed to suggest corrections or alterations, to be embodied, either as foot notes or in some other appropriate way, in the roster when published.

Third—That each State may be permitted to submit to your department its Confederate pension records for use in the said compilation.

Fourth—That your department as soon as practicable supply to the duly appointed commissioner from each State, who may apply therefor, and upon the payment of lawful fees for transcription, a check list of the rosters or rolls of the commands from said State, in order that the said commissioners may more intelligently direct their labors towards supplying deficiencies. This list need show nothing except a mere statement of the regiments, battalions, or other commands, with the rolls and the date of each that may be on file. And, finally,

Fifth—That in the said compilation the detailed record of each soldier be given as far as possible.

Sixth—That in each and every case where no roster of a command is to be found, or where only an imperfect or incomplete roster is preserved, you will admit for the purpose of said compilation a compiled roster, certified by the Governor of the State, offering the same as carefully, accurately and correctly made up, and as being the only available record of said command discovered and known to him after diligent search on the part of the commissioner or other representative of the State charged with making search for the same.

Your memorialists, representing in an official way their several States, and after careful and mature deliberation and consultation together respectfully prefer the above petition. Early attention is asked, and you are requested to reply to the several commissioners to their addresses as indicated below. And your memorialists will ever pray, etc.

It has been suggested that Congress be petitioned to change the law, but a more liberal reading of the provision appears clearly within the power of the War Department. Historical students everywhere would certainly implore that the best be done, and if that best is not perfect, let it be as near perfect as possible with a plain statement to that effect. There will never be as good chance for doing this work as the present, because more and more losses will occur as the years roll by. Certainly secondary sources are not as good

as the original sources, but they are far better than none. Gen. F. C. Ainsworth, who has the immediate charge of the matter, can put history everlastingly in his debt by making the lists as complete as he can, if necessary using secondary, even tertiary, sources so long as reasonable inferences can be drawn that they are substantially safe guides.

SOUTHERN INDUSTRIAL HISTORY—"The South of to-day is not a new South but a revival of the old South" is the theme of two addresses in June before technical colleges in Alabama and Mississippi by Mr. R. H. Edmonds, editor of the *Manufacturers' Record*. In a masterly way and most unprejudiced spirit does he paint the energy and progressiveness of the ante-bellum South in material development. "There is scarcely an important railroad in the South to-day which was not outlined prior to 1860." Industrial conventions directed attention to projected lines "from New Orleans to Washington," from "Charleston to Cincinnati," "to the Pacific coast," and "steamship lines to Europe." It carried many undertakings of this kind to success "and to-day we are but taking up the unfinished work of the Old South so rudely interrupted by the shock of war." As compared with the section northward the South in the decade following 1850 increased its railroad mileage by 400 per cent., while the Middle and New England States added only 100 per cent. Similar gratifying growth was observable in lumbering and iron and cotton manufacturing. Well he may say that "the new South is the child of the old South." How educative it would be to distribute his pamphlets so widely that we could no longer see great institutions endorsing ignorant talk about the "stagnation" and "shiftlessness" of the slavery South. (*Tasks of Young Men of the South*, delivered at Miss. Agri. and Mech. College, June 2, 1903, paper, pp. 12; *The Old South and the New*, delivered at Ala. Polytech. Inst., June 10, 1903, paper, pp. 11.)

GASTRONOMICS AND A SKILFUL SECRETARY—It is the feasting element that accounts for the rapid growth of the Pennsylvania Society, of New York. Organized four years ago, it now has more than 500 names on its list, with annual dues of \$5.00 to resident members and \$2.00 to non-resident ones. Headquarters are in New York City, and it means some interest in historical matters that the Secretary, Barr Ferree (7 Warren street), can use this social interest to aid, even slightly, in the cause of history. He is forming a "library of Pennsylvania books," to some extent by gifts, and he gets out a *Year Book* (8 vo., pp. 208, 1903, cloth, \$2.00) with more than half the space given to record of current Pennsylvania events and to reviews of Pennsylvania literature, permanent and periodical. In thus summarizing the past and present of the State, Mr. Ferree is perhaps doing what is done nowhere else. There is a discriminating tone in the reviews, showing conception of scientific standard, though, naturally, the strain of eulogy is heard when we reach the books written by members. The Annual Dinner talks and annual sermon are printed. There are numerous illustrations.

THE FLORIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY was organized November 26, 1902, in the office of the *Times-Union and Citizen*, Jacksonville, Fla. Major George R. Fairbanks was chosen President and George W. Williams, Jacksonville, Secretary. Annual dues are \$5.00. The first article of the constitution states that "The object of this society shall be the collection and presentation of all material pertaining to the history of Florida." In the preliminary statement by the organization, this idea of a library and museum is expanded, but nothing is said about publishing. Presumably the aim is to arouse enough interest to induce the Legislature to establish a State department of history on the lines of the active one in Alabama alongside, which would be the best thing to do.

Then in time a magazine or annual volume based on the same appropriation could be started to be restricted absolutely, it is to be hoped, to faithful copies or transcripts of original material. Several western States provide for a publication from the treasury, but unfortunately the issues are practically worthless, as they are often filled with the "fine writing" and ambitious essays of incompetent men whose only qualifications are leisure for scribbling and an itch for publicity.

EARLY GEORGIA RECORDS—In his *Report* to the Governor, Hon. Allen D. Candler tells of the progress he is making in compiling for publication the colonial, revolutionary and Confederate records of Georgia. He began this work Jan. 1, 1903, and now has ready for the printer 1,250 pages of typewritten matter covering nearly all the available materials of the first twenty years, the government of the trustees. It is estimated that this material will make 1,000 printed pages of the size and type of the N. C. Colonial Records. Georgia, like other Southern States, has suffered a frequent change of capitals, but many of its most important records are still in London. In 1837 the Rev. Charles Wallace Howard was commissioned to make copies; these copies filled 22 large manuscript volumes and cost \$7,000. In 1890 or 1891 all of this material except four volumes was destroyed by fire. B. F. Stevens & Brown have recently examined British public records for Georgia and report 76 manuscript volumes containing materials, more or less, relating to the State. It is estimated that copies of all papers of particular value can be secured for \$2,000 since "*many of these books and papers are of comparatively little importance, and can, without detracting greatly from the value of our compilation, be left out!*" What a marvelous display of ignorance of the duties of his office is here presented! How humiliating to a great State such a report should be! It is not the

province of the editor of such a compilation to say what should be left out. It is his plain duty to put in everything. What may seem of least importance to an editor may be of the greatest value to the scholar.

ALAMO MONUMENT—Shortly after the massacre, the walls of the fort were dismantled, and the stones scattered about. Two men of some skill in stone work, Nangle and Joseph Cox, constructed from the ruins a monument some ten feet high, inscribing on it the names of the defenders, making Travis, Bowie, Bonham and Crockett most prominent. As a private speculation it was exhibited at different places, finally landing in a junk shop in New Orleans, where it remained for several years. But in 1858 it was purchased by the State of Texas and placed in the capitol, but when this structure was burned in 1881, only a fragment of this "priceless memento" of the Alamo was preserved. Fortunately this relic, now in State Library, contains the heroic inscriptions. (C. W. Raines, *Texas His. Quarterly*, April, 1903.)

THE INSATIATENESS OF HISTORY—The cruel demands of modern historiography on time, labor and purse are strikingly illustrated in an account contributed to the *Charleston Sunday News* of August 30, 1903, by Rev. Dr. B. A. Elzas, of his researches last summer into the "history of the Jews of South Carolina." For this comparatively limited topic, he felt it incumbent on him to visit Toronto, New York, Philadelphia, and Washington, delving into the printed, manuscript and material sources of all the libraries and museums that gave promise of even a grain of wheat. He looked into some dozen of repositories in all, generally finding the greatest courtesy and capability among the custodians. The net result of all this expenditure of effort and money was almost *nothing* as to data, but a vast deal as to

standard of work in knowing that he had exhausted the available sources. He concludes that the material for South Carolina history is in that locality, and whoever wants to write that history must do so on the spot—a view that might be generalized for all history. But Dr. Elzas gathered a great deal of valuable genealogical material which he will incorporate in his work on the Jews, to be published in a De Luxe edition of 300 copies by the Lippincotts.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITY IN NEW ENGLAND—Within the past few years two historical magazines have been started there: *The Mayflower Descendant*, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, now in fifth volume; and *The Vermont Antiquarian*, quarterly, \$1.00 yearly, not yet twelve months old. A third is now projected, *Olden Times in Middlesex*, bi-monthly, \$2.00 yearly. In that section has lately been published a valuable 7 volume biographical dictionary of the United States, while the "New England Colonial Aristocracy," in three volumes is announced to be in 18 bi-monthly parts, beginning with June past. The Research Publication Company, organized a short time ago, has charge of some of the above, and also handles much other historical material. Of course all here mentioned is in addition to the old, well-known historical societies, of which there must be nearly fifty with printed organs.

A GREAT GENEALOGIST—Henry F. Waters, of Boston, has done, perhaps, the most scholarly work of all Americans in advancing the cause of genealogy. In 1883 he went to England as an agent of the New England Historic Genealogical Society to make research in the English archives. Among other important discoveries he found the ancestry of John Harvard, of Roger Williams and of Washington. He stuck to his task for 17 years. As a result are two large printed volumes, and more than 20,000 will abstracts and references

not yet published, but the *Genealogical Quarterly* (Boston) has commenced their issue. But there is one point to be emphasized, Mr. Waters had the financial backing of some men of means in New England, or he could never have carried on those splendid labors. Some three years since he returned home, definitely abandoning his genealogical studies.

HELEN KELLER, AN ALABAMA GIRL.—Though not generally known, this remarkable woman was born in Alabama, Tuscumbia, June 27, 1880. Her father was Arthur H. Keller, a captain in the Confederate army who died in 1896. Her mother was the daughter of a Massachusetts man, Charles Adams, who removed to Arkansas and became a brigadier general in the Confederate service, dying in 1878.

FIRST TO FALL.—An article in *Washington Post* of August 23, 1903, based on extract whose source is not given, claims that the first Confederate to lose his life in the Civil War was Captain John Quincy Marr, of Virginia, who was killed on June 1, 1861, at Fairfax Court House. But like Jackson he was shot, it is believed, by men on his own side. It is claimed that H. L. Wyatt was the first Confederate killed in battle by the enemy. He was killed at the battle of Big Bethel on June 10, 1861.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VII.

NOVEMBER, 1903.

No. 6.

JOHN C. CALHOUN AS SEEN BY HIS POLITICAL
FRIENDS: LETTERS OF DUFF GREEN, DIXON
H. LEWIS AND RICHARD K. CRALLE DUR-
ING THE PERIOD FROM 1831 TO 1848.

EDITED BY FREDERICK W. MOORE, PH. D., VANDERBILT
UNIVERSITY.

(Concluded in this number.)

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, December 30, 1843.

Green has arranged to establish "a *free* press," the "Re-
public," in New York.

"Mr. Calhoun has, I hear, written to the Senators from
S. Carolina (both of whom are absent) that he will not per-
mit his name to be presented to the Baltimore Convention.
Adams & his committee will as I learn report in favor of an
amendment to the constitution depriving the south of the rep-
resentation on account of our slave population. The Van
Buren men will yield on the question of slavery and the
tariff."

"We can secure the cooperation of the North West....
The Texas, the Oregon, and the Tariff are all questions ce-
menting the South & N. West. All that is wanting is a spir-

ited development of the policy & tendency of the measures of the Abolitionists of this country & of England & to show the concert between them, to rally the people."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—New York, January 20, 1844.

Through "The Republic" Green has issued a call for a convention to meet in Philadelphia on July 4.

"I am laboring to throw on Ritchie the responsibility of defeating the party, and if he does not back out we will be compelled to make war on the Junta, and I know no man so competent as you are to do it. I will get an able writer to do up the Albany Junta, another to do up the Essex Junta, and you must do up Ritchie and the Richmond Junta."

"Benton's purpose is to compel us to choose between Van & Clay, & he is making up his issues for the succession, let who will come in. We have to meet denunciation with denunciation."

"The old set are dying off and we must save the new who are coming on the field. To do this we must give them a platform to stand upon, and to do this we must throw overboard the old party leaders. We must prevent any nomination by the Balt. Convention."

From—A. Mazyck.

To—R. K. Crallé.

Dated—Aiken, S. C., September 13, 1854.

Is familiar with the rumor that Calhoun was the author "of Johnsons famous Sunday mail Report;" but knows no confirmation of it.

Calhoun's Address to the people of the United States declining to go before the Convention as a candidate for the presidential nomination in 1844, dated February, 1844, "was sent to Charleston to be submitted to some of his friends there for revision before it should be published. I was present at

a meeting of some eight or ten for that purpose & after hearing it read was decidedly in favor of publishing it as it came from him without any alterations or omissions, but I was overruled by Gen^l. Hamilton, Elmore & some other of the politicians who thought that there were some things in it which would give offence to the Van Buren Wing of the Democratic party & prevent their supporting Mr. C. on some future occasion & accordingly some of the truest & best passages in it were entirely left out & others modified and blunted."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 18, 1844 [Franked by D. H. Lewis].

"I have written to Mr Calhoun that I *know* that you will accept the situation of Chief Clerk and urged your appt. . . . There are others pressing for the place—The President wishes you to get it."

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—[R. K. Crallé].

Dated—House of Representatives, March 19, 1844.

"Yours of the 8th reached me, & I showed it to Judge Scott of Richmond, who was one of the signers of the Calhoun Address—He says the concessions were *mutual*, but that Ritchie suppressed those made by him & his friends & published only the concessions of Mr. Calhoun's. It had a most fatal effect among our friends *out* of Virginia, by whom it was looked on as *unconditional* surrender."

"But it is of no consequence. Everything depends upon the Texas question. . . . The beauty of the thing is that Providence rather than Tyler has put Calhoun at the head of this great question, to direct its force & control its fury. It is understood by letters from him that he accepts. Thus you

see that instead of my going into a Department & offering you a clerkship Calhoun will do it—Green has already spoken to Tyler about it & he wants you to be the man. Of course you know Calhoun will prefer you.”

“It is understood the preliminaries of the Treaty have already been arranged & only awaits (sic) the special minister who is daily expected.”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—House of Representatives, April 2, 1844.

“You cant imagine how much Calhoun was delighted with your offer to take the place. Come & come quickly, as he needs you every hour—& every important matter is *now* on his hand.”—Denny Coll.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, State Department, Washington City.

Dated—[City of] Mexico. October 28, 1844.

“I refer you to my note to Mr. Calhoun & to Gov^r Shannon’s dispatches for my view of the state of things here. There is but one move by which we can prevent the British gov. from getting possession of the Californias, & of Oregon. And as that will need some explanation of details, I reserve my views until I see you.”

He does “not wish the president to place [his] name before the Senate” until he returns, as he does “not expect to retain the office [of consul] at Galveston.”¹

From—R. K. Crallé.

To—[J. C. Calhoun].

Dated—Lynchburg, May 18, 1845.

“The result of our elections shows an increased strength in the Democratic Party in almost every section of the State;

¹ Cf. pp. 975-982 in *Correspondence of John C. Calhoun*, Fourth Report of the Manuscripts Commission, American Historical Association, 1900.

and as yet I have met with but two or three individuals who are not decidedly favorable in their feelings towards you—Almost every influential man in the Party openly professes this; and your friends have better reasons to be satisfied with the present state of things than at any past period. Still the time must come for some action, and much depends on the *manner* and the *moment*. I have written to Hunter, and requested him to consult with others upon the subject. If we act too precipitately we shall furnish the corrupt Junta in Richmond with weapons against us; while, on the other hand, if we delay too long we shall allow them to mould public sentiment to their own purposes. I have no doubt that when he [Ritchie] breaks ground it will be on the old topic of the Baltimore Convention, the Union of the Party &c. &c. Ought we to consent to go into a Convention? If not, ought not the matter to be discussed, without reference to individuals, in the public prints? Is not this the proper time for it, before Parties have taken position? Would it not, at least, draw from our opponents, their purposes in the future? I would like to hear your views on these points.

“It is evident that everything depends upon the position Virginia shall take;—and I hazard nothing in saying that the hands of your friends would be greatly strengthened by a visit to the State. Indeed this is essential. You ought, in justice to them, to yourself, and to the cause, to visit the State during the summer—There is a stronger and more general interest felt by the *people* to see you than any other public man; and I venture to urge it on you as a public duty, that you visit the Springs as early in the season as possible—Your purpose to do so should be made public, as thousands would probably go to see you who might not otherwise be aware of it until too late—I could have the annunciation made here.”—Denny Coll.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, March 5, 1847.

“Mr. Calhoun received your letter just as he was starting last night and I write at his request to say that he [will] answer it when he gets to Pendleton.

“It was impossible for him to get a vote on his resolutions. He prepared an address to be signed by the representatives and senators from the southern states but it was too late to accomplish it and they adjourned without doing anything.

“He left in good spirits and under a belief that the democratic members are disposed to conciliate *him*. But in this he was wrong—Never did they feel more hostile to him. He is, as they believe, the only obstacle to the consummation of their plans of power and patronage and hence they will wage an unrelenting war on him.—Their purpose is to drive the party into a convention and his sin is that his influence will be exerted against it. The movement in Virginia is for the purpose of intimidation and it will have its effect in your state and elsewhere.

“We want a press. It will be greatly to my prejudice but I am about to publish ‘The Telegraph’ again and will treat Mr Polk and the War with fairness & candor, and in the spirit of kindness but I will show that Ritchie and Buchanan are guilty of the war and much more. Upon them I will wage a war as bitter as that which they wage on Mr. Calhoun.

“One of the most efficient means of attack on them will be a history of the Convention and of the Caucus system—in all the states. I know no man who can give the history of the Richmond Junta as well as you can and I must assign you that duty.

“I am going into the matter in earnest if I find the country prepared to respond to me, and I trust that you will write to me, frequently and with candor.”

From—Dixon H. Lewis.

To—[R. K. Crallé].

Dated—Washington, May 11, 1848.

"I have received your kind letter & take up my pen merely to relieve you from any impression that there are unkind feelings between Mr Calhoun & myself—Far from it, I never admired him more, nor loved him better—I have differed with him as to the Mexican War—I think he carried his antiwar feelings, in which I fully sympathized with him as to Oregon—too far as to Mexico. I told him so before he gave the vote & tried for the first time in my life to *control* his course by dissuading him from giving that vote..... I don't wish to argue with him,—nor do I wish to see him misconceive as much as he does—the conduct & consequences of action of those who voted for the War—My opinion was that it ought to have been considered & treated as a war to extend the territory of the South—against those who were ripe for a severe flogging—If Mr Calhoun had have taken this course he could have controlled it & all the *politicians* in the Country could not have kept him from being president—I was provoked, I confess, to see him throw the game away..... He reminds me of a great general—who wins great battles & then throws his life away in a street fracas—By his self sacrificing course, particularly on the Mexican War—he has lost the Presidency—& he has put himself in a position where not a friend he had out of Carolina could sustain him & *live*—I vowed freely but at the same time, kindly and in the language of perfect respect, my difference with him—& this has been taken unkindly by some of Mr Calhoun's close friends & I fear, that even he, himself, has been so little accustomed to see his friends think & act independent of him—that he has not taken it well."

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, May 3, 1848.

Inquiring in behalf of interested contractors whether a railroad from Richmond through East Tennessee is likely to be built.

From—Duff Green.

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Washington, May 15, 1848.

Concerning the organization of the railroad company and the contract for the construction of the road.

From—[Duff Green]. (Incomplete.)

To—R. K. Crallé, Lynchburg, Va.

Dated—Charleston, November 13, 1848.

The writer has contracted for the construction of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad to Knoxville and is making arrangements to begin work at once. He wants, in behalf of "certain parties" to bid on the construction of the [Richmond and East Tennessee] road.

(Concluded.)

A SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840.

BY WM. H. WILLS.

(Continued.)

OVER THE MTS. TO CUMBERLAND.

The ascent to the top of the mountain is slow, but, once gained, and the bottom is found again in a little time. We must have gone down the declivity at the rate of ten to twelve miles per hour. The stages all have what is termed breaks, which are pieces running across the bottom of the stage and by the use of an iron crank which the driver uses, he can throw the break against the wheels and thereby impede their velocity, thereby answering the purpose of lock chains and used with much greater facility. This ascent although the longest is not the highest point of the mountain which is distanced the one from the other about 60 miles and the space between is filled with hills and valleys, studded about with cabins and anon a fine brick mansion rising into view. From Hancock we reached Cumberland 40 miles from the former at 5 o'clock P. M.

Cumberland is a very pretty place of about 3000 inhabi-

OLD CUMBERLAND PIKE.

tants and some five or six churches—Here begins the famous Cumberland Road began and Continued on by the U. S. government. It was commenced about 30 or 35 years ago and almost every year has been a subject of debate in Congress. Still appropriations have been annually made until the road has been carried thro' Wheeling, Va., to Zanesville, Ohio 75 ms from Whl. and whole length about 200 ms. it is macadamized and is indeed one of the finest roads in the

U. S. being always good whether winter or summer. From Balt. to Cumberland the road has also been finished in the same style but not so perfect, by private enterprise. This road is of immense advantage especially to stages and wag-gons the latter of which are capable of drawing on it with their 6 horse teams 6 tons. It is indeed the grand thorough-fare between the west & Balt. and I suppose on the course of the route I must have seen an hundred perhaps an hundred and fifty heavy waggons loaded with produce and mer-

FOOD AND WEATHER ON THE MTS.

chandise.—From Cumberland we rode to a little village called Frostburg where we got a most excellent supper at 7 o'clock. The fare on this road is good and marked by the same peculiarity attending the inhabitants in the mountainous districts of N^o. Ca. that is a fondness for Coffee and sweet things for dinner, and pickles and preserves for breakfast. About 12 o'clock at night we stopped upon the highest point of the Cumberland Mountains and put out two ladies and a little child who had traveled with us from Hancock. The mother kept a public house upon the very top. during the night I had my curtains and windows down, and they sat with theirs open enjoying the mountain breeze. "And are you not very cold on that hill in winter"? said I, "Oh no," replied the sprightly girl, "we are used to winds and snows here." Indeed they must be. On the mountains we found snow, and the wind was piercing cold—Before leav-

MOUNTAIN SCENERY AROUND CUMBERLAND.

ing this part of the country I must run back a little to the town of Cumberland. The vicinity of this place is the wildest I have yet seen. For about one mile the road is cut through a mountain of rocks and presents a solemn and stupendous spectacle. Just from the side of the road rocks rise on rocks to a height of perhaps 250 feet, thousands and mil-

lions resting one on another, some with grey heads and others with opaque frowns frowning down upon the traveller, and to look up at them he feels as if they are almost ready to tumble down upon and crush him to atoms,—here and there a few stunted trees are seen growing out of the crevices and they too seem to feel as if the hand of terror was upon them. Great God! how manifold are thy works! Oh! who would not bow in meek submission to Him who weigheth the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance!

PLENTY OF CREAM.

From Frostburg we rode 55 miles to Union Pa. to breakfast at 8 o'clock a. m. Sunday 5th—from Union Washington 36 miles to dinner at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 p. m. and I did ample justice thereto both because I was very hungry and the dinner a very good one. Among other things they had a kind of Cake made of flour and was delightful. They give this to eat with preserves and cream, not a little to moisten it with, but a tumbler full. They offered me Coffee as usual, but poh, who would drink Coffee when they could get cream. This is the country for cream and butter and fine cows. How I longed to have two or three of the latter which I saw on the road, safe in my yard at home. Mary might

WASHINGTON AND METHODISTS.

milk them.—Washington contains about 2500 inhabitants, and is characterized by a sense of morality pervading the community. The [town] has 6 churches and the largest denomination Methodists. It once was said of the Yankees that there was not a place where man could make a dollar but where a Yankee might be found, and of all denominations the Methodists are by far the most persevering. There is hardly a place where religion can rest her foot but what Methodist preachers have found the way.

DISTANCES, DRIVERS, INNS.

After dinner leaving Washington we reached Wheeling at 10 o'clock p. m. distance from Washⁿ 32 miles. The distance therefore from Baltimore to Wheeling is 287 miles, 60 by rail road & 227 by stage. For the drivers on this route I can say that I found not one that was contrary or mulish, but polite and good and careful men. Few roads of the same distance but what would have some exception probably—

The great number of Inns or houses of entertainment on the road was remarkable. I should think they would average one for every 6 or seven miles—

WHEELING.

After getting supper at Wheeling I went to bed at 11 o'clock but did not sleep well having eaten too heartily—Wheeling contains about 10,000 inhabitants and is generally a very busy bustling place being a place of embarkation and landing of goods for the surrounding Country. It has but one street of any consequence shut in by a mountain on one side and the Ohio river on the other.—Monday morning 6 April.—It was a little rainy (a nice shower having fallen in the night) and very cold, but about 10 o'clock clouds began to break and grow fair, not however before having given us a smart sprinkle of hail. After breakfast I went out to

STEAMBOATS.

enquire about a Steam Boat. The only one at the wharf ready to go down was the Pensacola. I accordingly had my baggage on board, My berth taken and passage to Cincinnati paid, ready to be again moving. But I found here and subsequently that none of the boats on the Ohio are prompt, freight being their principle object they wait as long as they can and stop frequently at the intermediate ports. Finally, instead of 10, at 3½ p. m. we were ready to bid adieu to

Wheeling, Whack, Whack—Whack Whack, phiz, phiz, phiz, hough hough, and the high pressure engines are at work, our boat begins to move, and off we slip at 15 knots to the hour. The Pensacola is smaller than many of the eastern steamboats but her accommodations are good. Her rooms are what they term state rooms having two berths to each. There are four of these rooms aft the wheel and being quick I secured the best berth of one of these which is considered safe in blowing up or accidents of the kind—We had from 30 to 40 passengers. Here we are on the Ohio, the far famed

OHIO RIVER AND SCENERY.

the beautiful Ohio. At Wheeling I was disappointed in the stream, being scarcely as wide as the Roanoke at Halifax and frequently capable of being waded. Indeed a gentleman told me that the past summer it was only 18 in water at Louisville & 30 in water 25 ms. above its mouth. It gradually widens however until at Louisville it gets to be from 8 to 1200 yds wide. We had not proceeded a great way down the river before I concluded the scenery was justly entitled to the fame it had acquired, and a month later will materially alter the appearance of things. Soon after leaving Washington Spring seemed to have lost its influence and from Balt. to Wheeling & indeed for 500 ms. down the Ohio, stern Winter reigned, and no verdure was to be seen, hence the beauty that 4 weeks later will reveal was hidden from my View.—The Ohio for several hundred miles runs in a valley while on either side the banks rise abruptly and sometimes almost perpendicularly for two hundred feet all along the sides of which is thickly set with trees & shrubbery; these when having all their clothing on must be a prospect fine indeed:—The valley of the river sometimes spreads itself perhaps a mile in width and along its banks dwellings are to be seen. Many of these are huts, some merely dug in the sides of the hills, but many more are hand

somely improved residences and farms. For about 200 Miles down the river the Coast of Virginia stretches itself on the left, and Ohio for near 400 ms. on the right. There are a great number of Towns & villages on both sides, some of them pretty and flourishing places among them I must notice Portsmouth Ohio containing perhaps 2500 inhabitants and one of the prettiest places on the river, Big Sandy river (not as large as fishing creek) runs into the Ohio at Burlington O. & seperates Va. from Kentucky. Old Kaintuck now holds on the coast for near seven hundred Miles running nearly west to the Miss: and down that river 75 ms. the Ohio thus dividing that state on the left from Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri—

(To be continued.)

CONFEDERATE NAVAL BOOKS AND OTHERS.¹

Of the writing of books on our Civil War there is no end; but books dealing with phases of the life of the Confederacy other than fire and drum are still rare. The inner life of the people, the way they lived, what they ate, and what they paid for it, what they read and how it was obtained, their efforts to educate their children and the success of at least one of the States in maintaining a system of public schools while the enemy were thundering at her gates—in a wider sense, the *culturgeschichte*, the social history of the Confederacy, is as yet largely unwritten. The materials for it are abundant, but scattered. As these are gradually accumulated in public and private collections it will be possible for the student to appear in the field. As yet the writers have been mostly participants in the struggle. It is infinitely easier to write a volume of memoirs, to evolve a book out of the inner consciousness, than it is to grub among manuscripts, newspapers and other *dissecta membra* for sources. But as we get further from the time of the war we shall have necessarily more and more the work of special students.

Another phase of the Civil War which has received slight attention is that of the Confederate navy. Many books have been written on the naval side by Northern men, but the

¹ Recollections of a Naval Life, including the Cruises of the Confederate Steamers, *Sumter* and *Alabama*. By John McIntosh Kell. (Washington: The Neale Company. 1900. O. pp. 307, 1 part, cloth.)

Life of Rear Admiral John Randolph Tucker. By Captain James Henry Rochelle. (Washington: The Neale Publishing Company. 1903. O. pp. 112, 2 parts, cloth.)

Confederate Books. By Yates Snowden. *Charleston Sunday News*, Aug. 9, 1903. 5 cols.

Lee at Appomattox and other Papers. By Charles Francis Adams. Second edition, enlarged. (Boston & New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1903. O. pp. v+il.+442, cloth, \$1.50.)

number of sources contributed by Southerners to this side of the controversy is limited.

We have the brilliant and fascinating work of Admiral Semmes, *Memoirs of Service Afloat in the Civil War*, which because of the charm of its style and its value as an authority must be put into a class by itself. Then there is C. E. Hunt's *The Shenandoah, or, The Last Confederate Cruiser* (N. Y., 1867), a book which was very unsatisfactory to Confederates. Unfortunately Commander Waddell passed from the stage of action without recording for himself and in his own way the cruise of the *Shenandoah* as Semmes had done for the *Alabama*. Waddell's vessel, while less known to fame than the *Alabama*, was none the less spectacular in its career and hardly less destructive to Federal maritime interests. To the *Alabama* it was granted to go down in the blaze of battle while Waddell's ship has the unique distinction of bearing the Confederate flag at her masthead till August 29, 1865. But she is without a history save so far as it is found in the book of Hunt. Is it idle to hope that books worthy of the *Shenandoah* and the *Florida* and of their heroic commanders, Waddell and Moffitt, will yet appear?

The work of Captain Kell is the more welcome also since Scharf's *History of the Confederate Navy* gives little space to the cruisers. It devotes much space to the history of the war on the water, taking the struggles in the various States seriatim, and devotes a long chapter to the blockade, but to all of the cruisers only 40 pages are given,—much less than Admiral Porter gives to the same subject in his *Naval History of the Civil War*.

Captain Kell is a Georgian and was appointed to the Naval Academy from his native State. He saw twenty years of service in the old navy and went with it into most parts of the world, including the naval conquest of California and

Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan. He devotes a considerable part of his book to these ante-bellum experiences and dwells with delight on the fortunes and friendships formed there. With the outbreak of the Civil War he resigned and was invited by Semmes to join him on the *Sumter*. The fortunes of the two men were the same till the sinking of the *Alabama*, when Kell returned to the Confederate States and saw some service on ironclads below Richmond. The end of the war found him a physical wreck and without a profession. Since that time he has been a farmer and adjutant general of his native State.

Captain Kell was the executive officer of both the *Sumter* and the *Alabama*. He was the personal friend of Admiral Semmes and has shown himself most loyal to the memory of his chief. His book is written in a plain, unpretentious fashion and without appeal to the graces of rhetoric. It has the evident stamp of truthfulness and is full of proofs of devotion to the cause he served. While neither designed nor expected to rank with the work of Semmes, it will serve as a useful commentary and supplement to that book. It has no index and seems to have been written mostly from memory without appeal to manuscript or printed sources, although a few contemporary letters are inserted.

The *Life* of Rear Admiral John Randolph Tucker is a sketch of a Virginian who rose to the rank of commander in the navy of the United States, served as captain and flag officer in that of the Confederate States and after the end of that war went to Peru as rear admiral, where he reorganized the combined navies of Peru and Chili during their war with Spain. Later, as president of the Peruvian Hydrographical Commission, he explored and charted the Peruvian branches of the Amazon. Captain Rochelle, the author, was Tucker's neighbor and companion in all of these services and his little book, really an account of the lives of two hon-

orable and worthy men, is published posthumously. There is a sketch of Rochelle, followed by a longer one of Tucker. This is general in character and seems to have been based almost entirely on memory, as very few dates and no authorities are given. In an appendix are printed notes on the navigation of the upper Amazon and its principal tributaries by Capt. Rochelle, which should be of service to geographers. The necessity of printing a part of the correspondence in Spanish does not appear, however, especially as an English translation is given and the Spanish is full of typographical errors.

The importance of Mr. Snowden's subject is out of all proportion to the length of his article. The latter is a valuable and interesting contribution to the history of a phase of Confederate life which has received scant attention. Under the stress of war many of the leading booksellers became publishers and issued from their presses text books, translations and even some original works. The character of these works may be judged from the times, many of them were books related to war and army matters and were mostly reprints, perhaps the next in importance were text books, which were largely original productions, then translations of foreign novels, French and German. The publishers included A. Morris & Co., Ayres & Wade, and West and Johnston of Richmond; Branson & Farrar, Raleigh; Sterling, Campbell & Albright, Greensboro; J. W. Burke & Co., Macon; Evans & Cogswell, Charleston; S. H. Goetzel & Co., Mobile, and others.

Paper was hard to get and of poor quality. There were few mills in the Confederacy and these were kept running to their full capacity. It was the same in regard to ink. As printers had some sort of exemption from the army there were plenty of men who were willing to serve in this capacity and so many newspapers had never been known in the South as sprang up during the days of war.

There was at least one important historical work printed during the period: *The Life and Times of Bertrand Du Guesclin: A History of the Fourteenth Century*, by D. F. Jamison of South Carolina, who says in his preface, "With few exceptions, it will be found that I have used none but original materials in the composition of the work; and, as the references in the notes, with which I have taken special pains, are to authorities in old French and Spanish of the fourteenth century, mediæval Latin, and occasionally in Cascon," etc. But Mr. Snowden is in error when he says this work was printed in the Confederacy. It has such an imprint but the work was done in London.

Mr. Snowden gives the titles of numerous works of which copies are now scarce. There seem to be few collectors in this field. It is one which offers many curious and interesting volumes to the enthusiast. It is understood that Dr. Stephen B. Weeks is collecting materials for a Bibliography of the Confederate Press along the lines of his *Bibliography of Confederate Text Books*, published in 1900.

The first edition of this volume of Mr. Adams's essays was published in May, 1902. The present one has been enriched by a final essay entitled "Shall Cromwell have a Statue?" a sequel to the one which opens the volume, "Lee at Appomattox." The latter, read at Worcester, Mass., in October, 1901, was designed to influence, if possible, the course of the war then raging in South Africa by contrasting the guerrilla warfare of our own day, long drawn out but hopeless, with the way in which the American Civil War was ended by the surrender of Lee. The liberality of the scholar as shown in this address and the greatness of the general as here told have created a very favorable impression throughout the United States. Mr. Adams bases his statements in regard to the position of Lee at Appomattox mainly on the report of John S. Wise and Gen. E. P. Alexander, who were eye-witnesses. Strong pressure was

brought to bear on Lee to lend his influence to a guerrilla warfare, but his reply in substance was that we were a Christian nation, that we had been defeated and that his troops should return to their homes and help to build up the country on a new basis. Had Lee spoken the word there is no doubt that a general guerrilla warfare would have been precipitated, that this warfare would have resulted in the utter desolation of the South is equally beyond the realm of the problematical.

Of equal interest is the final paper, "Shall Cromwell have a Statue?" This is a plea that the Congress of the United States erect in Washington City a statue to the memory of Lee as typical of the greater United States. Instituting a comparison between Lee on the one hand and Cromwell, Hampden, Pym, William of Orange, Washington and similar traitors on the other, Mr. Adams shows that all of these were alike; that the parallel between them is nearly perfect and that if Lee was a traitor so were all the others. To justify his liberal position he quotes Cobden's apt phrase that we sympathize with everybody's rebels but our own, and admits that the blatant Americanism about "our government," which has had such a wide recrudescence since the Spanish-American War, "is cant—pure cant" and even goes so far as to say that "legally and technically,—not morally," the weight of argument inclined to the Confederate side.

Two papers read before the American Historical Association, *An Undeveloped Function*, which is a plea for the elevation of American political discussion and *A Plea for Military History*, are reprinted. There is also a short paper, *A National Change of Heart*, in which the feeling of England towards the United States to-day is sharply contrasted with what it was five or ten years ago. The longest essay is an historical survey of the Treaty of Washington. The fitting out of Confederate cruisers, the long diplomatic correspondence resulting over their escape from British forts, both dur-

ing and after the war, the long quarrel between Grant and Sumner resulting in the deposition of the latter as chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, are traced with much minuteness and clearness. The purpose is to show that had not the Treaty of Washington been signed England might have seen in 1899-1902 cruisers fitted out by the Boer republic to prey on her commerce.

In reading this volume one is in doubt which is more worthy of admiration, the clearness of historical insight and the beauty of style of the author or the broadness of patriotism and freedom from cant of the soldier and statesman.

REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

A HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. By President Woodrow Wilson. New York and London: Harper & Bros., 1902; 5 volumes, MCMII, (1902), profusely and splendidly illustrated with pictures and *facsimiles*.

These five volumes extend from the discovery of America to the twentieth century, the only history of standing that does have such scope. Though it appears a very long work it is not so in fact as the print is large and the illustrations consume great space, so that the text could be condensed into one volume of about the size of Green's *Short History of England*.

Without a preface to tell us, and with only inference from the pages to guide us, it seems that Mr. Wilson's purpose was to portray the development of the American people as an organism. Here is a mighty population grown up in less than three centuries from poor, despised, forsaken handfuls flung on these shores to battle with starvation, neglect, Indians, and the rank wilderness. They have radiated and pioneered across a continent, have beaten their mother, vanquished their neighbors, have stabbed each other, and have forged to the front among the nations of the earth. The story of their achievements as a unit in life and language does Mr. Wilson tell. He wants them to know what they have done, he therefore writes for the man of the mass and not for the student of the closet.

He furnishes us one of the best examples in existence of one of the great currents that the stream of historiography is dividing into. Ultimately, history, like all intellectual pursuits, must be measured by its usefulness to the bulk. Original sources stupefy what Captain Mahan calls "The Man of the Street," monographs and annotated studies be-

wilder and appal him, but yet he is at bottom the problem for both of these classes. He must know something of the past in this country if he is to be an intelligent voter. Yet he will have none of history unless it is in tempting form. Only the popularizer can reach him. Charlatans do and have done this to his and our hurt. Right here is the solemn duty and wisdom of such authors as Mr. Wilson. They are just as truthful as the scientific men, they are more entertaining than the quacks and Munchausens.

Very properly he does not bother with foot notes, though he quotes often. His constituents are only too willing to take the statements on the word of the writer. As in the life of a person, Mr. Wilson selects the most salient and significant matters and treats these with sufficient fulness to show their connection with what has gone before and to set forth their influence in checking or changing the current. He digresses on the actors, on the customs, on education, and on literature only far enough to show their contact with the main thread. The petty colonial period which is usually so tiresome to get over he covers most entertainingly by swooping from headland to headland according as events become more prominent in one after the other locality. Thence, through our two wars, through political struggles and upheavals following upon the slave question, through the Mexican War and its fatal results, through the Civil War, through reconstruction, through later public complications almost to the present, he moves with a firmness born of clear vision and with a remarkable interest.

Two defects may be urged. The entrancing narrative seems to lag when he stops to discuss the Constitution and to dwell on the bank complications of Jackson and lingers again over some similar didactic topic. Generally throughout there is such a free swing in the movement that we do not like to loiter for these philosophic reflections, for Mr. Wilson paints, describes, he gives us an impression of action, mo-

tion, he does not waste effort with criticising or moralizing. He wants us to see what happens and what were the effects, but he leaves the ethical conclusions to be drawn by others.

Again he shows one weakness in yielding to the scientific men by giving lists of authorities. It is evident enough that he knows his materials and can distinguish readily between primary and secondary sources, but his specialty is his style. He takes the data gathered by others and works it up into the finished product. There is no more demand on him to tell us where his brick and mortar came from than for the architect to inscribe on each block of marble the name of the quarry and of the cutter. The plodders and grubbers had just as well now recognize that they labor only for their own small class and for the great generalizers.

Certainly this is not scientific history, for it is far away above and beyond scientific history. It is cold science transmuted into practical service, which is the highest end for all science. It has different aims from Schouler, who is so largely political, and also varies from Rhodes. Besides, neither of these ranges so far back. For its purposes there is nothing else so clear, so balanced and so eloquent.

THE AARON BURR CONSPIRACY. By Walter Flavius McCaleb, A. M., Ph. D. New York: Dodd, Mead & Company. 1903. O., pp xix+377, map, cloth, \$2.50 net.

Was the Burr Conspiracy of 1806-7 a manifestation which is to be explained as growing out of the personal equation of the man whose name it bears or was it an affection of society? Does it stand for the personal aggrandisement of Burr or does it spell expansion and conquest? Were these the keynote of the conspiracy as they are the keynote of the Anglo-Saxon race?

Dr. McCaleb boldly makes the latter the thesis of his very interesting book and it would seem that he has proved beyond a reasonable doubt that the purpose of Burr was wider

in its scope and more all embracing than has been generally supposed. Contemporaries, as well as historians, were divided as to its purpose. Burr himself claimed, his friends claimed and so did the Federalists who espoused his cause, that his aim was directed against the American possessions of Spain and as war with that power was expected in 1806 his actions were only in anticipation of those of the government. Jefferson and his friends claimed, for the matter became a political one, that it was directed towards a disruption of the Union. But when the contemporary evidence as here presented to sustain this theory is reviewed and weighed, it appears marvellous that such an uproar could have grown out of so small a matter, while we grow indignant at Wilkinson, traitor to Burr and to his country, and pity the stupidity of Jefferson who lent himself to the plans of the latter and sought by all means in his power to secure the conviction of Burr. No evidence that could convict Burr of treason was produced at either the trial in Kentucky, in the Mississippi one or in that at Richmond. The men who saved the Union in 1812 were not likely to be traitors to it in 1806.

This book is drawn largely from original and hitherto unused manuscript sources; chief among these are the documents discovered in 1896 relating to the conspiracy in the Bexar archives at San Antonio, Texas. These archives contain much of the correspondence of the governor of the Internal Provinces with the viceroys of Mexico, and these officers, wiser than their contemporaries in the United States, interpreted this movement as a manifestation of the restless, encroaching activity of the nation that wrung Texas from Mexico first by settlement and then by conquest and has in our own day gone even beyond the dream of Burr in expelling Spain from the continent.

Dr. McCaleb deserves credit for the thorough manner in which he has treated his subject. In method of arrange-

ment and scrupulous care in quoting original authorities; in judicial fairness (except when speaking of Jefferson) and the seeming thoroughness with which he has mastered the reprinted literature of the subject, his work is excellent. It has, however, one serious defect, a fault which unfortunately, is very common among young historical scholars. It lacks in clearness and precision, in verve and enthusiasm. The writer does not have sufficient command of language; he fails to clothe his ideas in strong, vigorous, thought compelling English, and as a result his book is in many places dull and heavy in spite of the attractiveness of the subject. There is an index, but no bibliography.

Very different in character and execution from the above is Charles Burr Todd's *The True Aaron Burr* (New York: A. S. Barnes Co., 1902. D., pp. iv+77). This title is a frightful misnomer. It is a lame defense. His facts are all found in Parton and Davis and other accessible sources. He makes no pretence of the true method of getting at the truth from witnesses—by a thorough sifting and balancing of the evidence. His whole aim is to prove that Burr was a noble man who was misunderstood, maligned, slandered, persecuted all his days down to the present. He picks and culls from the testimony what suits his purpose and dresses it up as favorably as possible and then audaciously prefixed the word "true" to his picture.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
Edited by Franklin L. Riley, volume vi. Oxford, Miss., 1902, pp. 568, cloth, illus., maps.

As always with the specialist sustained by the public purse, Professor Riley is between two fires. His training constantly nags at him for a high standard, his common sense warns him not to get out of sight of the mass on mother earth who bear him up for his ventures. He is the wise physician who can alone decide how much strong medi-

cine the patient's stomach will stand without bringing on nausea. Some of these 27 contributions are easily of the best quality in the class of scientific history, others do not come within a thousand miles of it.

Contents: 1. Proceedings of the fifth annual meeting of the Mississippi Historical Society, by F. L. Riley, Secretary. 5 pp., meeting Jan. 9-10, 1902.

2. Report of the Secretary and Treasurer, 1898-1902, by F. L. Riley. 11 pages, full sketch of the work, with copy of Act for State Department of history.

3. Battle of Brice's Cross Roads [Miss.] or Tishomingo Creek, June 2-12, 1864, by Gen. Stephen D. Lee. 10 pp., map, clear, passionless description of one of Forrest's most famous victories; (not much added to Wyeth, but valuable as from Forrest's superior).

4. Battle of Harrisburg, [Miss.] or Tupelo, July 14, 1863, [1864], by Gen. Stephen D. Lee. 13 pp., map, description of fight in which Confederates lost 1,326, Federals 674 (unprejudiced, based on official records, points out Confederate "blunders and mistakes;" abbreviation of about 1,000 words in Mathes's Forrest).

5. The Clinton Riot, by Charles H. Brough. 11 pp. on details of this racial conflict Sept. 4, 1875 (excellent conception to gather data while actors still living, but might have been better to present their testimony than this account based on their recollections and on printed sources; doubtful whether the event old enough for calm treatment, at least the tone here not judicial one expected from trained student).

6. The Conference of October 15, 1875, between General George and Governor Ames, by Frank Johnston. 12 pp., brief "inside history" by participant of the "Peace agreement" between leaders of two parties which undermined negroes for good. (Valuable as first hand, though much reliance on Garner and others.)

7. Mississippi's First Constitution and its Makers, by

Dunbar Rowland. 11 pp., 2 pp. facsimiles; convention 1817, mainly 22 biographical sketches, (much efflorescent rhetoric, little history, scarcely a date of birth or death; no sources).

8. Sketch of Mississippi Secession Convention of 1861, its membership and work, by Thomas H. Woods. 13 pp., general discussion of conditions, with some characterizations, (little from personal knowledge of this participant).

9. Causes and events that led to the calling of the Constitutional Convention of 1890, by S. S. Calhoun. 6 pp., very general statement (of value as from official head of body).

10. Penitentiary reform in Mississippi, by J. H. Jones. 18 pp., history and abolition of leasing system in 1890, fortified with documents (no references though seemingly not penned from personal knowledge).

11. History of the Measures submitted to the Committee on Elective Franchise, Apportionment and Elections in the Constitutional Convention of 1890, by J. S. McNeilly. 11 pp., essay on general and local aspects of negro suffrage. (No inside facts though article by member of Convention.)

12. Suffrage and reconstruction in Mississippi, by Frank Johnston. 104 pp., only since 1865; deals with 14th and 15th Amendments, reconstruction acts, and Miss. Convention of 1890. Comprehensive, temperate review of whole racial issue; no foot notes, but rather full, definite bibliography at end. (Curious freak of linotype near bottom of p. 244, filching from p. 39.)

13. Some historic homes of Mississippi, by Mrs. N. D. Deupree. 19 pp., general description of 12 homes; Lochinvar, Eagle's Nest, Greenwood, Mount Salus, Porterfield, Monmouth, Concord, Kirkwood, Wexford Lodge, Malmanson, Jacob Thompson's Home, Blue Mountain; some narration, not many exact dates and figures. (Very readable, hardly scientific for editor to vouch for writer's pedigree back to 6th century!)

14. Early times in Wayne County, by J. M. Wilkins. 7 pp. (mere sketch, secondary sources, hardly any references).

15. Industrial Mississippi in the 12th Census, by A. M. Muckenfuss. 11 pp., summary, with historical comments, of Bulletin 119 of Dec. 14, 1901, of Census Bureau on manufacturing statistics for Miss., (capital short survey).

16. The Mississippi river and the efforts to confine it to its channel, by W. D. Jenkins. 22 pp., little history, chiefly engineering statistics of distances, depths, widths, areas, discharges, etc. (merely handy summary of U. S. efforts; historical part not critical).

17. Origin of the Pacific railroads, and especially of the Southern Pacific, by E. Mayes. 31 pp., began in ambition of South to win back her early commercial leadership; steps taken to present (fine, strong study based on DeBow, documents, other sources, but *Asa* Whitney meant p. 337).

18. Origin of certain place names in the State of Mississippi, by H. Gannett. 10 pp. (originally from Prof Riley, presumably; he a guarantee, but Gannett not scientific historian).

19. The Catholic Church in Mississippi during Colonial Times, by B. J. Bekkers. 7 pp., few names of priests with a word about their work (not a reference, not a note).

20. Robert J. Walker, by George J. Leftwich. 13 pp., chiefly public life, not eulogistic; bibliography of author (adds but little to cyclopedias, not a note; a good life of Walker needed).

21. Story of the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, by H. S. Halbert. 29 pp., confined to daily negotiations and incidents of treaty, 1830 (careful study based on U. S. documents mainly and some Mss. notes, all short; bibliography, but no notes).

22. The Yowanne, or Hiowanni, Indians, by P. J. Hamilton. 7 pp., map; philology, topography (few available sources but these seemed to have been used).

23. Location and description of the Emmaus Mission, by John H. Evans. 3 pp., dimensions, carpenter's features (no history, no introduction; these editorial helps needed sadly).

24. Bernard Romans' Map of 1772, by H. S. Halbert. 25 pp., map copied from A. S. Gatschet's Mss. one drawn by Romans; comments, with corrections, on Indian names on this map (learned, much history and philology from this specialist on Miss. Indians).

25. Antiquities of Newton County, Miss., by A. J. Brown. 7 pp., chiefly corrections of Romans' Indian names; indebted to Halbert.

26. Route of DeSoto's Expedition from Taliepacana to Huhasene, by T. H. Lewis. 18 pp., copy of earliest Spanish map; to locate and identify by historic evidence (scientific, full notes).

27. First Annual Report of the Director of Archives and History, by Dunbar Rowland. 90 pp., origin of Department; its work; meetings; history of State Archives with long lists of titles including letters, documents, etc.; Confederate records; Miss. Hall of Fame; collections of newspapers (a splendid piece of work).

28. Index, 8 pp.

SOUTH CAROLINA AS A ROYAL PROVINCE 1719-1776. By W. Roy Smith, Ph. D., New York City, N. Y.: The Macmillan Company, 1903, 8vo., pp. xix+441, cloth.

This is an excellent piece of scientific history, based on original sources, chiefly manuscripts in Columbia and Charleston, furnished with bibliography and fortified with copious notes. Of course it appeals to the specialist only, the general reader will never get it except through the magic transmutation of some generalizer of the future who will more and more have to rely on such accurate studies as this for his storehouse of information. Mr. Smith examined the mass of evidence with thoroughness, reached his careful con-

clusions, and gives us the facts in simple, clear language without semblance of favor or prejudice.

He found during the period a constant struggle between the people and prerogative. He looks on South Carolina as a local forerunner of the Revolution. In developing this idea he treats of the land question, the Executive, the Legislature, the Judiciary, colonial agents, military measures, finances, and the downfall of the Royal Government.

There is only one book that at all compares with this. General E. McCrady in his monumental investigation of South Carolina's past devotes about twice as many pages to the same length of time, but does not describe the agency of government with anything like the fulness that Mr. Smith does. General McCrady aims to include the entire life of the colony and gives us beautiful pictures of the activities of that little unit. He, besides, writes to interest the intelligent man of affairs and he has command of a style that Mr. Smith can never attain, indeed should not wish to attain, as his purpose in writing history is entirely different from McCrady's. The two compared will give a striking illustration of the division of labor in historiography.

Mr. Smith has an index of 20 pages composed chiefly of subjects and the more prominent actors. After such generosity it may seem ungracious to criticise, but, to mention one instance, the word Montague in the index usually appears as Montagu in the text.

THE HISTORY OF SOUTH CAROLINA IN THE REVOLUTION 1780-1783. By Edward McCrady, LL. D. New York, N. Y.: The MacMillan Company, 1902, 8vo., pp. xxvii + 787, cloth, \$3.50 net.

An able lawyer of high character who throws his whole soul into an involved case will usually in all fairness make a powerful plea for his client, but, of the evidence, of the law, of the circumstances, of knowledge in general, he will use

only what strengthens his position, giving only as much of the other side as illustrates his points. But justice will not be reached if he alone is followed. The opposing counsel must answer and the judge must mass and balance before the jury can properly decide.

It is related of Thomas Carlyle that in his declining years he sneeringly said one day that if he had more time he would pull down old George "Washington" from his high pedestal. So it seems with General McCrady about Greene. To him Sumpter, Marion, and the other partisan leaders are the saviors of South Carolina, not Greene. He supports his brief with the strongest arguments, it is safe to say, than can ever be put up, but there must be two other deliverances considered before the case can be finally adjudicated. Greene's advocate, already in book form, must be heard, the scientific historian must collect, compare and conclude before the bulk will be satisfied with a verdict.

There is one serious flaw in General McCrady's line of attack. There is a vast amount of testimony which he has not digested, as it was likely not available to him. Though he believes (p. 546) that all Greene's correspondence is in print, there is a large quantity still in manuscript in Washington and elsewhere. That must be worked over by some one before the controversy is fully determined.

Aside from his thesis, General McCrady has given a most comprehensive account of the military operations of these three years, with texts, maps, diagrams, and tables. With his previous volume it is beyond doubt the best history of South Carolina in the Revolution that we have. The only ones to be mentioned with it, Ramsay and Simms, are not so complete as the material at that time was not accessible.

The book is a fine example of the best class of the former kind of histories. It is a chronological narrative interspersed with pregnant reflection, with enough footnotes to give it a scholarly air and yet not so cumbered with

names and dates to be awkward reading. There is a thorough command of his data and there is the easy but vigorous style of the cultivated man of practical life, imparting a facility and human interest that the mere bookish pen can never attain. As with his type General McCrady draws no distinction between original and secondary sources, being satisfied to build on any that have a fair reputation.

Hence, not going back to fountain head, some discrepancies are inevitable, for instance, Horner's Creek (p. 262) appears as Horner's Corner (pp. 538, 555, 782). It is a probable inference that neither is right since tradition now preserves only Horn's Creek with no trace of the other two. Again, if there ever was a Pace's Ferry (p. 262) it was either more or less than twenty-four miles above Augusta, Ga. There is still a Fury's Ferry thirteen miles above Augusta which might have been mistaken for Pace's Ferry.

There is an index of thirty-three pages, almost entirely of the more prominent proper names.

SOUTH CAROLINA WOMEN IN THE CONFEDERACY. Records collected by Mrs. A. T. Smythe, Miss M. B. Poppenheim and Mrs. Thomas Taylor. Edited and published by Mrs. Thomas Taylor, Chairman; Mrs. Smythe, Mrs. August Kohn, Miss Poppenheim, Miss Martha B. Washington, State Committee, [United] Daughters of the Confederacy. Columbia, S. C., The State Co., 1903, pp. 413, illus., 8vo., cloth.

As early as 1896 one of these intelligent ladies began urging the Daughters to collect data for the history of woman's work in the Confederacy. A committee was appointed the next year, which energetically pushed the task, naturally meeting with the usual apathy in study of the past. But they persevered until they had the manuscript ready for the printer. They then moved on the State Legislature and of course got the appropriation for putting it in type,—\$500 for 300 copies, to be distributed "to schools and institutions."

There are some 60 papers which may be mostly grouped about six subjects: (1) relief work in 1861-65, such as providing food, clothing, medicine; (2) experiences of the war in general; (3) scenes in Charleston; (4) burning of Columbia; (5) Sherman's raiders; (6) reconstruction.

The whole consists of extracts from war issues of newspapers, of diaries, of minutes, of personal reminiscences, with very few pages based on other than the writer's own knowledge, nearly every word from woman's pens or lips. Although there are harrowing tales of privations, hardships, rough treatment, of wanton, barbarous destruction, there is practically no survival of bitterness to the present, still less of weak wailing over losses. It is generally the tone of well-bred, refined women telling of terrible scenes they had passed through—all vivid, realistic, some lively, even gay and humorous.

It is a mass of evidence to the character of the people and the conduct of the war and the efforts the women made to aid their brothers in the camp. The list of Women's Associations (pp. 21-25), though confessedly meager, speaks loudly for female devotion. Even when they relate the robbery and plundering they unconsciously testify how much better nature the American soldier had than his comrades in any other great contest in the world, because it is stated here that even amid the riot and bestiality of the burning of Columbia no "*personal insult*" was offered to women (p. 325). This is the best endorsement of Gen. W. T. Sherman's boast that with all the license of his force he allowed no assaults upon women—an immeasurable superiority over all the Europeans that marched upon Peking in 1900.

The book is a mine of original material of the highest value, which the earnest student will carefully ponder, as it is from such first hand data that genuine histories have to be written. Necessarily it is in the main a one-sided view, but all the more will it be treasured by the thoughtful investi-

gator, because it is only by the judicial weighing of all, even the extremest testimony on both sides, that the scales of truth will come to a balance. There are three indexes, none very good.

In No. 10 of the *Transactions* of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina (Charleston, S. C., 1903, paper, pp. 51 and index), is the beginning of a valuable series of original material, the French wills, with translations,—early Huguenot wills in the Probate Court of Charleston (pp. 33-51). Five are given, Pierre Bertrand, A. B. Chabociere, Pierre Perdrian, Louis Perdrian, and George Baudoin. The rest of the issue consists of (1) historical essay, based on primary sources in London and Dublin, on the Huguenots of Dublin, pointing out some connections with the South Carolina branch, by Rev. Robert Wilson (pp. 15-33); (2) the President's address at the annual meeting on April 15, 1903, appealing for support (pp. 8-13); (3) minutes and reports of the meeting.

LIFE OF JOHN C. CALHOUN. By Gustavus H. Pinckney. Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co., Charleston, S. C., 1903, pp. 251, 12mo, cloth.

A most enthusiastic admirer, Mr. Pinckney gives us the chief public questions of Calhoun's career as treated by Calhoun himself. He has gathered Calhoun's utterances and stated Calhoun's position on nullification, the tariff, finance, spoils, extension of territory, and abolitionism. He links all with enough of historical background to furnish a setting for his portrait. Naturally and necessarily from Mr. Pinckney's point of view, he lets us have his own opinions so as to make more clear the figure of his subject. Mr. Pinckney's attitude is represented by his conviction that the Civil War did not settle any of those theoretical distinctions that Calhoun was so fond of drawing. He still firmly believes that

nullification as a doctrine is indispensable for our future peace.

The book does not add any new facts but is an original grouping of data already available. It gives practically nothing of Calhoun's private life and not half so much of contemporary public events as Von Holst. Of course it differs from the Harper life published before Calhoun's death. The volume, equipped with many footnotes and with an index, is a valuable analysis.

THE BATTLE OF THE THAMES. By Colonel Bennett H. Young. Louisville, Kentucky: John P. Morton & Company, 1903, illus., 4to, pp. xv+274, paper.

As Kings Mountain was the crisis in the Revolutionary War, so Colonel Young holds that the Battle of the Thames, of Oct. 5, 1813, was the crisis of the War of 1812. Both, to him, were the light of dawn after a period of gloom for this country. Isaac Shelby was a commander in both. As Kentuckians were the decisive element in the latter, it seems a most appropriate subject for the Filson Club.

Colonel Young gives the historical setting, the preparations, the march, the fight itself, the results, sketches of the leaders, and a complete roll of all Kentucky companies in the engagement. It is the fullest and most comprehensive treatment of this important event in our second clash with England in existence. It is all told in smooth, flowing English, with tender, eloquent passages where the soldier's heart is touched, making a strong appeal to the emotions of the general reader. Colonel Young, a soldier himself, who has experienced the horrors of human conflict, can write with a warmth and vividness that no mere closet pen can ever attain. Besides, with the ardor of the unquenchable searcher, he visited the scene of the conflict, perhaps the only citizen of his State who has done so during the ninety years the dust of those brave warriors has lain there untouched.

Though the State brought back the bones of her sons from Mexico and from other points in Canada, those who fell on the banks of the Thames have been left undisturbed until now only tradition can locate their resting place.

Having in mind the intelligent, thoughtful men of life and affairs rather than the specialist, it was only natural that the writer does not cumber his pages with notes, but it is to be regretted that he did not add a bibliography, so that a student in cognate branches might find some source to aid him.

The volume contains biographical sketches of the following: Isaac Shelby, William Henry, Joseph Desha, William Henry Harrison, John Edward King, Samuel Caldwell, John Adair, James Allen, George Trotter, David Chiles, William T. Barry, George Walker, Charles A. Wickliffe, John J. Crittenden, William Whitley, James Johnson, John Calloway, Philip Barbour, Henry Renick, William Williams, John Donaldson, William Montjoy, Richard Davenport, James Simrall, Micah Taul, Joseph McDowell, Anthony Crockett, Young Ewing, James Suggett, DeVall Payne, Robert B. McAfee, John Payne, John Speed Smith, Richard P. Butler, Benjamin S. Chambers, Tecumseh, Richard M. Johnson.

It goes without saying that the work has the superb typographical dress of the Filson Club, especially in the illustrations, which cannot be excelled by their kind. There is a short index of three pages.

GLEANINGS OF VIRGINIA HISTORY, an historical and genealogical collection, largely from original sources. Compiled and published by William Fletcher Boogher. Washington, D. C., 1903, 8vo., pp. viii+443, cloth, \$6.00.

This is a volume of original material indispensable to the earnest student of the points it covers. Nearly one-half is documentary data, the rest is genealogy and index. Some of the selections have been printed before, but not in easily

handled or accessible form, and not in such combination as here presented; acknowledgment is of course made to the primary repository. Henning and the *Va. Magazine* are the chief creditors.

All in all we have in substance an instance of the highest kind of scientific history, a contribution of the greatest value along its lines to Virginia history and genealogy.

A few minor defects though are to be observed. There are almost no footnotes, some references being sprinkled in the body of the text. What is a more serious omission, there is no account of the origin and career of the different manuscripts, something the genuine investigator always wishes to know, as an evidence of reliability. The rather numerous typographical errors are no doubt due to the author's indisposition during the printing of the book. The reader should have been cautioned as to limitations on the index. So far as tested, it is most excellent for the genealogy portion, but no hint is given that it is not aimed to be exhaustive for the other parts. It is true he is so told after certain entries, which very skilfully bridge over the chasm, but only by chance would he learn this. At first also it appears a little undignified for the author openly to advertise himself in the text as the fountain for further details, but it seems permissible when history is such a poor paymaster.

Contents: 1. Early Times in Virginia. Chiefly "blue laws," from Henning, with list of governors to 1802, pp. 1-7.

2. Immigrant List, 1707. 18 names, p. 8.

3. French and Indian War—Lord Dunmore's War. Topical condensation of chief events, no references, pp. 8-22.

4. Legislative Enactments. Pay accounts from this war, from Henning; pp. 23-112.

5. Scotch-Irish of Augusta Co., Va. Essay, pp. 113-115; no references.

6. Burgess sale list, Prince William Co., 1741. 828 names, pp. 116-120.

7. Burgess sale list, Fairfax Co., 1744. About 425 names, pp. 121-125.

8. Virginia in the Revolution. Military forces and movements; total number men 26,678 Continental, and 30,000 militia, but no references except generally to *Va. Mag.* Pp. 126-133.

9. Officers Continental Line of Va. Pay accounts, pp. 134-170.

10. Partial List Capt. Daniel Morgan's Company, July, 1775. 4 officers, 15 privates, p. 171.

11. Petition from Fairfax Co., Va., for Importation of Salt, pp. 172-173. Done Nov. 23, 1775, "scarcity of salt in the colony in general."

12. Correspondence of Washington and Gates with Col. Bedell, pp. 173-175. One Washington letter, Feb. 1, 1776, (believed never before published), two of Gates (1777-1778), all touching on Canada raid and Indian matters; sketch of Bedell.

13. Pay roll for Traveling Expenses of Va. detachment from Valley Forge home, Feb. 16, 1776, pp. 176-178. In all 48 names, £35.

14. Roster of Capt. Thos. Buck's Co. in Revolution, pp. 178-180. From U. S. Pension Office, sketch of Buck.

15. List of Balances due Dead and Deserted, 1st Va. State Reg., Col. Geo. Gibson, Sept. 16, 1777—Jan. 1, 1778, pp. 181-184. Nearly 100 names, \$1,045; sketch of Gibson.

16. Pay Roll 1st Regiment Light Dragoons, Col. Theodorick Bland, Nov., Dec., 1777, and extra month, pp. 185-216. About 900 names; sketch of Bland.

17. Loudoun County in the Revolution, pp. 217-222. List of Justices 1778-1783, list of militia officers 1778-1782, and payments for support of soldiers' families.

18. List of Militiamen in Capt. John Givens' Company, 1777-1782, pp. 223-224, 69 names.

19. Robert Givens genealogy, pp. 224-226. Short, only his children given, pension and Bible records.

20. American prisoners in British Ship Torbay in Charleston harbor, 1780-81, pp. 226-227. Evidence filed in claim before Congress by heirs of Capt. Jacob Cohen (Cowen).

21. Officers of Va. line at siege of York, 1781, pp. 227-229.

22. Garrison at West Point, June 21, 1784, pp. 229-231. Letter from some 30 officers, presumably to Sec. of War, stating bad financial condition of themselves.

23. Letter of Lieut.-Col. E. Antill to paymaster-general of army, July 17, 1784, pp. 232-234. Explains some payments.

24. Letter from A. Duncomb to Jos. Howell, Mar. 27, 1791, pp. 234-236. Explains about Posey's detachment; sketch of Posey.

25. Newman family of Va., 1618-1900, pp. 237-282. Based on work of W. B. Newman, Talladega, Ala.

26. Notes on Hugh Thomas, 1660-1750, pp. 283-288. Genealogical.

27. Records from tombstones in Old Stone Church, Augusta Co., pp. 289-291. From Miss M. F. Mickley.

28. Notes of William Craig's line, 1721-1900, pp. 292-307. Genealogical.

29. Notes of John Anderson line, pp. 308-323. Genealogical.

30. Davis family notes, pp. 324-328. Chiefly Davis Bible records, Va. and N. C., and pension paper.

31. Custis Bible record, pp. 328-29.

32. Genealogies of Smith, Harrison, Cravens and Brown families, pp. 330-382. Special branch of each, some very meagerly treated, Bible record of one Brown.

33. Early marriage, Orange Co., p. 383.

34. Marriages Albemarle Co., by Rev. J. Gibson, 1800-

1846, pp. 384-396. Sketch of Gibson also, based on pension paper.

35. Index, pp. 399-442. Almost useless for first half of book.

SOME VIRGINIA FAMILIES. By Hugh Milton McIlhany. Staunton, Va., 1903, pp. 4, 274, 8vo., cloth.

A genealogy in average style that uses a complicated system of letters and numbers to represent the generations, instead of superior figures more commonly to be found. There is considerable reliance on "tradition," inexcusable in some cases, as county records should have been searched. There are bold sweeping statements, such as John McIlhany was the founder of the McIlhany family in America (p. 133). The index, so far as tested, admirably covers the ground within the stated limits, the listing of heads of families only. As with the bulk of genealogies, very few references to sources of information are seen, even when the printed page is the authority. The following families are treated: Kinney, Holloway, Fisher, Ambler, Porterfield, Stevenson, Stribling, Tate, Snickers, Ware, Smith, Mackey, Baldwin, Trout, McIlhany, Kilgour, Milton, Bushrod, Taylor, McCormick, Rogers. There are a number of illustrations.

THE HISTORY AND GOVERNMENT OF WEST VIRGINIA. By Richard Ellsworth Fast and Hu Maxwell. Morgantown, West Virginia: The Acme Publishing Company, 1901, illus., 8vo., pp. x+514, cloth.

Beyond what is stated in the preface that the State government wished a text book and these authors sought to supply it, it is difficult to see why this book was written. Surely no teacher could be so cruel as to require a class to study it, and the index is far too meager for using it as a reference manual. It makes no pretensions to beauty of expression, it has not foot notes or references to rank it as scientific though there is a valuable bibliography of seven pages. It

is, however, possibly the only one of the sort in existence and for that reason is serviceable as the condensation of a great mass of material which, it is hoped, has been boiled down with substantial accuracy. But when we see the rainfall of West Virginia explained by reliance on Maury, who has been so much discredited in some of his larger theories, we are a little skeptical about taking the rest of the work on faith. Again, immature minds should not be fed on such bald assertions as that consumption is more prevalent among frontiersman than now (page 30), when the only basis for this is the writer's impression. There is also not that desired judicial tone on disputed points, nor that fair impartiality in setting forth both sides of an unsettled matter that young characters are yet to form an opinion upon.

The whole production consists of three parts: (1) history of the State in chronological order; (2) the government and institutions of the State; (3) and the government of the United States. The topical method obtains, unusually in short paragraphs with almost childish sentences in places. An appendix of four pages covers the organic origin of the State. Generally, typographical errors are very assertive.

SKETCHES OF ALABAMA HISTORY. By Joel Campbell DuBose, M. A. Philadelphia, Pa.: Eldredge & Brother, 1901, illus., 12mo., pp. 284, cloth.

The author says his aim was to give "An outline of the leading facts and impulses of Alabama History." This requires beyond all things the native gift of style, those qualities of imagination, selection, and grace of expression. None of these does he have and hence he should never have undertaken this task. He has produced a volume of hard, dry facts, too scantily clad to be literature, not sufficiently numerous or disciplined to be science, but all restated from accessible sources, and adding but little to knowledge. An exhaustive study, no more than 20 pages long, of one of the

lesser known men that he treats would be worth more than all this book.

Foot notes being properly dispensed with, as the purpose was to inspire rather than to instruct, half of the space is taken up with biographical sketches of the following: Hernando De Soto, Alexander McGillivray, William Weatherford and Pushmataha, General Samuel Dale, Andrew Jackson, George Strother Gaines, William Rufus King, Alexander Beaufort Meek, William Lowndes Yancey, Henry Washington Hilliard, Admiral Raphael Semmes, General Joseph Wheeler, Miss Emma Sansom, Professor Seth Smith Mellen, and John Tyler Morgan.

The remainder deals with the early French Settlement, Mobile, secession, Civil War, reconstruction, negroes, education, geography and industries, politics, and literature, with a chronological table, county statistics, list of governors, and a good condensed index. Naturally, but unfortunately, in estimating local writers the pen is exuberant, the word "genius," for instance, being sadly overworked.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS IN ALABAMA. By William Elejius Martin. Johns Hopkins Studies in History and Political Science, April, 1902, O., pp. 87, 50 cents.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS IN NORTH CAROLINA PREVIOUS TO 1860. By Charles Clinton Weaver, Ph. D. Johns Hopkins Studies, March-April, 1903, O., pp. 95, 50 cents.

These two monographs, published in the same series of University Studies, would naturally be expected to treat their respective subjects in the same way, develop them along parallel lines, and yet there is the greatest divergence between them. There is evidently no purpose on the part of the editors to make them part of a series dealing with the States taken seriatim and certainly they would be of little value as a source of material for a serious student who undertook to cover thoroughly the whole field. The Alabama

study has little to say of the pre-bellum period or of State activities. It is post-bellum and Federal; the North Carolina paper is ante-bellum and State. Both papers impress the reader immensely that the writers have failed to grasp the significance and broadness of the subjects with which they are dealing, that their work is shallow and superficial and not worthy of the very interesting themes to which they have directed their attention.

Professor Martin begins his paper with a sketch of Indian paths which became in time trade routes and public roads; this part is vague and inconsequential; the writer contents himself with generalizations that exasperate the reader and leave him as ignorant as when he began. Part two deals with river and harbor improvements by the Federal Government. It is serviceable as a general summary of the easily accessible appendixes of the Reports of the Chief of Engineers, U. S. A. The whole could have been written in a week. Part 3 discusses the building of railroads in the State as affected by Federal land grants. The paper as a whole is little more than a summary of the history of the internal improvements of Alabama as affected by Federal appropriations.

So far as footnotes go one is inclined to rank the work of Professor Martin higher than that of Dr. Weaver. The former makes large use of sources, while the latter is fond of quoting from all sorts of printed rubbish; anything in the shape of a printed page seems good enough authority. Moore's History, Williamson, N. C. Hand Book, even an address of J. H. Wheeler, are put in the same rank as the laws and the Reports of the Board of Internal Improvements. He even insists on quoting time and again from a pamphlet that does not in the least concern internal improvements. "The *Memorial* of Judge Murphy [*sic*] is the classic on the subject" (p. 12). The writer of this note is reasonably sure that Dr. Weaver never saw a copy of Murphy's *Memorial*

which is dated Dec. 5, 1825 (Hillsborough: Hearth, 1825, pp. 11), and concerns history entirely. The title of the book that he is really quoting is Murphey's *Memoir* (Raleigh: Gales, 1819, pp. 88). Further, he seems never to have seen the early Reports of the Board of Internal Improvements, nor the Reports of the Olmsted-Mitchell Survey, 1824-29. Again, the part of this whole work of most credit to the State is not so much as hinted at. American geologists, beginning with the U. S. Geological Survey, count the Report of the N. C. Board of Internal Improvements of 1818 as the beginning of official geological work in America, but this fact is unmentioned and the treatment of the whole subject shows by its brevity that the writer does not know thoroughly the field he is exploiting nor the literature of his subject.

Part 1 deals with general conditions, including the plans of Caldwell; Part 2 treats in order river improvement by the State, canals, and State aid to railroads.

The paper, so far as it goes, leaving out of consideration omissions and its constant emphasis of failures instead of results attained, is a suggestive one and is fairly accurate, but it has spoiled the field for a more exhaustive scholar and has given only enough to satisfy the superficial reader.

THE MESSAGES AND PROCLAMATIONS OF THE GOVERNORS OF IOWA. Compiled and edited by Benjamin F. Shambaugh. Published by the State Historical Society of Iowa, 1903, 8vo., cloth, vol. i., pp. xi+387, vol. ii., pp. xii+524, vol. iii., pp. x+472, vol. iv., pp. ix+382.

It is a noble testimony to the breadth and progressiveness of the historical appreciativeness in our civic life that at least one of the States has followed the example of the general government and begun a comprehensive series of gubernatorial utterances. To Iowa, perhaps, belongs the honor of inaugurating this publication among our forty-five commonwealths. It is in charge of a historical student, too, not a

mere politician, which is a distinct gain over the Presidential series authorized by Congress, and completed several years ago, arousing a considerable fire of criticism over what seemed incompetence and favoritism. Professor B. F. Shambaugh, of the State University, has charge of the work in Iowa, and he used the most approved historical methods of to-day. In all cases possible he goes back to the original official manuscript for the text, and follows that as literally as he can. Wherever he cannot go to fountain head he gets as near as circumstances allow. In all instances he points out his authority.

Prefixing a sketch of each governor, he adopts the chronological order for them and for the arrangement of papers in each of those four groups that he divides them into: (1) "Regular Messages;" (2) "Veto Messages;" (3) "Special Messages;" (4) "Proclamations."

The following men are included: Henry Dodge, Robert Lucas, John Chambers, James Clarke, Ansel Briggs, Stephen Hempstead, James Wilson Grimes, Ralph Phillips Lowe, Samuel Jordan Kirkwood, William Milo Stone, Samuel Merrill (1868-1872). (In first three vols.)

There are three defects to be noted: (a) Authority is not appended for sketches of later governors; (b) the term of each should be succinctly stated; (c) a brief compend of Iowa life should precede the whole.

But these are mere specks on a splendid piece of work honorable to the editor and to the State that bore the expense. What a warehouse of material will be to our hands when all the other States have done the same.

Volume IV covers the administrations of Cyrus Clay Carpenter, Samuel Jordan Kirkwood, and Joshua Giddings Newbold (1872-1878). There is a one page sketch of each of these except Kirkwood, who was written up in vol. ii. This volume maintains the high standard of excellence of the former ones.

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOSEPH LE CONTE. Edited by William Dallam Armes. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1903, O., pp. xvii+337, cloth, \$1.25 net, 12c postage extra, 5 parts, 4 illus.

To the man who has grown up into a wholesome, vigorous manhood beneath the mellow skies of the South, apart from and uncontaminated by the dust and dirt, the narrowness and congestion of city life, this book will come like the benediction after prayer. It is redolent of the sweet perfume of jessamine and pine. It is bubbling over with boyishness and fun, for it is certain that this boy, happy and joyous, lived close to nature's heart and learned from her lessons which he never forgot. Born in Georgia, his early years were spent on his father's farm in Liberty county; there he led a free life; he hunted and fished, rowed and swam, and above all from a cultured father received that trend towards the study of nature that gave direction to his whole life work.

The book here printed was prepared by Professor Le Conte during the last few years of his life, but does not appear as originally written, for many things that were intimately personal have been omitted, while other things of greater public interest have been inserted from other parts of the professor's voluminous writings. The whole has, however, been kept in an autobiographic form, is extremely personal, and the purpose of the editor, "to reveal the man," is fully accomplished. In gentleness and sweetness, in the spirit of life, hope and charity, in liberality and brotherly love to others the book overflows. The simplicity of the story; the frankness of the author in his valuation of himself and his work mark him as one of the gentlest and truest of men.

The story is so intensely personal throughout, that the student of social history wishes that this keen analyst had gone a little out of his way to say something more of life in the University of Georgia when he was a student there, to

tell more of the South Carolina College, which reached its acme during his professorship, and to give more details regarding the influence of the Civil War on education and the intellectual life of the South. The chapter entitled "A fugitive before Sherman's army" is a vivid picture of the last days of the doomed city of Columbia, a vigorous presentation of the savagery of Sherman's army, and a stirring narrative of the fortunes of the writer. After a generation of life in the West, Professor LeConte did not lose his intense Southern sympathies, and so uninfluenced by the maudlin sentiment of the negrophiles was he that he could say he felt no conscientious scruples on holding slaves.

The later chapters deal mainly with his scientific work and publications. Had a formal bibliography been added with exact references and illuminative notes, it would have served a useful purpose, as in its present form the work cannot serve as a final presentation of the contributions of Professor LeConte to scientific scholarship in America. The editor has done his work well—he has kept out of sight. There is no index.

In conclusion it cannot be forbore to quote a passage which shows the keen insight of the author into Southern character. He is writing of Langdon Cheves (not Chevis, p. 174), who, in 1858, had suggested to him the doctrine of the survival of the fittest. He says: "It must be remembered that this was before the publication of Darwin's book, and the answer was wholly new to me and struck me very forcibly. Why did he not publish his idea? No one well acquainted with the Southern people, and especially with the Southern planters, would ask such a question. Nothing could be more remarkable than the wide reading, the deep reflection, the refined culture, and the originality of thought and observation characteristic of them; and yet the idea of publication never even entered their minds."

ARNOLD'S MARCH FROM CAMBRIDGE TO QUEBEC, a critical study, together with a reprint of Arnold's Journal. By Justin H. Smith, New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1903, pp. xix+498, 18 maps and plans, index, 8vo., cloth.

Aside from some defects in his notes which may be in part excusable, only the highest praise can be given Professor Smith's *Arnold's March*. It is enough for scholars to know that it is exhaustive in scope and scientific in attitude. Unless new material should be found—a thing not likely—Prof. Smith has done the work for all time. Beginning with the geology and topography of the route, and ending with reprint of Arnold's Journal, he goes over all the steps of that painful journey of 1775, almost day by day, sometimes hour by hour, building on the original material, with exact verification. This narrative consumes half the book. In the notes and bibliography, taking nearly all the remainder, he is not so happy. He is too awkward in plan, too indefinite in reference and too pedantic in prolixity. His numbering of notes and authorities is bunglesome and wearisome to a degree. To point us to "Archives of Congress" is about as bewildering as to tell us "See a good library." Some of the long biographical notes are repetitions from cyclopedias, some of the short ones are useless information. The index is very poor. It is very incomplete, and the string of numbers after "Codman" ought to disgrace the publishers. It is easy to see that limitations of space could account for the larger part of these defects.

The only other book to compare with it in any way is Codman's *Arnold's Expedition* (1901), but necessarily he could devote only a fraction of attention to the march itself. He aimed to be popular, and has no notes. Read with Smith, it gives a good background for clearly bringing out the meaning of "scientific history."

THE REAL BENEDICT ARNOLD. By Charles Burr Todd.

New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., 1903, 12mo., pp. viii+233, illus., cloth.

Mr. Todd adds nothing to knowledge, either of fact or of discussion. He claims in his "fore-word" to give a new view; he does as Adam did, he puts all the blame on Arnold's second wife. He asserts that she carried on "intrigues with the British," and that Arnold, fearing she would be discovered and torn from him, was led "to commit his monumental crime." Of course this antagonizes the general belief that he acted from resentment against the treatment of the American authorities. Mr. Todd may be right, but it is solemnly incumbent on him to bring on his evidence, especially when he informs us that this is the purpose of his effort. But instead of accurate statements and exact references he unloads rhetoric and hides under such apologies as "it can be imagined," "it is probable," "it is believed," etc. He devotes only a fraction of space to his thesis, and not one footnote do we see here. In fact there are not half a dozen from cover to cover. Of real proof against Mrs. Arnold, our author furnishes practically nothing, for the testimony from Burr against the mass on the other side needs the most judicious weighing, but Mr. Todd asks his readers to gulp it down as carelessly as he does—so much importance does he attach to an extract of 200 words from the *Memoirs* of his collateral ancestor Burr, who drew on his memory over half a century after the event. Sparks wastes no time on the matter, but Isaac N. Arnold covers it all, much more fully and ably than Mr. Todd does, reaching an opposite conclusion. The rest of Mr. Todd's production is simply a rehash from Sparks' Arnold, the cyclopedias and general histories. He undertook a task that demands thorough use of modern methods of historiography, but he has no conception whatever of those methods. He says he mostly followed "original sources," but half of his one page list are not original sources at all. There is no index.

A LIST OF LINCOLNIANA IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. By Thomas Ritchie. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903, 4to, pp. 75, cloth.

A CALENDAR OF JOHN PAUL JONES MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. By Charles Henry Lincoln, Ph. D. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903, 4to, pp. 316, cloth.

It is very hard to see how one and the same institution could have such difference of standard in two publications issued within a few weeks of each other. Why the Lincoln List was authorized by a great library no one can understand, unless Congress had been too generous in appropriating for printing, and it was felt that something must be done to use up the surplus in the hands of the librarian. It is openly confessed in the preface that the compilation does not include the material within the walls of the Library of Congress. A bibliography that does not pretend to aim for exhaustiveness is useless, especially when it is neither discriminative nor descriptive. Mr. Ritchie intended to cover the writings of Abraham Lincoln that are on the shelves in the bibliographical section of the library, together with some titles from the card catalogue and from elsewhere. To dignify such miscellaneous collection with typographical dress is a waste of printer's ink.

Mr. Lincoln, on the other hand, gives us a book in the best historical methods of to-day. We have a history of the manuscripts, full abstracts of the letters, and references to those portions of the material that have appeared in print. There is, besides, a splendid index of more than one hundred pages. As an instance of historical work there is nothing better of the kind by the U. S. Government, in fact nothing as good on such a scale so far as the reviewer knows.

The Bureau of Rolls and Library (Department of State, Washington, D. C., not by G. P. O.) has issued *Bulletin* No. 10, June, 1903, being part 3 of the Calendar of Correspond-

ence of Thomas Jefferson (4to, pp. 270). It is composed of material from the Library of Congress and of duplications of papers mentioned in the first two parts of the Jefferson Calendars. This third installment is divided into three sections: (1) letters from Jefferson, 30 pages; (2) letters to Jefferson, 170 pages; and (3) index to all the Jefferson Calendars (*Bulletins*, 6, 8, 10), nearly 70 pages. It would be a great help for the editor to point out which of these papers have been published in full, in the style of Mr. C. H. Lincoln's splendid John Paul Jones Calendar (Library of Congress). It would also facilitate rapid reference if running page heads were used in these *Bulletins*. It would be a great advantage to state clearly with regard to each letter to whom it is addressed and from whom it comes.

A fine, vigorous, popular address on a Southern Revolutionary battle was delivered last July 4 by Colonel W. A. Henderson on the occasion of unveiling a monument to the "Heroes of Kings Mountain" at the Guilford Battleground (paper, pp. 24, 8 vo., Guilford Battleground Co., Greensboro, N. C.)

TRANSACTIONS OF THE TEXAS ACADEMY OF SCIENCE, 1902, vol. V., pp. 122, Austin, Tex.

The chief paper is a full treatment of the poisonous snakes of Texas, by J. B. Mitchell. He finds twelve species each of which is pictured and described as to appearance and habits. Besides matters of the organization there is a contribution on the Rio Grande Fauna, by C. H. Townsend; one on mathematics, by H. Y. Benedict; and the annual address by R. A. Thompson, the president, on Texas Railroad securities.

Rev. S. B. Verner, of Alabama, a lately returned missionary from Africa, has in press a new work on the races of

that continent. His observation teaches him that the negro both here and in his original home is a child stock and must be so treated by the whites.

Mr. Yates Snowden, Charleston, S. C., has reprinted his article in the Charleston News on Confederate Books (paper, pp. 8). He made a list as complete as possible for him to do of works issued by Confederate printing houses. He has gathered the titles of some 50 different productions.

Rev. Mr. M. C. Julien has issued a preliminary statement of the Cantine Genealogy (paper, pp. 14, 1903). His aim is to treat fully all persons descended from Moses Cantine, who have ever borne the name of Cantine. It is claimed that Moses was a Huguenot Refugee from France shortly after 1685, settling in New York.

Rev. P. L. Terrill, Granite Falls, N. C., has published *Una Grames, a Southern Girl in War Times*, a poem in iambic tetrameter (S, pp. 48, paper, 15 cts.).

THE ONE WOMAN; A STORY OF MODERN UTOPIA. By Thomas Dixon, Jr. With 8 ill. by B. West Clinedinst. (New York: Doubleday, Page and Co., 1903. D. pp. [10]+350, cloth \$1.50.)

Something less than two years ago Mr. Dixon published his first novel, *The Leopard's Spots*. That novel is now on its second hundred thousand, has been reprinted in Germany (Tauchnitz) and also translated into German. It dealt with reconstruction in North Carolina and the problems which grew out of that great upheaval. It is understood that he took for the originals of his characters some men who have been prominent in political circles in that State in recent years. Its purpose is clearly and frankly didactic. The strongest character in the book reiterates the vigorous doc-

trine that the republic cannot live divided; that this must be a white man's country or a mulatto republic. It is perhaps the strongest novel which has appeared advocating the side of the negro problem from the standpoint of the Southern white man.

The One Woman is also a didactic story, but the author has chosen for his subject a much broader theme than the negro problem. He here appeals to the heart and wisdom of humanity in their broadest relations. Frank Gordon, the central character, is a young, vigorous and enthusiastic preacher who goes to New York city and is caught in the meshes of socialistic doctrines. He is carried away with the ideas of "freedom" and "brotherhood;" he parades these doctrines till he arouses against himself all the forces of orthodox and historical Christianity. As a foil to Gordon and his foolish theories is his friend, Mark Overman, a man of marvelous sanity, plain, simple, honest and a hater of sham. He pricks the air castles which Gordon builds and shows him that socialism not only cuts at private property but at monogamic family as well. Gordon becomes infatuated with Kate Ransom, who forwards his plans in building a great Temple of Humanity where all the world might worship untrammelled, where every man was the brother and equal of every other, where freedom reigned and where the fancy of Gordon and other dreaming idealists, untouched by the hard facts and irrefutable logic of Overman, might revel in visions of the socialistic state. The plot thickens, the action is intense. Gordon divorces his wife to marry Kate Ransom where each was to retain his freedom. The new wife takes her husband and his doctrines seriously which he does not, refuses to give him the title deed to the Temple and falls in love with Overman. Gordon ceases to be a socialist when it touches his own private relations and kills Overman in a struggle for the possession of Kate. He is tried and found guilty of murder. Ruth, the first Mrs. Gordon,

has remained faithful and now saves her wayward husband.

The story is laid in New York city, but the characters have Virginia and North Carolina names: Spottswood and Gordon for the former; Overman, Ransom and Barringer for the latter. Some of the reviewers have suggested that the character of Frank Gordon comes in part from the author's own experience, but that he was saved from extremes by the plain hard sense of the people among whom he was reared. It is more probable that the original of Gordon is Professor George D. Herron to whose career there is a close assimilation in the weakness and absurdities of Gordon. While denounced by many the aim of the book is against socialism and for the protection of the monogamic family. It seeks to show the evils of a marked tendency in our social life. Gordon and Kate Ransom are weak, sensational and wanting in those stronger and better elements that go to make life worth living. There is no man in the book who will compare in strength and force with Overman; he is the impersonation of the old, capitalistic order of society and when he proceeds to take away Gordon's wife he is acting strictly in accord with the doctrines of freedom which the latter had preached for years. The incarnation of wifely love and of motherly devotion is the deserted Ruth Gordon who stands for all that is best in woman, wife and mother. It would be hard to imagine a stronger plea for the inviolability of the home than is made in the person of this strong and beautiful character. The advocates of the socialistic order are weak; those of the old order strong and vigorous.

The story is written with dramatic force and the action rapid; the lesson that is sought to convey is given with bold directness and vigor. It is sensuous, salacious and sensational, but no one can call it dull. There is not a dull page nor a stupid character in the book.

THE MISSISSIPPI BUBBLE: A novel, by Emerson Hough, illustrated by Henry Hutt. The Bowen-Merrill Co., Indianapolis.

This is one of the numerous historical romances that have appeared of late years, in which the hero is some prominent character in history, about whom is woven a series of incidents, more or less true, more or less interesting. It is a rather hazardous task to undertake to make so well known a personage as John Law walk and talk as he is supposed to have done in real life. A recent critic has even denied the right of the novelist to appropriate as a hero a conspicuous historical character—though Sir Walter Scott is cited to the contrary. Perhaps the moral is that only a Sir Walter Scott can successfully accomplish the task. However, if writers will make such a choice, if they will insist upon placing a prominent historical character in the foreground rather than in the background of their plot, the only demand which literary art must make is that the portrayal shall be true—not to the character chosen—but to human nature in general. It is questionable whether this novel meets this demand fully. It portrays John Law successively in London, in America, and in Paris. The period treated is that of his gambling and duel in London, followed by an imaginary visit to America, and of his financial schemes in the French capital. Interwoven with these events is the tragic rivalry of two women whose fates are represented as closely linked with the career of the adventurer. The story is dramatically—in part melo-dramatically—told. The writer is most at home in the scenes of London and Paris; he is least interesting in the wilds of America, doubtless because here he depends wholly upon his imagination. The movement is sufficiently quick to hold the attention; the chief fault is the apparent straining after effect. Dramatic quality is often a snare as well as a charm. The faults of Law are glossed; his brilliant qualities idealized. Napoleon of finance he was, how-

ever, and it is, perhaps, only natural that he should be idealized and idolized in the 20th century.

JOHN R. FICKLEN.

IN THE EAGLE'S TALONS: A Romance of the Louisiana Purchase. By Sheppard Stevens. Illustrated by A. Russell. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1902. O. pp. v+425.

"In the Eagle's Talons" is one among the worthier of the countless historical romances of the last few years; and deserves to be read not only by all who are interested in the Louisiana purchase and matters connected therewith but by anyone who enjoys a good story well told. The dramatic interest is heightened by the mystery that enshrouds the old tradesman, and by the transferring of the scene of action from the wilds and savages of New France to civilization, but greater because more elusive dangers of Old France. The contrast is heightened by making the First Consul—a part of the time in disguise—and members of his family among the chief actors. As to the truth of some of these historic allusions, one, in order to judge, must be better versed than the writer of this note in the private life of Napoleon Bonaparte. But the interest of the reader is aroused so that he wishes to test for himself the accuracy of the author's knowledge of the history which she undertakes to handle. And this is by no means the least of the legitimate ends which an historical romance may properly have in view.

THE LOVE STORY OF ABNER STONE. By Edwin Carlile Litsey. New York: A. S. Barnes and Company, MCMII. O. pp. 170. \$1.20.

Here and there Mr. Litsey gives a fairly good description of some bit of natural scenery in the Blue Grass region of Kentucky; but what he describes he has seen with small power of observation, and therefore he comes but as an echo of those writers whose names come first to every mind when

Kentucky stories are named. The hero, who tells his own story, is a bloodless, complacently egotistical man whose story one with difficulty finds the patience to read. Neither in him nor in any of the other characters has he shown any original creative power.

HIGH MOUNTAINS: An Idyl of the Old South. By Elizabeth Henning Hanna. The Abbey Press Publishers, 114 Fifth Avenue, New York. N. d. O. pp. 124.

The two scenes of interest in "High Mountain" are the invasion, at the close of the Civil War, of a quiet Southern Community by the murderous commercial spirit; and the love history of David Deane and Polly Simpkins. The story is conventional, commonplace, often prolix, and sometimes theatrical. The author seems to try to get into sympathy with her characters, but she fails. She consequently writes with a patronizing air that is disagreeable. The book adds nothing of consequence to the mass of fiction based on the Civil War.

POEMS. By John Henry Boner. Illustrated by A. G. Heaton. New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1903. D. cloth, pp. 122, port. of author, 1 ill.

This little volume is not a complete collection of Mr. Boner's poems. In 1883 he published a volume containing 65 poems called *Whispering Pines* of which 43 are here reproduced. About 1901 a pamphlet "containing a dozen or two of his later poems appeared." He has not been a voluminous writer, but many of his poems have first seen the light through the *Century* and others of the better class popular magazines.

The introduction of the present edition is written by Prof. H. J. Stockard, who is enthusiastic in his praise. He says: "It is fortunate that the author, in the maturity of his life, has brought together into this volume, under his final touch

what his sound critical judgment approves. The result is a permanent addition to poetry. Here are things that will live." While this is unquestionably extravagant there are in the volume many pretty and delicate thoughts that show the author has been touched with poetic fire, and yet, to quote his own words in "A Dead Poet:"

His was the saddest fate—to love and lose;
And then, most pitiful, to strive for fame,
And die with finger tips against the wreath.

The poems are generally short—in fact the cover title is Boner's *Lyrics*—the sonnet being the prevailing form. They are mainly introspective and reminiscential, very religious in tone and even mournful; some draw their inspiration from the topography of the author's native State, North Carolina, and breathe the joy of freedom from restraint that characterizes the country life. Perhaps his most successful verse is to be found in an iambic pentameter like that seen in "Hatteras," but "Poe's Cottage at Fordham" will no doubt appeal most to the conscience of mankind:

No singer of old story
Luting accustomed lays,
No harper for new glory,
No mendicant for praise,
He struck high chords and splendid,
Wherein was fiercely blended
Tones that unfinished ended
With his unfinished days.

Here through this lowly portal,
Made sacred by his name,
Unheralded immortal
The mortal went and came.
And fate that then denied him,
And envy that derided him,
And malice that belied him
Have cenotaphed his fame.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, October, 1903, Vol. XI, No. 2, pp. 113-224, yearly, \$5.00, singly, \$1.50, Richmond, Virginia.

Contents: 1. Moravian diaries of travels through Virginia. 18 pages, journey of Leonhard Schnell and John Brandmueller from Oct. 12 to Dec 12, 1749, chiefly religious items with light on the customs of the time. (Manuscript from the Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, translated and finely edited by William J. Hincke and Charles E. Kemper.)

2. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-1767, continued. 12 pages, from the Virginia Archives, nearly all letters to the colonial agent.

3. Virginia gleanings in England, by Lothrop Withington, continued. 12 pages, abstracts of wills and letters of administration, with notes.

4. Some colonial Virginia records, to be continued. 13 pages, petitions, naturalizations, oaths, carrying the mails, pirates, militia, with notes, from Virginia Archives.

5. Virginia in 1638-1639, continued. 12 pages bearing chiefly on conduct of Gov. Harvey and Council towards Samuel Matthews and Anthony Panton.

6. Virginia Militia in the Revolution, continued. 3 pages, financial items.

7. Native Virginians who became governors of other states. 2 pages, increasing the list to 84, with corrections of former list.

8. Notes from the Isle of Wight County records, contributed by R. S. Thomas, concluded. 2 pages, Representations of Mar. 7, 1782, on sufferings and losses from invasion.

9. The Chesapeake War. 2 pages, roll of Silver Greys,

company formed in Richmond in 1807 for public service in case of war due to the English encroachments; from Virginia Archives.

10. Address of the Council to the Lord's Commissioners of Trade. 5 pages, dispute over office, about 1717 or 1718.

11. Genealogy—Bruce (4 pp.), Brooke (3 pp.), HERN-
DON (2 pp.), Morton (2 pp.), Minor (2 pp.), Cocke—Gray
—Bowie—Robb (1 p.), Robards, Lindsay, Broun, Bartlett.

12. First poems published in Virginia (Oct., 1736, author
unknown), diary of a little colonial girl (1771, 1772), Vir-
ginians at Appleby school, letter from Patrick Henry to
Gen. Adam Stephen (June 10, 1779, family property), ac-
count of Historic Alexandria Restoration Society (organ-
ized within the past year), indenture of apprenticeship to a
county clerk (1791), will of Mrs. Mary Scarburgh (1691),
and one page of advertisements from Virginia Gazette, 1774,
1775.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, July, 1903,
Vol. III, No. 3, quarterly, pp. 185-259, \$1.00 yearly, 25 cts.
singly.

Contents: James Rumsey and family, Morrow family,
Skiles family, Barns family, Morris family, by W. S. Laid-
ley. 5 pages, sketch of Rumsey, for whom legislature has
refused money for a monument. (No references, no superior
figures.)

2. Col. Moses Shepherd, Lydia Boggs, Gen. Daniel
Kruger, by Mrs. H. M. Foster. 19 pages, continuation of
Shepherd genealogy, some documents included, life sketch,
fullest on the woman. (Interesting anecdotes and incidents,
number of definite dates.)

3. Capture of Generals Crook and Kelley, by W. S.
Laidley. 3 pages, narration of the act itself. (Nothing
new added of importance, based on memory of a Confeder-
ate private, Jacob Gassman.)

4. The Van Bibber family, by Mrs. M. W. Donally. 15 pages, mainly incidents of John and his sister Brigetta Van Bibber, pioneers in West Virginia in the latter part of the eighteenth century, cruelty of Indians. (Very interesting but no authorities given.)

5. The change of calendars, by W. S. Laidley. 2 pages. (Mere essay based on encyclopedia.)

6. Judge Lewis Summers, by Mrs. A. I. Ryon. 13 pages, born Nov. 7, 1778, died August 27, 1843; chief events with incidents. (Entertaining but no references, based on secondary material.)

7. Large land owners, Washington as a land owner, Kanawha land books of 1797, Washington a salt maker, by W. S. Laidley. 12 pages, a list of nine persons taking up over two million acres; list of Washington's lands in N. Y., Pa., Md., Va., W. Va., O., and Northwest Territory; names of land owners in 1797; documentary agreement between Laurence A. Washington and B. F. Reeder of January 31, 1814, for making salt in W. Va. (It will be noticed that it was not George Washington making the salt.)

8. Virginia students at Athens, Ohio, by Miss Julia Barber. 1 page, sixteen graduates 1829-1870, nineteen others. (Got from college record.)

9. Change of names of towns in W. Va., by W. S. Laidley. Twenty-one names. (No reasons given.)

10. Rev. M. B. Dunlap, by Rev. W. T. Price. 3 pages, born January 16, 1809, died, perhaps, 1893. (Almost no dates, no references.)

October, 1903, Vol. III, No. 4, pp. 265-318.

Contents: 1. Evett's run, by W. D. Briscoe. 6 pages, with several illustrations, of poem on this stream near Charles Town.

2. The significance of Scotch-Irish history, by W. T. Price. 7 pages, on church work in pioneer Va. (Largely based on Foote and Waddell, no exact references.)

3. The Houstons of Monongalia, by R. R. Sweet. 4 pages, genealogy with some documents. (Not scientific.)
4. John Jones, by W. S. Laidley. 2 pages, born 1755, died Jan. 7, 1838. (Not exact, no sources.)
5. Shepherd family item, by J. T. Holmes. 1 page, correcting mistakes in sketch of Thomas Shepherd in Oct., 1902, issue.
6. Pioneer settlement of West Virginia, by W. S. Laidley. 21 pages, narrative of events, with some reflections and poetry. (Dry essay condensed from stock sources.)
7. Kanawha County early records, by W. S. Laidley. 4 pages, list of tithables and land owners. (From records, solid addition to knowledge.)
8. List of deceased members of W. Va. Hist. Soc., by the librarian. 13 names.
9. Moravian Missionaries in Virginia in 1749. 2 pages, based on diaries published in the Virginia Magazine of Oct., 1903.
10. Notes, 1 page.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, July, 1903, Vol. VIII, No. 3, pp. 193-296, yearly \$3.00, singly 85 cts., Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. Beginnings of Montgomery County, by A. V. Goodpasture. 22 pages, chief events and judicial steps with several biographical sketches. (Some documents, some sources used, but no footnotes given.)

2. Early addresses and messages of the governors of Tennessee, to be continued. 6 pages, eight papers of John Sevier of 1796. (Source of manuscript not stated.)

3. Military Government in Alabama under the reconstruction acts, by W. L. Fleming. 30 pages, covering 1867 and 1868; under Generals Pope and Meade; chief acts of these. (Scientific history of the first order, exact statements, footnotes, well balanced.)

4. Watauga Old Fields, by N. E. Hyder. 2 pages, archaeological evidences. (Not very detailed.)

5. Dunlap-Brady correspondence. 6 pages, three letters of 1830 and 1832 passing between these two Tennessee pioneers bearing on Jackson and politics, and Indian fights in Florida; editorial sketch of Dunlap.

6. Reminiscences, by Judge N. Baxter. 9 pages, almost entirely anecdotes and descriptions of James K. Polk. (Good addition as coming from a lawyer who knew himself what he was talking about.)

7. Executive correspondence of Gov. James K. Polk, to be continued. 13 pages, of 1839 and 1840 from book in his handwriting among the state archives; nearly all about banks and turnpikes.

8. James Robertson, Nashville's Founder, by Maj. E. C. Lewis. 10 pages, born June 28, 1742, died Sept. 1, 1814; a life sketch. (No footnotes, few exact dates.)

9. Some old Jackson papers. 1 page, 2 presentments from jurors of North Carolina, 1788, 1789, when Jackson was state's attorney.

October, 1903, Vol. VIII, No. 4, pp. 297-394.

Contents: 1. Dr. J. P. Dake, a memoir, by R. A. Halley. 50 pages on life and work of this noted physician of Nashville, Tenn., born April 22, 1827, died Oct. 28, 1894; list of writings of some 30 titles. (Fine paper, sympathetic, definite; temperate though by newspaper man).

2. The old road, by W. E. M'EWEE. 7 pages, sketch of troubles with Indians and lotteries over this road laid out in 1797 by Peter Avery from Washington district to the Cumberland settlement. (Essay.)

3. Reconstruction times in Sumner county, by George B. Guild. 14 pages, lively incidents of the period, pathetic war story. (Capital first hand knowledge.)

4. An old letter of the late Cassius M. Clay, contributed by Duane Mowry. 1 page, of Oct. 17, 1861, to Senator J.

R. Doolittle, from St. Petersburg on standing by the Union, and asking for increase of salary as minister to Russia.

5. Executive correspondence of Governor Jas. K. Polk, continued. 6 pages, 19 papers, chiefly on turnpikes and criminal cases.

6. McMinn Correspondence on the subject of Indian treaties in the years 1815, 1816, 1817. 17 pages, 15 letters with John Williams, George W. Campbell, William H. Crawford, Andrew Jackson, John Lowrey, with reference to treaty with Cherokees and Chickasaws for about million acres of land from them near Cumberland mountains.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, July, 1903, Vol. XII, No. 1, pp. 72, yearly \$3.00, singly \$1.00, Williamsburg, Virginia.

Contents: 1. Journal of Col. James Gordon, concluded. 12 pages, 1763, mostly personal matters. (History of manuscript given, some genealogy.)

2. Sussex county marriage bonds, concluded. 6 pages, 1764-1783.

3. Patents for James City county, continued. 6 pages, 1664-1679, name, date, acreage, locality.

4. Personal notices from Virginia Gazette, 1779. 4 pages, almost entirely deaths and marriages.

5. Genealogy—Southall (2 pp.), Macaulay (1 p.), Jerdone (half p.), Bright (half p.), Macon (2 pp.), Wiatt (10 pp.), Fleming (2 pp.), Haxall (2 pp.), Read (half p.), Woodhouse—Meriwether—Bathurst—Skelton—Gilliam (all, 4 pp.).

6. Extracts relating to Virginia from Winthrop's History of New England. 5 pages, on colonial virginia. (Few notes.)

7. How the planters from Virginia saved the Plymouth Colony. 2 pages, story from Bradford as to food given the Plymouth Colony by a Virginian, John Huddleston. (Historical introduction.)

7. Randolph Tablet. 5 pages, Virginia celebrity, born 1693, died Mar. 6, 1737; sketch; description of tablet unveiled to him June 25, 1903, in the chapel of the college, which is a restoration of the original destroyed in 1859; original Latin inscription photographed, with translation.

8. Will of William Dangerfield of April 8, 1767 (1 p.), record of Henry Brown and Alice Beard (half p., giving marriage and issue of this couple, made on oath Jan. 25, 1773, in Bedford county), Kingsmill Plantation (advertisement of Jan. 31, 1781, of plantations for sale, by Lewis Burwell), notes and queries (2 pp., on Raleigh and Taliaferro).

9. A letter from Jefferson to Duncan Rose of Dec. 13, 1781, on claims against the State.

The October number, pp. 73-137.

Contents: 1. Extracts from Virginia Gazette, to be continued. 11 pages, 1750-1751, chiefly land sales.

2. Correspondence of Judge Tucker, to be continued. 12 pages, 1833-1837, ten letters chiefly bearing on state rights, from G. E. Boswell, Mark Alexander, T. H. Benton, Duff Green, H. St. George Tucker, William C. Preston; Judge Tucker born Sept. 6, 1784, died Aug. 26, 1851, author of *Partisan Leader*.

3. Marriage Bonds in Lancaster County, to be continued. 8 pages, from 1717 to 1764. (Mostly published already in Vol. VI.)

4. Patents issued during the Regal Government, continued. 7 pages, covering name, date, acreage and locality, back to 1643 or earlier.

5. Genealogy—Wiatt (5 pp.), Anderson (3 pp.), Pate (2 pp.), Tyler (1 p.), Graves (2 pp.), Mouring (1 p.), Dandridge (2 pp.), Taylor (5 pp.), Reynolds and Rogers (1 p.).

6. Will of Richard Taliaferro (1 p., Feb. 3, 1775), George Wythe's gift (half p., deed of gift of slaves Aug. 20, 1787), letters of Stephen Fouace to Philip Ludwell (3 pp., 1704, 1710, colonial matters), bridge over Powhatan Swamp (petition Apr. 25, 1670, from mss. records).

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE, July, 1903, Vol. IV, No. 3, pp. 195-262, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Charleston, S. C.

Contents: 1. Papers of the 2d Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; concluded; 19 pp., bills, orders on treasurers, despatches from Henry Laurens to A. Bullock, Major Habersham, W. Ewen, Jos. Turpin, Thos. Tucker, Benj. Gardner, Georgetown committee, S. Bull, N. C. authorities, delegates in Congress (on March 26, 1776, S. C. became a "State," hence the series stops).

2. Letters from Henry Laurens to his son John, 1773-1776, continued; 5 pp., 2 letters, personal data, American news; father in England feels must "be on the spot."

3. Letter of Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1710, to be continued; 10 pp., 5 letters from this first missionary to Carolina sent by Society for the Propagation of Gospel in Foreign Parts; strong on ignorance and "slender sense of religion" on shipboard and in colony.

4. South Carolina Gleanings in England, 7 pp., contributed by Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell St., W. C., London, England, culled largely from notes of H. F. Waters; chiefly genealogical, abstracts of wills and letters of administration, 1702-1766.

5. William Smith and some of his descendants, by A. S. Salley, Jr., 18 pp., back to 1690; bibliography of W. L. Smith.

6. Historical Notes and Necrology; 5 pp., including sketch of Robt. Y. Hayne, died April 10, 1903.

THE QUARTERLY OF THE TEXAS STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, July, 1903, Vol. VII, No. 1, pp. 93, yearly \$2.00, singly 50 cts., Austin, Tex.

Contents: 1. The Mejia expedition, by F. H. Turner. 28 pages, a detailed narrative of this Mexican incursion in 1832

into Texas to preserve that locality to Mexico. (Scientific history, based on original sources, carefully used.)

2. Reminiscences of early Texans, by J. H. Kuykendall. 36 pages on early Texan life, up to 1840 or even later. (Original material with numerous notes; very interesting, valuable.)

3. Mrs. Mary J. Briscoe, by Mrs. A. V. Looscan. 7 pp.; born Aug. 17, 1819, died Mar. 8, 1903; sketch of her life in Texas. (Reprint from *Gulf Messenger* for March, 1898.)

4. Letter from Sam Houston, Mar. 30, 1823, to Gov. Jos. McMinn. 1 page, one sentence significant: "Solitude is the situation in which we can best ascertain our own hearts."

5. Notes and Reviews and reports of Association. 20 pages. A balance of \$800 in treasury is reported.

THE GULF STATES HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol. II, No. 1, July, 1903. Joel C. DuBose, editor, Montgomery, Ala. \$3.00 yearly, pp. 1-72.

Contents: Prof. Joseph Jones, M. D., LL. D., by Charles E. Jones (7 pp. sketch of one of the best known of Southern physicians with a list of his publications; like his brother, the late Col. C. C. Jones, Dr. Jones was a student of American archaeology and an extensive collector). 2. Sidney Lanier, by Clifford Lanier (9 pp., the brother adds little to what is already known of the poet's life and work; mentions a genealogy of the Laniers prepared by the poet and also some of his letters written at 15 and as yet unprinted). 3. Recollections of the Growth and Development in the North of the Antislavery Sentiment that led to Secession, by Wm. D. Woods (8 pp., author born in N. C., went to Ind., now lives in Texas, some notes on Southern and Western Quakers). 4. Alabama Protest against Abolitionism in 1835 (9 pp., reprints of contemporary newspaper views, contributed by Thomas M. Owen). 5. Sketch of J. John Bell, by Sally Henning Ordway (10 pp., based principally on sec-

ondary authorities). 6. The Crawfords, 1643-1903, by Edward Aiken Crawford (5 pp., summary of a genealogical work to be published soon). 7. Mississippi Newspaper Files in the Library of the American Antiquarian Society (4 pp., list 124 separate copies printed prior to 1820). 8. The Crawford-Burnside Duel, by Wm. B. Collins (4 pp., this Georgia duel was fought in 1828 and Burnside was killed). 9. Documents, dealing with prices of advertising in Kentucky, 1797-9; foundlings in Kentucky, industrial development in 1804. 10. Minor topics. 11. Notes and queries. 12. Historical news. 13. Book notes and reviews.

NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET, August, 1903, Vol. 3, No. 4, Miss Mary Hilliard Hinton, Editor, \$1.00 per year, 10 cts. per number.

This number is a sketch of Hillsboro by Francis Nast under the title *Historic Hillsboro*. The present pamphlet is nothing more than a brief summary of what Mr. Nast has already said in a more extensive paper bearing the title, *Hillsboro, Colonial and Revolutionary*, and privately printed during the present year. (D. pp. 18.)

The issue for September, 1903, deals with the social life of the colony and is by Professor Charles Lee Raper. It is an excellent paper so far as it goes. It seeks to do nothing more than to call attention to the importance of a broad and careful study of the social relations of the colonies in the widest sense of the term, to point out the lines along which these studies might be carried and to indicate very briefly some of the sources. It shows the methods of the trained investigator. The list of governors, which is not the work of Dr. Raper, has the usual and eternal quota of errors. Will compilers never learn that Samuel Stephens was dead before April, 1670?

The number for October continues the series of Historic Homes: Defiance, by Mrs. Rufus Theodore Lenoir, Sr.

(on Yadkin river, home of General William Lenoir, of the Revolution); Panther Creek, by Mrs. Hayne Davis (on the Yadkin river, home of Joseph Williams); Clay-hill-on-the Neuse, by Miss Mary Hilliard Hinton (on Neuse river, near Raleigh, home of Col. John Hinton); 1 port., 2 ill.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW, Oct., 1903, Vol. 9, No. 1, pp. 1-232, Andrew C. McLaughlin, Editor, Washington, D. C., \$4.00 per year.

Contents: Historic synthesis, by Fred Morrow Fling (begins with Buckle's dictum that history has not attained to the dignity of a science because of the intellectual inferiority of historians; passes on to Lamprecht's claim that he had discovered a new historical method the application of which would give a "new history," says this is only the old question of historical synthesis and the old attempt to raise history to the rank of a science by applying to it the method of science and that Lamprecht's own work does not differ from that of other historical writers); Two lives of the Emperor Charles V, by E. F. Henderson (reviews Armstrong's *Charles V*, and compares the new work with Robertson); The failure of the humble petition and advice, by R. C. H. Catterall (discusses the last attempt to settle the government under Cromwell, 1658); Election of delegates from New York to the second Continental Congress, by Carl Becker; Continuation of the correspondence of Comte de Moustier (in fact he says the Constitution "has made the confederacy of all the American states a veritable monarchy"); Letter of N. Webster to D. Webster in 1834 on politics; Diary of a journey from New York to San Francisco in 1850, via Panama; Book reviews, notes.

THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, July, 1903, Vol. 27, No. 3, pp. 257-384, quarterly, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly.

Contents: 1. How the news of the battle of Lexington reached Philadelphia. Four page facsimile of this despatch of April 19, 1775, prepared from the Pennsylvania Hist. Soc's. original by J. F. Sachse.

2. Sketch of life of Dr. Thomas Cadwalader, by Charles Winslow Dulles, M. D. 17 pp.; born 1707 or 1708, died Nov. 14, 1779; physician and public man in Philadelphia (excellent scientific narrative, sources clearly given).

3. Trinity Church, Oxford, Philadelphia, by George Harrison Fisher. 17 pp., history going back to 1698; mainly notices of ministers, George Keith, Clubb, Robert Weyman, Alexander Howard, Aeneas Ross, Hugh Neill, William Smith, John H. Hobart, James Wiltbank, E. Y. Buchanan (address to Colonial Dames, based on Buchanan and Perry, no footnotes).

4. Some love letters of William Penn. 8 pp., 7 letters of 1695 (from collection given to Society by W. B. Rawle; not a word of editing).

5. Letters from letter book of Richard Hockley, of Philadelphia, 1739-1742. 24 pp., 10 letters, from Charles Town (Charleston, S. C.) and Philadelphia with one from Barbados; chiefly business, prices, markets with important public events; 2 letters to Bernard Hannington, 2 to John Watson, correspondents of other six not given (no editing).

6. American Philosophical Society, 1743-1903, address by J. G. Rosengarten, April 3, 1903. 7 pp., mainly eminent names connected with it.

7. James Logan as a poet, by Amelia Mott Gummere. 2 pages, a Latin poem by him and translation (no editing as assumed all know Logan).

8. Friends and their meeting-houses at Crosswicks, New Jersey, by Joseph S. Middleton. 6 pp., extracts from the records, 1684-1802.

9. Ship registers for the port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775. 25 pp., continued, dates 1761-1766; names of vessels, mas-

ters, owners, place of building and tonnage; some 150 in all.

10. Notes and Queries and reviews. 14 pp., touching colonial Pa. data; William Penn letters; revolutionary carriages of Jefferson, Adams, Hamilton, Morris and others; Moravian diary to Delaware Water Gap 1748; Benj. Furley and J. H. Sprojel; winter diary 1746-7 from England to Philadelphia; Abram Taylor, 1742; John Penn letter; Pa. public records commission; W. Neate will, 1775; Washington letters; Germantown battlefield commission; Dunlap and Hoopes families; John Craig; 12 Pa. books noticed.

October, 1903, Vol. XXVII, No. 108, pp. 385-530.

Contents: 1. The Generals of the Continental Line in the Revolutionary War, by Simon Gratz. 19 pages, with one page facsimile of a commission; supplementing Charles K. Gardner's "dictionary of the Army of the United States" by adding brevet commissions; complete list also of all generals of that war. (Not thoroughly scientific as exact references not given, and Appleton's cyclopedia is mentioned as authority.)

2. Journal of Lieut. Robert Parker, of the Second Continental Artillery, 1779, contributed by Thomas R. Bard, to be continued. 17 pages, almost all military items.

3. Selected letters from letter book of Richard Hockley of Philadelphia, 1739-1742, continued. 15 pages, 6 letters to John Wragg, John Watson, John Savage, Thomas Penn; bearing mostly on business and prices, with some public affairs and politics.

4. Mrs. Washington's "Book of cookery," by Miss J. C. Wylie. 5 pages of recipes, with description of book which was bought by the Society in 1892.

5. Extracts from the journal of Rev. James Sproat, hospital chaplain of the Middle Department, 1778, by John W. Jordan. 4 pages, chiefly items of sermons, distances, and places; sketch, born April 11, 1722, died Oct. 18, 1793.

6. Biographical sketch of Luke Wills Broadhead, of Monroe, county, Pa. 2 pages on this member who was born Sept. 12, 1831, and died May 13, 1902, with a bibliography of his writings counting up some score of titles.

7. Pennsylvania soldiers of the Revolution entitled to depreciation pay, to be continued. 22 pages, about 700 names from original pay rolls in the state archives.

8. The fellowship fire company of Philadelphia, organized 1738, by John W. Jordan. 10 pages, extracts from the original minute book covering the constitution and names of members and accounts of meetings.

9. Ship registers for the port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775, continued. 19 pages, about 200 vessels covering names of boats, masters and owners, with building locality and tonnage.

10. List of officers killed and wounded near Fort Duquesne (adding names to Sargeant), John Dickinson letter (5 lines in length, formalities only), William Goddard letter about John Foxcroft (New York, May 2, 1775, roundly abusing him for interfering with the liberty of the press; Foxcroft was Master of the Posts in North America), first Moravian Boarding school for boys in Pennsylvania (register of the scholars for 1745-1749), orderly book of Col. Walter Stewart (Pennsylvania Line, 1780), notes from the journal of James Sproat (1778-1780, personal interest), epistle of women friends, Burlington, New Jersey, yearly meeting to the monthly meetings (1726, arguing against "hooped pettycoats" and other errors in dress and conduct), extract from the diary of Benjamin Carpenter (New Jersey, 1778, 1779, chiefly on consolation offered some condemned prisoners), dancing shoes of 1810 (Philadelphia advertisement), Benjamin R. Haydon letter to Col. C. G. Childs (London, Aug. 8, 1832, art criticisms), queries and reviews and index.

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, July, 1903. Vol. I, No. 3, pp. 275-424, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cts. singly, Iowa City, Iowa.

Contents: 1. The Wisconsin Gerrymanders of 1891, 1892, a chapter in state constitutional history, by F. N. Thorpe. 37 pages, a detailed account of these unconstitutional legislative acts and the subsequent judicial contests, with reflections drawn from general history all strengthened with numerous footnotes. (A scientific piece of work.)

2. Anthropological instruction in Iowa, by D. J. H. Ward. 17 pages, pointing out the slight attention paid to this study in four or five representative institutions, and offering a specimen course in it in connection with cognate branches; naming some fifty natives engaged in it, and referring to collections. (A thoughtful paper.)

3. Letters by Mrs. James W. Grimes, contributed by E. M. Neally. 5 pages, three letters, of 1861, 1866, 1868, all from Washington, bearing on politics as her husband was a senator.

4. Congressional districting in Iowa, by P. S. Peirce. 21 pages, with seven maps showing districts; a strictly legislative history of these seven measures. (Scientific treatment.)

5. A bibliography of Iowa State publications for 1900 and 1901, by Margaret Budington. 42 pages, with all except three filled with titles containing uprights but no comments, covering both executive and legislative spheres.

6. Reviews and notes, containing sketch of Joshua Newbold, 21 pages. (Mainly thoughtful estimates.)

October, 1903, Vol. 3, No. 4, pp. 427-552. Contents: 1. Chief Justice Marshall as a constructive statesman, by Emlin McClain. 40 pages, generalizations on our jurisprudence with illustrations of Marshall's greatness shown in specimen decisions. (A very solid address by a state judge.)

2. Problems in the administration of Iowa, by H. M. Bow-

man. 25 pages, an investigation into centralization as illustrated in public education, charities and correction, public health and safety, and public finance; short historical sketch of each. (Not sufficiently thorough.)

3. The development of party organization in Iowa, by J. W. Gannaway. 32 pages, general statements with some early history down to about 1856. (Too much padding.)

4. Local tradition, by Johnson Brigham. 4 pages, discussion of the character and psychology of racial units.

5. Reviews and notes. 24 pages.

THE GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY, July, 1903, Vol. IV, No. 2, pp. 89-160, yearly \$3.00, singly 75 cts, Boston, Mass.

Contents: 1. New England. 21 pages, address by James P. Baxter, April 7, 1903; on physiography and manufacturing enterprises and development.

2. Vital records of Plainfield, Conn., copied by H. E. Lewis. 5 pages, Williams and Woodward.

3. Records from the old cemetery at the "green," Middleboro, Mass., to be continued, collected by Charles N. Thatcher. 5 pages, deaths.

4. Early records of the first church in Cambridge, Mass., continued, copied by Stephen P. Sharpless. 16 pages, lists of those baptized.

5. Genealogical gleanings in England, by H. F. Waters, edited by Lothrop Withington, continued. 16 pages, will abstracts.

6. Marriage and deaths in Georgia Colony, 1763-1800, copied by W. A. Bishop. 5 pages, original in Georgia Historical Society, in *Georgia Gazette*.

7. Notes. 2 pages on Boden and Larcom.

THE AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE for July 1903, Vol. 22, No. 1, pp. 106, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Washington, D. C. (organ D. A. R.).

Contents: 1. Romance of the Revolution, by Alice B. Bertram. 10 pp. (mere essay).

2. Bunker Hill, by S. M. C. Remak, 1 page (mere poem).

3. Revolutionary Records, one page, John Jamison's diary.

4. Real Daughters. 5 pp., Miss Sabrina Martin, Mrs. E. M. Shrader, Mrs. F. B. M. Thomas (no evidence offered for statements).

5. Report of Manila Club House Committee. 3 pp., (military club there kept up by Philadelphia Chapter).

6. Work of the Chapters. 34 pp.

Some notes, reviews, editorial matter, organization affairs complete the number.

August, 1903, pp. 107-181. Contents: 1. Signing of the Declaration, by E. C. Moses, 4 pp. (mere essay).

2. Jefferson's Birthday, by Kate A. Tuttle. 6 pp., account of celebration April 13, 1903, by Albemarle Chapter at Charlottesville, Va.; short extracts from address of Micajah Woods and Prof. R. H. Dabney.

3. Flag Day, by E. T. Walker, and Battle of Bunker Hill, by M. Thompson. 2 pp. (both mere poems).

4. Revolutionary Records. 5 pp., pension applications from records of Westmoreland county, Pa.

5. Real Daughters. 5 pp., Mrs. D. F. Cuddington, Mrs. E. E. Lackey, Mrs. C. Smith, Mrs. E. S. Nettleton.

6. Work of Chapters, 33 pp.

Notes, reviews and organic affairs finish the issue.

September, 1903, pp. 183-255.

Contents: 1. Jane Douglas, by Mary P. Thomas. 5 pages. (Rhapsodical reflections, not history.)

2. Rebecca Mott, by Elizabeth W. Valk. 2 pages, summary of events in life of this Charleston, S. C., revolutionary woman. (Pleasant style.)

3. Elizabeth P. Ellison, by Sallie M. Harrison. 3 pages,

sketching lives of her and her husband, Charleston characters in revolutionary times. (No sources.)

4. The flag, by Aggie F. Newman. A poem of one page.

5. Revolutionary Records. 4 pages, abstracts of pension applications in Westmoreland county, Pa. (Solid addition.)

6. Real Daughters, Mrs. L. L. R. Pitkin and Miss R. Thompson, 4 pages.

7. The Pequot Massacre at Southfort, Conn., July 13, 1637. 1 page.

8. Work of the Chapters. 35 pages, with nine other pages of the Society matters.

October number, pp. 256-338, contents: 1. Georgia in the Revolution, by Mrs. F. F. Brown. 11 pages, on early life. (Very entertaining essay.)

2. Marking the grave of a hero, by E. C. Tulloch. 7 pages, exercises in memory of Gen. J. M. Ligan on the twelfth of last May, sketch of military services.

3. The Louisiana Purchase Exposition, by Mrs. Daniel Manning. 5 pages, address before N. Y. State Conference. (General historical sketch.)

4. History of Pennsylvania, by Bess M. Winder. 9 pages. (College girl essay.)

5. Revolutionary Records. 2 pages, continuation of pension abstracts above.

6. Real Daughters, Mrs. E. W. B. Durkee and Mrs. S. A. Gillette. 2 pages.

7. Work of the chapters. 22 pages, with sixteen other pages of the Society matters, including some genealogical notes.

November number, pp. 339-420.

Contents: 1. The massacre at Hancock's Bridge, by Ellen B. Smith. 6 pages, mostly rhetoric on this engagement of March 21, 1778.

2. Soldiers of the Revolution buried at Lafayette, by Mrs. Charles F. Weigle. Little more than one page of poetry.

3. Bits of Tennessee history, by Lucy H. Horton. 6 pages, mere condensation of some topics from stock histories.

4. Elmwood, the Ellsworth homestead, by Katharine S. Bacon. 6 pages, describing the Connecticut State chapter house, formerly the home of Oliver Ellsworth.

5. For home and country, by Ella A. Fanning. One page, patriotic poem.

6. Cogswell Tavern. 3 pages, describing a colonial house in Connecticut now occupied by a Daughter of the American Revolution.

7. Betsy Ross and the flag, by Alice C. Hall. 1 page poem.

8. Revolutionary Records. 3 pages, Pennsylvania pension applications, some New Hampshire grave names.

9. Real Daughters, by Elizabeth B. Borst. 4 pages sketching Mrs. F. E. G. Stewart.

10. Work of the chapters, parliamentary law talks, genealogical notes, and organic matters (all 48 pp.).

SOUTH ATLANTIC QUARTERLY, April, 1903, Vol II, No. 2, pp. 107-198, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Durham, N. C.

Contents: 1. Industrial decay of Southern Planters (6 pp. editorial, pure assertion, not one definite proof offered); 2. Peace Movement in Alabama, No. 1, by Walter L. Fleming (11 pp., excellent study of sources, evidence from politics of the survival and growth of original feeling against secession, much disaffection shown); 3. An Ancient Roman Novel, by E. W. Bowen (11 pp., a capital account of a fragment, "Trimalchia's dinner party," from "Satira," a novel by Petronius in Nero's reign, in imitation of the Milesian tales that came down from Greece); 4. Some Phases of Southern Education, by John C. Kilgo (14 pp., critical, pessimistic; uses statistics and recognized facts; causes for backwardness are "emotionalism" and "erroneous teaching"); 5. Race Heterogeneity of a Democratic Society, by J. A. Tillinghast (5 pp., very thoughtful defence of Southern attitude toward the ne-

gro as that of "self preservation;" South misunderstood because here the first instance of a republic having white and dark races together—new idea that seems worth expansion); 6. Sidney Lanier as a student of English literature, by W. P. Few (11 pp., based on Lanier's lectures on Shakespeare, lately issued by Doubleday, Page & Co.); 7. Status of History in Southern Colleges, by F. W. Moore (3 pp., summary of comprehensive study of matter by a committee of Southern teachers; hopeful in tone; longer account first published in *School Review* for February, 1903,—see May, 1903, of these PUBLICATIONS); 8. Recent books on social and industrial questions, by W. H. Glasson (5 pp., review of J. L. Spalding's *Socialism and Labor*, of J. G. Brooks's *Social Unrest*, and of Mrs. John Van Vorst's *Woman Who Toils*). 9. An Ancestral Pilgrimage, by B. C. Steiner (9 pp., "traveling story" of visit to Georgetown, S. C., about five years ago); 10. Book Reviews, Notes (12 pp.).

July, 1903, Vol. II, No. 3, pp. 199-297.

Contents: 1. Educational Progress in Virginia, by H. B. Frissell (10 pp., sketching Southern Education Board, giving educational statistics of Va.); 2. How does religion concern education, by John C. Kilgo (12 pp., strongly urges that both should be inculcated); 3. Reform movement in New England, by E. Mims (9 pp., treats influence of abolitionism in New England literature); 4. Economics of the plantation, by U. B. Phillips (6 pp., thoughtful belief, on some concrete data, that negro renting will have to give way, and the large plantation will be "predominant type" of Southern agriculture—Mississippi delta instance of this view); 5. Census office cotton report and the significant development of the cotton seed oil industry, by D. C. Roper (8 pp., method of getting the statistics; total value of crop over half billion dollars; the oil driven out olive oil); 6. Peace movement in Alabama, No. II, by W. L. Fleming (15 pp., chiefly growth of the secret "Peace Society," composed of "worth-

less" people; good they did not succeed as "self respect of the Southern people is worth the great price paid in the dreary days before Appomattox"); 7. Is the novel decadent? by E. W. Bowen (6 pp., yes, symptoms are the success of the short story, the drama, decline of woman element); 8. Two negro leaders (6 pp., editorial on Washington and DuBois, and their views); 9. New York Times and the attempt to avert the Civil War, by H. R. Dwire (7 pp., the paper's peace attitude in 1861—not exact in references, not full); 10. Reciprocity, by W. H. Glasson (4 pp., review only, of book by J. L. Laughlin and H. P. Willis); Reviews, notes (12 pp.—standard much more critical than at first).

Oct., 1903, Vol. 2, No. 4, pp. 297-398.

Contents: 1. Stirring up the fires of race antipathy, by the editor, J. S. Bassett. 8 pages, comment on use of racial outbursts as political capital; thinks Booker T. Washington greatest man of the South in last century except Gen. Lee; that negro "will win equality at some time." (In tone deplores race agitation, yet article is rankest agitation itself.)

2. Getting together on the negro question, by F. C. Woodward. 8 pages, general discussion of race problem, and parts of North and South in solution: opposed to "race-equality" notion of Southern Education Conference (vigorous style, marred with old claims of "all history teaches").

3. North Carolina's part in the Revolution, by Sallie J. Davis—to be continued. 11 pages, details of political and military steps taken, from State Records published in last few years (with references, and broader grasp, would be scientific history).

4. Another view of our educational progress, by William E. Dodd. 8 pages, observations on lack of firmness and purpose in home and school training to-day (general in tone, though evident writer has specific instances and names in mind).

5. The function of criticism in the South, by Edwin Mims.

11 pages, application of M. Arnold to regional conditions; need to check "boastfulness," "self-glorification," bombast, rhetoric (violates his own canons as very extreme in language himself).

6. The removal of legal and political disabilities, 1868-1898, by J. G. DeR. Hamilton—to be continued. 12 pages, chiefly Congressional debates on 3rd section of 14th Amendment (not an essay as too narrow in scope; not scientific as no references).

7. Our duty to the negro, by J. C. Kilgo. 17 pages, that we must "raise" the negro in all relations (clear, temperate statement of matter).

10. Book reviews, notes, 6 pages. Index, 6 pages.

THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW, Oct., 1903, Vol. LII, No. 4, pp. 627-832, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. The first of Englishmen, by J. J. Tigert. 18 pages, sketching life and work of John Wesley. (Public address, splendid in its grasp and expression.)

2. Professor Loofs on Methodism, by J. A. Faulkner. 10 pages, summarizing the views of this German professor in Halle, who warmly admires this sect. (Fortified with extracts.)

3. Emerson and His Centennial, by James Mudge. 14 pages, essay chiefly on religious side. (Strong, comprehensive.)

4. American Explorations in Babylonia, by J. H. Stevenson. 13 pages, essay based on the books of J. P. Peters and H. V. Hilprecht. (Brief, clear synopsis.)

5. Joseph Parker, by Rev. W. Harrison. 12 pages; born April 19, 1830, died Nov. 28, 1902; sketch of life and work of this eminent English preacher. (Very pleasant, popular presentation.)

6. Religion and Art, by Charles D. Shaw. 14 pages, essay

that both are "Functions of the human spirit" and that there should be reconciliation, not conflict, between them. (Fearfully didactic and formal.)

7. F. W. Farrar, by Eugene Parsons. 10 pages; born Aug. 7, 1831, died Mar. 22, 1903; chiefly bibliography of more important works.

8. Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick, by Mary S. Stuart. 12 pages, sketch based on M. E. Palgrave's life of her; her dates 1625-1678.

9. The relation of the fourth gospel to the synoptists, by F. H. Wallace. 16 pages, arguing that the apostle John was the author of this gospel. (Very didactic.)

10. Ethical value of hypnotic suggestion, by D. S. Hill, first paper. 16 pages, examples given with scientific explanations.

11. Editorial department and index. 62 pages.

THE SEWANEE REVIEW, July, 1903, Vol. XI, No. 3, pp. 257-384, quarterly, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Sewanee, Tenn.

Contents: 1. A modern Prometheus Drama, by J. L. Borgerhoff. 11 pp., analysis, with many extracts of Iwan Gilkin's *Prométhée*, a dramatic poem of some 3,000 verses by a Belgian which is to compete for the *Nobel* prize in literature to be awarded by the Swedish Academy. (Capitally done.)

2. What becomes of our Trade Balances, by W. H. Allen. 20 pp., combats usual notions that balances go "to finance American enterprises abroad," and "to re-purchase securities returned by foreign investors," but holds that balances "offset our annual foreign debts for earnings of foreign capital, hoardings of immigrants, expenses of Americans abroad, cost of ocean freights, and for military expenses outside of the United States." (Article based on original sources, shows strong grasp, but steps in argument not clear.)

3. Two eighteenth century missionary plans, by B. C. Steiner. 17 pp., account of Bishop Berkeley's notion of a school in West Indies for English and Indians in America, and of Thomas Bray's scheme of sending books and missionaries to the benighted people; Berkeley's failure, Bray's anticipation of to-day. (Essay merely, no references.)

4. Thomas Lovell Beddoes, by Barnette Miller. 30 pp., short sketch, dates July 20, 1803-Jan. 26, 1849; "a belated Elizabethan," "minor 19th century lyricist," lost a leg, committed suicide saying "Life was too great a bore on one peg and that a bad one," long review of works, with numerous extracts. (Well written paper.)

5. A Pioneer in Anglo-Saxon, by A. A. Kern. 8 pp., sketch of Edward D. Sims, Mar. 24, 1805-1845, who wrote in part "the first Anglo-Saxon grammar" in America, well done for the times; facts got from four note-books of his bought in Louisville, 1890. (Valuable addition to knowledge.)

6. The National Element in Southern Literature, by J. B. Henneman. 22 pp., rapidly ranges over chief peaks of all American literature, expanding on South of last decade or two. (Strong grasp of the writings, vivid portrayals, but what seems intended for underlying idea of whole not at all clear.)

7. Reviews, Notes. 18 pp., mostly notices, not criticisms.

THE OLYMPIAN for July, August, September, Oct., Nov., 1903, Vol. 2, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, pp. 288, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

In the first 3 Nos. is continued the original diary of a trip to Santa Fe in 1841 by H. R. Buchanan, aggregating 20 pp.

There are 5 other articles of historical appeal: 1. In Historic By-Paths, by W. T. Hale, 4 pp., July. (Some anecdotes about great characters.)

2. Canadian Mountain Slide, by E. S. Rutherford. July,

7 pp., destruction of Alta, Rocky Mts., April 29, 1903, illus. (Good, general description.)

3. Mrs. W. B. Newman's pictures, by L. L. Morrow. Aug., 9 pp., sketch of this Tennessee painter, with descriptions of her work, illus. (General, not critical.)

4. Gunston Hall, Va., by K. M. Rowland. Aug., 6 pp., illus., description, with little history, of this famous home of Mason. (Close observation.)

5. Horse Creek Treaty incidents, by H. C. King. 6 pp., treaty, 1851, Wyoming. (Mere essay; readable.)

In the October *Olympian* Senator Carmack leans to trans-plantation as the only solution of our negro problem, which he urges "grows darker and more ominous as the years go by."

The November *Olympian* contains a careful estimate by Gen. G. P. Thruston of the number of Confederate soldiers in the Civil War. He concludes that there were at least one million. N. M. Trezevant writes on the endless negro problem, winding up with the conviction that the negro as he now is is about as well off as he can be. W. T. Hale sketches the intellectual work of the most prominent negroes that he can find in history, mentioning Benjamin Banneker, Fred Douglass, Edward W. Blyden, Ira Aldridge, A. A. Anderson, and Elizabeth Greenfield.

Important data on South Carolina literary history are to be found in late issues of the Charleston *News and Courier* and the Sunday edition.

Professor Ludwig Lewisohn, of Charleston, S. C., has contributed during the present year a very valuable series of articles on the literary product of that State under the title, "The Books We Have Made." He begins with the earliest specimens and discusses with considerable detail, all the classes of literary effort as romances, orations, histories, periodicals, biographies. Naturally he devotes considerable space

to the more leading representatives in each department such as Simms, Timrod, Hayne, Legaré, Weems, and others. He gives considerable analysis of the literary works, and his successive papers are the fullest treatment of S. C. literature in existence. It is to be regretted that he did not go more minutely into the subject and give almost a bibliography of all the local productions, but as it is he has gathered in one handy space the most important part of S. C. literature. Most happily he treats the subject from an intelligent plane, without the besotted praise so often bestowed by the local writer on the products of his immediate neighborhood. He is well balanced in his estimates and gives commendation where he thinks it deserved but does so in a temperate manner. The first of his articles appeared in the *Sunday News* of July 5 and were followed by others at weekly intervals to Sept. 20.

In the *Sunday News* of last July 19 is the address of Mrs. V. D. Young before the State Press Association on the women writers of S. C. She has an astounding list of names, seeming to include in it almost every feminine pen that ever scratched a paragraph for even a county weekly. Still it is good to have such summaries as an effort at exhaustiveness if nothing more.

A hitherto unpublished poem by Henry Timrod is printed on September 27, addressed "To Arabella," Mrs. A. A. Cas-kin, one of his earliest friends. It is two stanzas, some 28 verses, of regard and sentiment on their common birthday, showing Timrod's ease and grace of expression.

On September 27, also, Colonel John P. Thomas, Columbia, S. C., had two pages of material on the life of General Micah Jenkins, who was born December 1, 1835, graduated from the State Military School in 1854, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864. Col. Thomas has brought together here tributes to Jenkins from friends, comrades, newspapers and books, with a little of Jenkins's cor-

respondence, but he does not give any exact narrative sketch of Jenkins. It is a most excellent service that Col. Thomas and the paper render to history in preserving data for the future worker.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN, July, August, Sept., Oct., Nov., 1903, Vol. XI, Nos. 7-11, pp. 299-522, yearly \$1.00, singly 10 cents. Nashville, Tenn.

Among the more important matters in these five numbers are some further accounts of the reunion features in New Orleans last May 19-22; a review of the German study of the Civil War by Baron von Freytag-Loringhoven, head of the department for war history of the German Government; W. L. Cabell's history of the Confederate Flag; announcement by the editor of the failure of his plan for incorporating the magazine and thus perpetuating its work; the full text of the treaty between the Confederacy and the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians made July 12, 1861, with General Albert Pike representing the Confederacy; statement that four volumes of medical manuscript records of the Confederacy had been sent to Gen. F. C. Ainsworth by Dr. E. A. Flewellen, The Rocks, Ga.; and items of appropriations by Missouri for Confederate Home, aggregating \$68,000 for 2 years.

THE LOST CAUSE, May, June, July, August, Vol. IX, Nos. 4, 5, 6, Vol. X, No. 1, pp. 50-96, 1-16, yearly \$1.00, singly 10 cents, Louisville, Ky.

Nearly one entire number is properly filled with reports of the reunion held during May in New Orleans. A great many of the other pages are reprints. There is an account of the battle of Logan's Cross Roads by Col. B. H. Young, containing very sympathetic incidents.

Mr. Duane Mowry, in charge of the papers of Senator Doolittle of Wisconsin, has furnished selections from the col-

lection to different newspapers. Of late three of interest have appeared bearing on John Brown and the Red River Dam and politics in 1862 (*State Register*, Portage, Wisconsin, Oct. 24, 1903; *National Tribune*, Washington, D. C., Oct. 8, 1903; and *Sparta Herald*, Wisconsin, Sept. 29, 1903).

In the *Review of Reviews* for September Clarence H. Poe gives a short account of the movement in North Carolina for rural school libraries. This originated in an act of the Legislature of 1901 which provided that if the patrons of school districts would provide not less than \$10 from private sources this amount should be supplemented by \$20 from public funds. Not more than six school districts in any one county were allowed the public funds, with a result that in less than two years 431 out of a possible 582 districts had availed themselves of the offer and provided 75 to 80 neat and substantially bound volumes for the library. Many counties have not confined themselves to the six libraries allowed by law, one having as many as forty. The great value of these libraries is that they educate both parents and children and change reading from a labor to a pleasure.

THE NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE for September, 1903, has "Expedition into Texas of Fernando Del Bosque, standard bearer of the King Don Carlos II, in the year 1675, translated from an old unpublished Spanish manuscript by Betty B. Brewster." It is about 5,000 words long, and shows rather close observation, both as to religion, manners and nature, but there is no history of the document, and practically no editing.

In the *Washington Post* of September 27, 1903, appears a letter from Thomas Jefferson of July 19, 1807, to Captain John D. Burk and the Petersburg Company of Riflemen in answer to their tender of services to the government against foreign enemies. It is about 150 words in length, and was found by

Charles Witherspoon, of Petersburg, Va., among the papers of his grandfather, Commodore Harrison Cocke. Jefferson praises the patriotism of these volunteers and accepts their offer for the Governor of Virginia.

FLORIDA MAGAZINE for July, August, September, 1903, Vol. VII, Nos. 1, 2, 3, pp. 180, monthly, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly.

There are no papers of historical nature in these three issues.

NOTES AND NEWS.

LINCOLN AND HAMPTON ROADS CONFERENCE—Within the past two or three years there has been almost endless discussion as to whether Lincoln, at the famous conference, offered A. H. Stephens any terms the Confederates might wish if they would only agree to lay down their arms and abolish slavery. The evidence adduced is practically overwhelming that no such proposal was made then, but every careful observer of life and every thoughtful student of history had a feeling that there must be some foundation for the story. In the *Iowa Journal* for last July, G. M. Dodge advances a very plausible explanation. He proves that Lincoln did at one time make substantially this statement, but that he was speaking to Gen. Grant after the meeting with the Southern representatives. He gives two pieces of evidence: (1) conversation that he had with Gen. Rawlins in the summer of 1867; (2) an extract from Gen. Grant's memoirs. Of course the latter is the more important as the former was likely secondary being repeated to Gen. Rawlins. Gen. Grant testifies that Lincoln said that he was "Almost willing to hand them a blank sheet of paper with his signature attached for them to fill in the terms," if they would return to the union and free the negro. Mr. Dodge suggests that the two events have become a little confused in the minds of those who urge that this noble spirit was exhibited at the diplomatic meeting, and in this he must be right. It is strange though that with this testimony in our libraries no one ever stumbled across it.

THE LAST CABINET MEETING—There seems an irresistible fascination for the majority of us to get the first and the last of a series, utterly regardless of whether any importance attaches to either or not. The endless discussions as to the last

time Mr. Davis called his official advisers together have just been repeated in the press of S. C. and Ga. on the question whether the event occurred at Abbeville, S. C., or at Washington, Ga. Mr. W. P. Calhoun gives a very clear summary of the points for Abbeville. (Reprinted in *Charleston News*, Aug. 23, 1903, from *Abbeville Press and Banner*.)

The Charleston paper of Sept. 6 has an account from General S. W. Ferguson who relies pretty largely on his journal that he kept at the time. No new facts of any importance are brought out by these various contributions, but valuable local color is provided for the novelist and orator of the future.

THE NUMBER OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS—The November *Olympian* contains a very thoughtful discussion of the number of soldiers on the Southern side during our Civil War, by Gen. G. P. Thruston, of Nashville, Tennessee, being part of an address which he delivered Oct. 14, 1903, before the Society of the Army of the Cumberland in Washington. By the use of several methods of investigation he concludes that the total number of Confederates must have reached at least one million, thus again disproving the traditional Southern claim of only six hundred thousand. President Woodrow Wilson in his history of the United States gives nine hundred thousand.

DOES IT MEAN THE NEGRO'S DOOM?—The press of September 18 contained a dispatch from the land agent of the Southern Railway that a colony of French Canadians had passed through Washington the day before on their way to Summerville, S. C., to start into farming there. They will form a village with their own church, school, stores and other accessories. Of course this is a mere speck towards supplanting the negro, but if it should turn out successfully, the mighty current of emigration from Southern Europe

might be turned into the Southern States, and at the present rate of the flow they would soon equal the negro in number.

A JOHN BROWN RELIC—The boatswain's whistle that John Brown used to give signals with during his Harper's Ferry raid is said to be in the possession of Mrs. Mary A. Cassin, of Washington, D. C. It is claimed to have been taken from him by Lieut. Stewart, of the U. S. force, who gave it to "Col. Washington" from whom it passed to John Cassin. The Kansas Historical Society are seeking it for their museum. (*Washington Post*, Sept. 5, 1903.)

\$15,000 ANNUALLY FOR HISTORY—By an act of the Legislature of Massachusetts approved June 11, 1902, it was provided that the State should assist in the printing of "the record of the births, marriages and deaths, previous to the year 1850, of any town" in the State. Instead of directly appropriating money for the expense, it was ordained that the Secretary of the Commonwealth should buy 500 copies at a fixed scale of prices depending on the length of the publication, if the work was done with accuracy. Not over \$15,000 can be used for this purpose in any one year. Under this stimulus the Essex Institute will print the vital statistics of that county from the beginning to 1850, gathering items not only from official sources, but from church books, family Bibles, gravestones, etc.

HISTORIANS AND FEDERATION—Here is a nut for the historians to crack, if they can. In class room, in print and in talk, they point out the blessings of the federative principle in our government, yet they have not advanced a step towards the federation of their own societies. Every attempt of the sort, even though it starts in a burst of enthusiasm, soon dies in abject atrophy. A late illustration is seen in Mississippi, where an unusually successful central secretary

has found the scheme of affiliated branches to turn out so far rather discouragingly. Different results have their brethren, the scientists, obtained. The American Association for the Advancement of Science has ten affiliated societies, with a combined membership of thousands. At their last regular meeting, in Washington, the Christmas of 1902, the attendance from outside was about ten times that of the largest of the historical bodies at the same place just a year previous, the American Historical Association. The scientists had 20 times as much of public attention, especially in the reports of the daily press. The officers published a program for each of the five days, aggregating 430 pages, besides more than 100 pages of preliminary pamphlets, or nearly 600 pages for this one meeting. This does not count the numerous circulars that were brought out.

DEMOCRACY AND CULTURE—In five years, under the energetic efforts of Prof. F. L. Riley, the Historical Society of Mississippi has been vitalized, the membership increased to 234, six volumes have been issued aggregating 2,200 pages, State aid of \$1,000 annually been secured, and a State Department of Archives and History with yearly appropriation of nearly \$3,000 been established in suitable quarters in the Capitol. It is a good instance of a specialist getting from the general mass reward for his enthusiasm and ability, a proof that democracy when rightly approached shows its appreciation of the higher things that the bulk enjoy only indirectly.

MILITARY RECORDS IN WASHINGTON—As well known this material, in charge of General F. C. Ainsworth, is not open for general consultation, as the conditions do not allow of constant handling, but it seems a pity that exceptions cannot at times be made in favor of careful investigators. At least it might be arranged for the clerks in charge to

give information as to what kind of data the collection contained. Rev. Dr. B. A. Elzas, of Charleston, S. C., it is reported in the *News and Courier* of Oct. 5, was refused every form of aid when he sought to learn about a specific point he was looking up. It is to be hoped all the material will be soon published.

RECOGNITION OF SPLENDID HISTORICAL WORK—Very properly the trustees of the State Department of Archives and History of Alabama at their last annual meeting, Oct. 1, 1903, passed a resolution of thanks to the Director, Mr. Thomas M. Owen, for the work he is doing in advancing the cause of history in that State. To Mr. Owen belongs the high and unique credit of being the first person to induce a Southern State to make a substantial annual appropriation for a historical department. Mississippi soon followed Alabama and there is hope that other Legislatures will soon do the same.

FAREWELL SPEECHES—It is reported that Mr. Thomas R. Martin, a lawyer of this city, has compiled the farewell speeches that the Southern Senators delivered in the Senate on their retirement from that body at the beginning of the Civil War. It is claimed that these addresses have never been put into print and that Mr. Martin has considerable difficulty in finding material, but this is a mistake as they can all be gathered from sources easily accessible to all.

A MEMORIAL TO MARION—At their annual meeting last April 15, 1903, in Charleston, the Huguenot Society of South Carolina voted an appropriation of \$50.00 for a tablet to General Francis Marion, to be placed in the Huguenot church of that city. General Marion is claimed as one of that famous stock.

THE DEATH OF GEN. EDWARD MCCRADY—General McCrady died in his home at Charleston, S. C., on the first of November, 1903, after an indisposition of a few days. His life has been a most active one in five fields, war, politics, church, law and history. His fame of course will rest mostly upon his labors in the last of which his monumental work on South Carolina's past was chief. Besides these four volumes, which took up long years of most devoted toil, he published a number of addresses and papers and pamphlets counting up more than twenty titles. He had been connected with various historical organizations and was at the end a vice-president of the American Historical Association and president of the South Carolina Historical Association. The fullest sketch of his career is found in a subscription volume of "eminent and representative men of the Carolinas in the nineteenth century," by W. R. Davie.

GENERAL G. H. THOMAS—Rev. J. W. Jones, in the *Richmond Dispatch* (reprinted in *Charleston News*, Oct. 4, 1903,) seeks to show that General Thomas, though a great commander, was ruled by his wife at the critical time of deciding whether to go with the Confederacy or remain in the Union. Mr. Jones claims that Thomas was at heart exactly like Lee on the question of secession but Thomas's wife, who was not a Southern woman, kept him in the regular army.

DR. T. E. PICKETT, a Kentucky surgeon, is credited by the *International Journal of Surgery* (June, 1903) with being the first American to introduce into this country the French method of massage and mobilization in the treatment of fractures. Dr. Pickett attended medical lectures in Paris in 1894-95 and some time afterward read a paper on this new method before a local medical society in his State.

MR. WALTER L. FLEMING, of Auburn, Ala., has been chosen Associate Professor of History in the University of West Virginia. Mr. Fleming lectured in history in Columbia University last year, having previously studied there for some time.

HON. W. A. COURTENAY, who, it was stated in the September issue (p. 389), was "presumably" in charge of the historical portion of the official *Year Book* of Charleston, S. C., is no longer connected with that work, having given it up sometime previously.

INDEX TO VOL. VII.

(Besides subjects and titles, aimed to include all names of more than mere mention.)

- Aaron Burr Conspiracy*, 442-44.
Abercrombie, F. R., 313.
Abner, Daniel, 125.
 Abolitionism, 486, 497.
 Achenwall in N. America, 313.
 Adair, John, 455.
 Adams, Mrs., 10.
 Adams, Chas., 418.
 Adams, C. F., 38, 217, 228, 379.
 articles of, 437.
 on Cromwell, 378.
 on Lee, 378, 433.
 Adams, H. B., 112, 218.
 Adams, J., 315, 490.
 Addams, Jane, 56.
 Agnosticism, 402.
 Ainsworth, F. C., 153, 160, 504.
 in care of records, 510.
 and Confed. rosters, 413.
 Akehurst, Daniel, 207.
 Alabama, Birney on, 50.
 churches of, 48, 49.
 Confederate records, 152.
 DuBose on, 460-461.
 Fleming on, 481.
 French in, 313.
 hist. mag. of, 49-50, 224-225, 312-313, 403-404, 486-487.
 internal improvements of, 461-463.
 Ku Klux Klan in, 327.
 military govt. in, 312, 481.
 newspapers of, 404.
 Owen's Register of, 219.
 Peace movement in, 496.
 Peck on, 308.
 State hist. dept. of, 32-55, 511.
 Wills on, 83, 84.
 Alabama, Confed. steamer, 391-393, 433, 435.
Alabama Sketches, 308.
 Alamance battle, 315.
 Alamo Monument, 404, 416.
Albemarle County in Va., 299.
 Alden, G. H., 131.
 Aldridge, Ira, 302.
 Alesbury, Marke, 100.
 Alexander, E. P., 437.
 Alexander, Julia, 321.
 Alexander, J. B., 300.
 Alexander, Mark, 484.
 Alexander, W. A., 49, 380.
 Alexandria Hist. Soc., 231, 479.
 Alleghany Co., 51, 127.
 Allen, B. F., 53.
 Allen, F. J., 52.
 Allen, James, 455.
 Allen, W. C., 122.
 Allen, W. H., 500.
 Alsbury, Marke, 101.
 Alsbury, Mary, 100, 101.
 Alsop, John, 176.
 America, North, *see* North America.
 American govt., French view on, 407.
 American Hist. Assoc., 36-44, 214-219.
American Historical Magazine, 138.
 Oct., 1902, 53.
 Jan., 1903, 130.
 Apr., 1903, 311.
 July, 1903, 481-483.
 Oct., 1903, 482-483.
American Historical Review, 111.
 Oct., 1902, 59.
 Jan., 1903, 131.
 April, 1903, 225.
 July, 1903, 407.
 Oct., 1903, 488.
 American Jewish Hist. Soc., 298.
American Monthly Magazine, 66.
 Oct., Nov., Dec., 1902, 58.
 Jan., Feb., 1903., 133.
 March, 1903, 228.
 April, 1903, 317.
 May, June, 1903, 408.
 July, Aug., Sept., Oct., Nov., 1903, 493-496.
 American People, hist. of, 440-442.

- Ames, Gov., Miss., 445.
 Anahuac, 91, 404.
 Anderson, A. A., 502.
 Anderson, J. A., 56.
 Anderson, James Blythe, 308.
 Anderson, John, 458.
 Anderson, K., 132.
 Andrews, E., 85.
 Anglo-Saxon grammar, 501.
Annals of the Fowler Family, 369.
 Annexation of W. Fla., 404.
Annual Report of the American Historical Association, 36-44, 214-219.
 Anthropology in Ia., 492.
 Antill, Col. E., 458.
 Antiquities, 65, 448.
 see Archaeology.
 Anti-slavery growth, 486.
An Undeveloped Function, 438.
 Apologia for Christianity, 136.
 Appalachian Mts., customs, 429.
Appeal, Memphis, story of, 311.
 Appleby School, 479.
 "Arabella," Timrod poem, 503.
 Arber, Edward, 372.
 Archaeology, 139, 482.
 Archer, B. T., 29, 201, 202, 206, 246.
 Archives, 36, 41-44, 215.
 see dif. States.
 Armes, William Dallam, 465.
 Armfield, L., 124.
 Armistead, ———, 81.
 Arnis, M. N., 45.
 Arnold, B., 467-468.
 Arnold, B. W., 226.
 Arnold's Journal, 467.
Arnold's March from Cambridge to Quebec, 467.
 Arnold, S. B., on Lincoln, 123.
 Arthur, Mrs. J. J., 369, 374-375.
 Ashe, S. A., 121.
 Ashida, K., 136.
Atlantic Monthly, May, 1903, 317.
 Augusta, Ga., 7, 79.
 Augusta, W. Va., 311.
 Austin, Collection of, 131.
 Austin, Chas. W., 381.
 Austin, H., 27, 28.
 Austin, Moses, 376.
 Austin's Papers, 214.
 Austin, W. T., 95, 200, 201, 206, 246.
 Authors, Southern, 403.
Autobiography of Joseph Le Conte, 465-466.
 Avery, Peter, 482.
 Ayuntamiento of Columbia, 92-94.
 Babylonia, explorations in, 499.
 Bacon, Katherine S., 496.
 Bagley, W., 143.
 Bahnson, Henry T., 405.
 Bainbridge, Ga., 15.
 Baker, ———, 81.
 Baker, J., 13.
 Baker, James, 80.
 Baker, S., 13.
 Baker, William, 172.
 Baldwin, E. E., 64.
 Baldwin, Ernest H., 301.
 Baldwin, Simon E., 225.
 Baldwin, William H., Jr., 66.
 Ball tombstones, 128.
 Ball, T. H., 297.
 Ballagh, J. C., 135.
 Baltimore, 350.
 Baltimore and Ohio R. R., 350.
 Balt. Convention of 1843, 420.
 Baltimore, Lord, and Jesuits, 38.
 Bancroft, E., 400.
 Banks, Tenn., 482.
 Banneker, Benj., 502.
 Barbadian Colony, 315.
 Barber, Julia, 480.
 Barbour, Philip, 455.
 Barclay, A. H. R., 52.
 Barclay, D., 400.
 Barclay, W. F., 55.
 Bard, Thomas R., 490.
 Bardstown, 130.
 Barker, E. C., 25-31, 54, 131, 214.
 Barklet, Walter, 98.
 Barnes, R. J., 217.
 Barnwell, J. M., 140.
 Barry, Wm. T., 455.
 Barton, Randolph, 379.
 Bassett, J. S., 135, 214, 218.
 archives of N. C., 41-44.
 on Barbadian Colony, 315.
 on negro, 498.
 Bates, James, 104.
 Bathtown, 225.
 Battes, James, 104.
 Battle Abbey, Confederate, 320.
 Battle, K. P., 46, 70, 122, 315, 405.
Battle of the Thames, 454-455.

- Baudoin, George, 453.
 Baur, P. V. C., 118.
 Baxter, James P., 493.
 Baxter, N., 482.
 Bayless, J. C., 311.
 Beard, Alice, 484.
 Beard, J. M., 331.
 Beasley, R. F., 123.
 Beaumont, H. F., 312.
 Beauvoir, 145.
 Becker, Carl, 488.
 Beddoes, Thomas Lovell, 501.
 Bedell, Col., 457.
 Beer, W., 50, 154, 404.
 Bekkers, B. J., 447.
 Belcher, ———, 15.
 Belcher Colony in Tex., 313.
 Bell, Judge, 131.
 Bell, J. H., 85, 93, 94.
 Bell, J. John, 486.
 Bellamy, E. S., 82.
 Bellson, Mary, 18.
 Belson (Bellson), Edmond, 17, 22, 24, 99, 207, 208.
 Belson, Elizabeth, 17, 22, 100.
 Belson, Elizabeth Small, 207.
 Belson, Mary, 22, 207, 208.
 Benedict, H. Y., 470.
 Berkeley, Bishop, 501.
 Berrien, Ga., 12.
 Bertram, Alice B., 494.
 Bertrand, P., 95, 201, 202, 206.
 Bertrand, Pierre, 453.
 Bexar, archives of, 214, 443.
 Bibb, Sophia Chapter, U. D. C., 227.
 Bible, Amer. Rev. version, 136.
 Bibliographies, defect of, 394-395.
 Big Bethel battle, 418.
 Billingsly, George, 96.
 Bingham, F., 85, 206.
 Bingham, F. A., 201, 202.
 Biographies,
 Ala. Men, by DuBose, 461.
 Bland, 457.
 Boggs, 479.
 Briscoe, 486.
 Broadhead, 491.
 Brown, 129.
 Burns, 401.
 Cadwalader, 489.
 Calhoun, 453.
 Cerré, 389.
 Dake, 482.
 Douglas, J., 494.
 Ellison, 494.
 Emerson, 499.
 Farrar, 500.
 Gibson, 457, 459.
 Griffin, 401.
 Hayne, 485.
 Iowa governors, 464.
 Irby, 387.
 Janney, 400.
 Jenkins, 503.
 Jones, J., 481.
 Jones, Jos., 486.
 Kruger, 479.
 Lewis, 387.
 Marshall, 492.
 Mississippi delegates, 445.
 Mott, 494.
 Negroes, 502.
 Newbold, 492.
 Parker, 499.
 Pa. preachers, 489.
 Polk, 482.
 Posey, 458.
 Price, 480.
 Real Daughters, 494-496.
 Rich, 500.
 Ritchie, 387.
 Robertson, 482.
 Robinson, 113-115.
 Rumsey, 479.
 Schoolcraft, 389.
 Shepherd, 479, 481.
 Smithwick, 115.
 Summers, 480.
 Tennessee, 311, 481.
 Thames leaders, by Young, 455.
 Upshur, 387.
 Walker, R. J., 447.
 Washington Postmasters, 386.
 Wesley, 499.
 Birch, Mrs. A. C., 39.
 Birney, J. G., 50.
 Bishop, W. A., 493.
 Blackford, Chas. M., 382.
 Blackbeard, 121, 225.
 Blackfan, W., 315.
 Blackmar, F. W., 113-115.
 Blair, Montgomery, 231.
 Blake, W. H., 403.
 Bland, Theodoric, 457.
 Bledsoe, A., 3.

- Bledsoe, Capt., 264.
 Blount, Thos., 225.
 Blount, William, 130, 262, 264-267.
 "Blue Laws," Va., 456.
 Blue Mountain, Miss., 446.
 Blue Ridge, 308.
 Blyden, Edward W., 502.
 Boccock, K., 57.
 Boerum, Simon, 176.
 Boggs, Lydia, 479.
 Bolton, H. E., 54, 131.
 Bonapartists in Ala., 313.
 Bond, Octavia Z., 409.
 Boner, John Henry, 476.
 Bonham and Alamo, 416.
 Bonnett, Steed, 121.
 Boody, Anna, 23.
 Boody, William, 23.
 Boogher, Wm. Fletcher, 455-459.
 Books, Colonial, Va., 223.
 Borgerhoff, J. L., 500.
 Borrow, G., 55.
 Bosque, Fernando del, 505.
 Borst, Elizabeth B., 496.
 Boswell, G. E., 484.
 Botany, Texas, 302.
 Bourne, E. G., 38, 58.
 Bourne, H. E., 225.
 Bowen, E. W., 56, 406, 496, 498.
 Bowen, J. H., 54.
 Bowie, and Alamo, 416.
 Bowman, H. M., 492.
 Boynton, H. V., 123.
 Bradberry, J. W., 225.
 Bradford, ———, 8.
 Bradley, A., 386.
 Bradley, Chas. S., 388.
 Bradley, P., 386.
 Bradshaw, G. S., 123.
 Bragg, Mrs. Braxton, 322.
 Brandmueller, John, 478.
 Brashare, Robert, 211.
 Bray, Thomas, 501.
 Brazos Dept., 90.
 Breathed, Major, 383.
 Brenaman, J. N., 390.
 Bressie, Hugh (Hewgh), 98.
 Bressie, Susana, 23, 98.
 Bressie (Bressy), William, 98, 104.
 Brewster, Betty, B., 505.
 Brian, Mary, 100.
 Brice's Cross Roads battle, 445.
 Briddell, Francis, 105.
 Bridgeford, Madeline, 322.
 Briggs, Ansel, 464.
 Brigham, A., 93, 94.
 Brigham, Johnson, 493.
 Briscoe, Mary J., 486.
 Briscoe, W. D., 480.
 Broadhead, L. W., 491.
 Broadus, E. K., 224.
 Brock, R. A., 70, 310.
 Bromfield, T., 400.
 Brooke, Geo. T., 403.
 Brooke, S. T., 129.
 Brooks, J. G., 497.
 Brough, Chas. H., 445.
 Brown, A. J., 448.
 Brown, B. Gratz, 389.
 Brown C., 39.
 Brown, F. F., 495.
 Brown, Glenn, 385.
 Brown, Henry, 484.
 Brown, John, Blackmar on, 115.
 boatswain whistle of, 509.
 letters of, 51, 127, 223, 402, 505.
 Brown, J. M., 129.
 Brown, J. Y., 381.
 Brown, K., 129.
 Brown, W. G., 331.
 Browne, Benjamin, 96.
 Brown, Sir Thomas, 133.
 Brownlow, John B., 70.
 Bruce, J. D., 133.
 Bryan, G. M., 131.
 Bryan, J. S., 56.
 Bryan, Joseph, 230.
 Bryan, Mary, 101.
 Bryan, W. B., 385.
 Buchanan, E. Y., 489.
 Buchanan, H. R., 409, 501.
 Buck, Sam. D., 378.
 Buck, Thomas, 457.
 Buckingham Yancey Guard, 380.
 Buckle, on history, 488.
 Buckley, S. B., 302.
 Budington, Margaret, 492.
 Bufkin, Leven, 100.
 Bull fights, Pettigrew on, 120.
 Bull, S., 485.
Bulletin, Dept. State, 469.
Bulletin So. Educ. Board, 122.
Bulletin Univ. of Mo., 118.
 Bullock, A., 485.
 Buncombe, E., 225.
 Bunker Hill, 494.

- Burch, Robert Sims, 59.
 Burgesses, Va., 127, 456-457.
 Burgh, Elizabeth, 96.
 Burgh, Mourning, 96.
 Burgh, W., 96.
 Burgwyn, W. H. S., 226.
 Burk, John D., 505.
 Burns and Barker Incident, 193-4.
 Burns, R., 401.
 Burnside, J., letters, 315.
 Burr, Aaron, 170, 314, 387.
 McCaleb on, 442.
 Todd on, 444.
 Burwell, Lewis, 484.
 Business Corporations, early, 225.
 Butler, B. F., 39, 380.
 Butler, M. C., 69, 124, 394.
 Butler, Richard P., 455.
 Bynum, W. H., 95.
 Bynum, Wade H., 201, 206, 245.
 Byrd, Col. Wm., 51, 163, 315.

 Cabeen, F. von A., 314.
 Cabell, Dr. Jno. Jordan, 163.
 Cabell, Henry Anne, 163.
 Cabell, Judith Scott, 163.
 Cabell, W. L., 319, 322, 504.
 Cabinet in Congress, 406.
 Cabinet Meet. Confed., 507.
 Cadwalader, Thomas, 489.
 Caldwell, J. P., 85.
 Calendars, change of, 480.
Calendar of John Paul Jones
 Manuscripts in Library of
 Congress, 469.
 Caldwell, Samuel, 455.
 Calhoun, S. S., 446.
 "Calhoun, by his political
 Friends," 159-169, 269-291,
 353-361, 419-426.
 Calhoun, Bradbury on, 225.
 Calhoun, J. C., letters, 49, 50, 404.
 Pinckney on, 56, 453.
 Callahan, J. M., 134.
 Calloway, John, 455.
 Calvit, A., 95.
 Cambridge, church records, 408.
 Camden, S. C., 79.
 Cameron, W. E., 383.
 Camp Douglass, 318.
 Campbell, A., 53.
 Campbell, David, 312.
 Campbell, Geo. W., 483.
 Campbell, John, 312.
 Campbell, J. A., 50.
 Campbell, L. R., 39.
 Campbell, M. B., 312.
 Campbell, W. B., 312.
 Campion, Sara, 98.
 Canada in Revolution, 457.
 Canals and naturalization, 134, 137,
 141.
 Candler, A. D., 410, 415.
 Candler, W. A., 135.
 Cantine, Moses, 471.
 Cape Fear homes, 226.
 Capitalism, 57.
 "Capture of St. Mary's, Georgia,"
 233-237.
 Carbajal, 88.
 Carlyle, J. C., Alexandria, 231.
 Carlyle, T., 37, 135.
 Carmack, Senator, 502.
 Carolina Cadets, 380.
 Caroliniana, Pettigrew, 121.
 Carpenter, A. H., 39.
 Carpenter, Benj., 491.
 Carpenter, Cyrus Clay, 464.
 Carr, F. W., 134.
 Carriages of Revolutionary celeb-
 rities, 490.
 Carroll, Daniel, house of, 386.
 Carroll, W., 54.
 Carter family, letters of, 51.
 Carter, Robt., 310.
 Cartwright, Estelle, 322.
 Cary, Wilson, 51.
 Caskin, Mrs. A. A., 503.
 Cassin, M. A., 509.
 Castle, E. H., 324.
 Caswell, E. W., 136.
 Caswell, Gen., 265, 267.
 Catholic Church, Miss., 447.
 Catterall, R. C. H., 488.
 Caucus system, 424.
 Cedar Creek battle, 379.
 Cemetery, St. Mary's, 316.
 Cerré, Jean Gabriel, 389.
 Chabociere, A. B., 453.
 Chaleron, Colonel, 154, 319.
 Chambers, Benj. S., 455.
 Chambers, John, 164.
 Chambers, T. J., 88.
 Chambersburg, burning of, 382.
 Chapman, Ben., 105.
Chapter of S. C. Const. hist, 393.

- Charles V., 488.
 Charleston, 119, 221, 389.
 Charleston Library Society, 295.
 Chase, Samuel, 170.
 Chatahoochee, 83.
 Cherokees, 53.
 Ga., Phillips on, 218.
 and Martin, 193-199, 261.
 myths, 303, 404.
 in North Carolina, 405.
 Stringfield on, 315.
 in Tenn., 483.
 Chesapeake War, 478.
 Chicago Historical Society, 61.
 Chickamauga battle, 380.
 Chickasaws, 483, 504.
 Childs, C. G., 491.
 Chiles, David, 455.
 Chilton, Mary, 391.
 Chipola River, 81.
 Choate, Chas. A., 313.
 Choctaws, 504.
 Chriesman, H., 131.
 Chrisman, Isaac, 196.
 Christ,
 see Jesus.
 Christian, Col., 75, 76, 78, 194, 195.
 Christian, Geo. L., 378.
 Christian, Judge, 320.
 Christian, W., 3.
 Chucatic, 17, 18, 19, 23, 96, 99,
 100, 210.
 Churches, Alabama, 48, 49.
 discipline in Methodist, 56.
 Mecklenberg Co., 301.
 Mississippi, 447.
 New Mexico, 216.
 Philadelphia, 489.
 revivals in, 55.
 Cincinnati Soc., 142.
 Cisco, J. G., 54, 130.
 Civil War in Mo., 37.
 name for, 132.
 prisoners in, 378.
 see Confederacy.
 Claiborne, W. C. C., 403.
 Clark, Geo. Rogers, 225.
 Clark, Thos. H., 70.
 Clark, Walter, 121.
 Clark, Margaret, 101.
 Clarke, James, 464.
 Clay, Cassius M., 482.
 Clay-Hill-on-the-Neuse, home, 488.
 Clewell, J. H., 121.
 Clinton Riot, Miss., 445.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 59.
 Clubb, 489.
 Coahuila, and Tex. Rev., 26.
 Coal barging, 403-404.
 Cobb, S. H., 111.
 Cockburn, Admiral, 233.
 Cocke, Harrison, 506.
 Cocke, W., 75.
 Coffins, Lancaster hospital, 400.
 Cogswell Tavern, 496.
 Cohen, Capt, Jacob, 458.
 Coker, John, 23, 98.
 Colcock, J., 53.
 Cold Harbor, 382.
 Cole, T. L., 62, 70, 72.
 Coleman, B. A., 322.
 Coleman, John, 400.
 Colleges, 128, 130, 141, 401.
 Collins, E. D., 38.
 Collins, Wm. B., 487.
Colonel John Gunby of the Mary-
land Line, 304.
Colonel Washington, 303-304.
 Colonial Agents, Va., 223, 402.
 Colonial social life, 315.
 Colony, Plantation type, 132.
 Colorado College, 394.
 Colorado River, Dellenbaugh on,
 395.
 Colquitt, Senator W. T., 161.
 Columbia, S. C., burning of, 452,
 466.
 Columbia, Tex., rev. sentiment in,
 see "Documentary Progress,"
 Columbia Hist. Soc., 383, 387.
 Columbus, Ga., 83, 84.
 Colyar, A. S., 50.
 Comanches, 115.
 Compton, Robt. D., 408.
 Concord, Miss, 446.
 Condry, Nicholas, 240.
 Confederacy, Alabama in, 48, 49,
 496.
 cause of failure, 383.
 civil side of, 313.
 directory of, 224.
 farewell speeches of U. S. Sens.,
 511.
 first man to fall, 418.
 flag of, 144, 504.
 Great Seal of, 57.

- Hampton Roads conf., 507.
 last Cabinet Meeting, 507.
 material on, 132, 134, 308, 466,
 471, 444-448.
 Miss. in, 444-448.
 Missouri in, 37, 389, 504.
 money, 324.
 navy of, 49, 433.
 number of men in, 63, 230, 502,
 508.
 printing in, 433, 436-437, 471.
 prisoners, 50, 378.
 records of, 57, 64, 149-158, 409-
 413.
 signal and secret service of, 405.
 S. C. women in, 451-453.
 torpedo boat Hunley, 49.
 West Point men in, 378.
see Civil War, dif. States,
 Confed. Vet., Lost Cause.
 So. Hist. Soc., various hist.
 mags.
Confederate Books, 433.
 "Confederate Naval Books and
 Others," 433-439.
Confederate Text Books, Bibli-
 ography 437.
Confederate Veteran, Dec., 1902,
 Jan., Feb., 1903, 132.
 Mar., 1903, 227-228.
 Apr., 1903, 317.
 May, June, 1903, 408.
 July, Aug., Sept., Oct., Nov.,
 1903, 504.
 Confederate Veterans, 145, 319,
 321, 504.
 Congdon, G. E., 221.
 Congress, Continental, 252.
 districting in Ia., 492,
 Constitution, Amer. and France,
 225.
 Constitutional Union guards, 331.
 Cooke, John, 98.
 Cooke, Joone, 98.
 Cooke, Will, 98.
 Cooper, Dr. Samuel, 59.
 Conway, W. B., 382.
 Copeland, John, 24.
 Copeland, Joseph, 24.
 Copland, Eliz., 99.
 Copland, John, 97.
 Copland, Joseph, 96, 99, 208.
 Copland, Mary, 208.
 Coplands, John, 99.
 Coplant, Sara, 97.
 Cornwell, Samuel, 105.
 Coronado and Santa Fé, 217.
 Coss, General, 27, 30, 88, 90, 91.
 Cotchin, Elizabeth, 97.
 Cotching, Elizabeth, 99.
 Cotching, Thos., 99.
 Cotchings, Dorrithy, 99.
 Cotton, 136, 497.
 Courtenay, A. M., 136.
 Courtenay, W. A., 141, 389, 513.
 Coward, Tho., 100.
 Cox, C. C., 54, 131.
 Cox, I. J., 54.
 Cox, Joseph, 416.
 Craig, John, 498.
 Craig, Wm., 458.
 Crallé, Lucy (Jones), 163.
 Crallé, R. K., 159-169, 269-291,
 353-361, 419-426.
 Cranmer, G. L., 53, 311.
 Cranford, W. I., 134.
 Cranor, H. D., 314.
 Crawford-Burnside Duel, 487.
 Crawford, Edward Aiken, 487.
 Crawford, Wm. H., 483.
 Creeks, 54, 312, 313.
 Cresap, 311.
 Crittenden, John J., 455.
 Crockett, and Alamo, 416.
 Crockett, Anthony, 455.
 Cromwell, 135, 402, 488.
 Adams on, 378, 437.
 Crook, Gen., 479.
 Crowell, J. F., 135.
 Cuddington, Mrs. D. F., 494.
 Cumberland, Md., 427, 429.
 Cumberland Pike, 427.
 Cummings, J. B., 132.
 Curry, J. L. M., 34, 71, 228.
 resolutions to, 69, 146-147, 224.
 general education board, 66
 Curtis, W. E., 127.
 D. A. R., 58.
 congress of, cost, 144, 317.
 Continental Hall, 67.
 growth of, 145.
 historical methods, 66.
 and Jefferson, 65.
 see Amer. Mo. Mag.
 Dabney, C. W., 122.

- Dabney, R. H., 143, 494.
 Daghan, Martha, 100.
 Dake, J. P., 482.
 Dale, Samuel, 461.
 Dancing Rabbit treaty, 447.
 Dancing shoes, 491.
 Dangerfield, William, 484.
 Daniel, W. G., 322.
 Dartmouth College, 362-368.
 Davenport, H. T., 320.
 Davenport, Richard, 455.
 Davidson Co., 53.
 Davidson, W. T., 136.
 Davis, J., 313, 319, 379, 458.
 memorial to, 145, 320.
 Davis, Mrs. Hayne, 315, 488.
 Davis, Madison, 386.
 ✓ Davis, Sam, 409.
 Davis, Sallie J., 498.
 Dawson, Esther, 315.
 Dawson, N. C., 162.
 Dawson, Thos., 51.
 Deaconesses, 55, 136.
 Decker, O. S., 311.
 Dees, ———, 12.
 Defiance home, 487.
 DeLeon, T. C., 406.
 Dellenbaugh, Fred. S., 305.
 Democracy, 56, 57, 219, 282.
 Dennis, A. P., 38.
 ✓ Denny, Prof. Collins, 159.
 Dens, Ku Klux Klan, 328.
 ✓ Densen, Jeames, 98.
 ✓ Densen, Sarah, 98.
 Denson, Catheren, 101.
 Denson, Frances, 96, 98.
 Denson, John, 105.
 Denson, William, elder, 208.
 Desha, Joseph, 455.
 De Soto, 313, 448, 461.
De Soto in Florida, 313.
 Detroit, hist. meeting at, 36.
 Deupree, N. D., 446.
 Diary Southern trip, 1840, 427-432.
 Dickinson, John, 491.
 Dictionary of Tenn. biogs., 311.
 Dillard, R., 225.
 Dinkins, James, 379, 380, 381.
 Dinsmore, Silas, Jr., 28, 29, 201, 206.
 Dinwiddie, David, 297.
 Dinwiddie, Oscar, 297.
 Divire, H. R., 498.
 Dixon, 13, 80.
 Dixon, B. F., 156.
 Dixon, State Auditor, 150.
 Dixon, Thomas, 471.
 Doak, H. M., 130.
 "Documentary Progress of Texas
 Revolutionary Sentiment as
 seen in Columbia," 25-31,
 85-95, 200-206, 238-246.
 Dodd, W. E., 134, 387, 498.
 Dodd, W. F., 223.
 Dodge, E. A., 406.
 Dodge, G. M., 507.
 Dodge, Henry, 464.
 Donaldson, John, 455.
 Donaldson, N. S., 115-116.
 Donally, Mrs. M. W., 480.
 Donelson, Col., 265.
 Donilson, John, 263.
 Dorr Party, 357.
 Dorsey, G. W., 382.
 Doukhobors, 316.
 Doolittle, J. R., 483, 504.
 Douglas, Jane, 494.
 Douglass, Fred, 502.
 Dow, Earle W., 407.
 Downs, William, 263.
 Drama, 57, 133, 136.
 Draper, L. C., 257, 259, 300, 312.
 Dragon Canoe, 259.
 "Duane Letters," 170-185, 247-256,
 362-368.
 Duane, Abram, letter of, 171.
 Duane, C., 176.
 Duane, Catherine Livingston, 170.
 Duane, James, appointment of,
 183-185.
 on currency, 179-183.
 salt making, 177.
 tenants' petition to, 173.
 sketch of, 170.
 testimonials of, 175-176.
 DuBois, A., 382.
 DuBois, W. E. B., 293, 395, 498.
 DuBose, Joel C., 404, 460, 486.
 DuBose, John W., 224, 312.
 Dublin, Ireland, Huguenots, 453.
 Duddington, Carrol house, 386.
 Duke, Margaret, 104.
 Duke, Mary, 17.
 Duke, Thomas, 17, 100, 104.
 Duke, T. M., 131.
 Dulles, Chas. W., 489.

- Dumble, E. T., 303.
 Duncomb, A., 458.
 Dunlap-Brady, 482.
 Dunlap, M. B., 480.
 Dunmore War, 128, 456.
 Durkee, Mrs. E. W. B., 495.
 Durrett, R. T., 39.

 Eagle's Nest, Miss., 446.
 Early, J. A., and Cedar Creek, 378, 381, 382.
 "Early Quaker Records in Virginia," 17-24, 96-105, 207-213.
 Eaton's fort, 75.
 Eden, Charles, 315.
 Edenton Tea party, 315.
 Edmonds, R. H., 413.
 Edmunds, A. J., 314.
 Education, 66, 122, 130.
 Edwards, Lucretia, 161.
 Edwards, N., 161.
 Eggleston, Edward, 36-37.
Eileithya, 118.
 Elizabeth River, 98, 99.
 Elizabethtown battle, 123.
 Ellicott City, 351.
 Ellicott, John M., 391.
 Elliott, Gilbert, 381.
 Elliott Grays, 380.
 Ellis, L. B., 409.
 Ellison, Elizabeth P., 494.
 Ellsworth, Oliver, 496.
 Elmore, J. A., 162.
 Elmwood home, 496.
 Elzas, B. A., 119, 221, 416, 511.
 Emerson, R. W., 133, 134, 499.
 Emmaus Mission, 448.
 Emmerson, Thos., 312.
 England, sanctuary in, 119.
 Enoch Train boat, 381.
 Ethnology, Bureau of, 303.
 Evett's Run, 480.
 Expansion, our motive, 135.
 Evans, Clement A., 320.
 Evans, John H., 448.
Evolution of a State, 115-116.
 Ewen, W., 485.
 Ewing, Young, 455.

 Fairbanks, Mrs. Charles W., 67.
 Fairbanks, George R., 414.
 Fairbarn, A. M., 136.

 Fairfax Co. burgesses, 457.
 Fanning, Ella A., 496.
 Farewell Speeches, U. S. Sens., 511.
 Farley, Hugh L., 156.
 Farrar, F. W., 500.
 Fast, Richard E., 459-460.
 Faulkner, J. A., 499.
 Favrot, H. L., 117.
 Fayssoux, W. McL., 322.
 Featherstonhaugh, Thomas, 170.
 Fehner, 178.
 Female education, 118.
 Ferguson, S. W., 508.
 Ferrar Papers, 50, 127, 223, 402.
 Ferree, Barr, 414.
 Few, W. P., 497.
 Ficklen, John R., 70, 475.
 Fielding, G. H., 387.
 Filibustering, 131.
 Finances, Va., 223.
 Finley, J. J., 319.
 Finley, L. W., 382.
 First Federal to enter Richmond, 380.
 Firth, 135.
 Fisguill, R., 47.
 Fish, ———, 9.
 Fisher, George Harrison, 489.
 Fisk, M., 54.
 Fiske, J., 402.
 Flag, National, 496.
 Fleming, Elizabeth, 322.
 Fleming, W. L., 48, 49, 321, 481, 496, 497, 513.
 article by, 327-348.
 Flwellen, E. A., 504.
 Fling, Fred. M., 407, 488.
 Florida, annexation to Ala, 404.
 Confed. records, 153.
 De Soto in, 313.
 flag of, 50.
 history of, 50.
 hist. soc. of, 414-415.
 Indians in, 482.
 newspapers of, 224.
 oranges of, 224.
 waterway improvement, 137.
 Will's jour., 80.
 see Fla. Mag.
Florida Magazine, Oct., Nov., Dec., 1902, 60.
 Jan., Feb., Mar., 1903, 137.

- April, 1903, 228.
 May, 1903, 316.
 June, 1903, 409.
 July, Aug., Sept., 1903, 506.
 Fouace, Stephen, 484.
 Foote, James H., 155.
 Foote, W. G., 56.
 Floyd, William, 176.
 Forbes, J. M., 225.
 Forrest, N. B., 445.
 Fort Mitchell, 83, 84.
 Fort Pitt, 311.
 Fortier, Alcee, 313.
 Foster, H. M., 129, 479.
 Foster, J. Clifford R., 153.
 Fowler, W. H., 152.
 Foxcroft, John, 491.
 France, constitution of 1793, 135, 225.
 Franklin, Ben., 296, 313, 400.
 Franklin battle, 318.
 Franklin, State of, 131, 312.
 Franklin, W., 400.
 Frederick, 351.
 Freeman, E. A., 36.
 Fremont, Mrs. J. B., 403.
 French Canadians, 508.
 French communes, 407.
 French and Indian War, 311.
 French Huguenots, S. C., 453.
 French settlers in Ala., 313.
 Freneau, Philip, 406.
 Friends, Va., Valley, 129.
 see Quakers.
 Frissell, H. B., 497.
 Furley, Benj., 490.
 Furman, Kate, 233.
 Furman, M., 126.
 Gage, Gen., 247.
 Gailor, Thos. F., 56.
 Gaines, Geo. S., 461.
 Galloway, William, 208.
 Galloway, Chas. B., 401.
 Galloway, Joseph, 301.
 Gannaway, J. W., 493.
 Gannett, H., 45, 447.
 Gap, Mockison, 197.
 Garden, H. R., 331.
 Gardiner, S. R., 36, 37, 135.
 Gardner, Benj., 485.
 Gardner, Chas. K., 490.
 Garnett, J. M., 380.
 Garrett, J. W., 381.
 Garrett, W. R., 130.
 Garrison, Geo. P., 70, 143, 215, 369, 375.
 Gates, Frederick T., 66.
 Gates, Horatio, 170, 457.
 Gassman, Jacob, 479.
 Genealogy, Abercrombie, 313.
 Alexander, 52, 310.
 Ambler, 459.
 Anderson, 458, 484.
 Armistead, 52.
 Baldwin, 459.
 Ball, 52.
 Barns, 479.
 Bartlett, 479.
 Bathurst, 483.
 Bowie, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Bradley, 386.
 Bright, 483.
 Brooke, 51, 127, 128, 223, 403, 479.
 Brown, 54, 458, 479.
 Bruce, 479.
 Buford, 403.
 Burke (Bourke), 52.
 Burton, 128.
 Bushrod, 459.
 Calhoun, 404.
 Cameron, 53.
 Cantine, 471.
 Chapman, 315.
 Cocke, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Colcock, 53.
 Craig, 458.
 Cravens, 458.
 Crawfords, 487.
 Cuppige, 52.
 Custis, 458.
 Cuthbertson, 297.
 Dameron, 52.
 Dandridge, 484.
 Davis, 458.
 Dinwiddie, 297-298.
 Dubois, 128.
 Dunlap, 490.
 Elting, 311.
 English, data for Va., 20, 402.
 Eustace, 128.
 Farley, 404.
 Farrar, 51, 127.
 Fisher, 49, 313, 459.
 Fleming, 483.

- Gaskins, 310.
 Gilliam, 483.
 Givens, 458.
 Graves, 484.
 Gray, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Guerant, 128.
 Harrison, 458.
 Harwood Bible records, 310.
 Haxall, 483.
 Hayden, 313.
 Heath, 128.
 and heredity, 140.
 Herndon, 51, 127, 223, 403, 479.
 Hicks, 52.
 Hite, 128, 311.
 Holloway, 459.
 Hoopes, 490.
 Houstons of Monongalia, 481.
 Howard Bible records, 310.
 Jameson, 403.
 Janney, 400.
 Jerdone, 483.
 Kilgour, 459.
 Kinney, 459.
 Lee, 128.
 Lindsay, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Macaulay, 483.
 McCormick, 459.
 McIlhany, 459.
 Mackey, 459.
 Macon, 483.
 Martin, 128.
 Meriwether, 483.
 Milton, 459.
 Minor, 51, 127, 223, 479.
 Morris, 479.
 Morrow, 479.
 Morton, 479.
 Mouring, 484.
 N. E. will abstracts, 407.
 Newman, 458.
 Page, 52, 310.
 Pate, 484.
 Patrick, 53.
 Poe, 225.
 Porterfield, 459.
 Quarterly of, 407-408.
 Read, 483.
 Reade Bible records, 310.
 Reynolds, 484.
 Rhett, 130.
 RoBards, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Robb, 51, 127, 403, 479.
 Rogers, 459, 484.
 Ross, 50.
 Russell Bible records, 310.
 Sands, 313.
 Selden, 315.
 Shepard, 128.
 Shepherd, 129, 311, 479.
 Skelton, 483.
 Skiles, 479.
 Smith, 458, 459, 485.
 Snickers, 459.
 Southall, 483.
 S. C. marriage notices, 295-297.
 Stevenson, 459.
 Stribling, 459.
 Tate, 459.
 Taylor, 459, 484.
 Thomas, 458.
 Trout, 459.
 Tyler, 484.
 Van Bibber, 480.
 Van Metre, 128.
 Va. gleanings in Eng., 127.
 Ware, 459.
 Waring, 403.
 Whitehead, 52.
 Wiatt, 483, 484.
 Williams, 493.
 Woodhouse, 483.
 Woodward, 140, 493.
Genealogical Quarterly, 418.
 April, 1903, 407-408.
 July, 1903, 493.
Genealogical Records of the Din-
widdie clan of N. W. Indi-
ana, 297.
 General Education Board, 66, 122.
 "General Joseph Martin," 1-6, 73-
 78, 193-199, 257-268.
 Gentry, Susie, 315, 405.
 Geology, 303, 463.
 George, Gen., 445.
 Georgetown, S. C., 485, 497.
 Georgia, 83, 84.
 and Blount, 262.
 Cincinnati Soc. of, 142.
 Confederacy, 49, 154.
 duel in, 487.
 Jews in, 208.
 Ku Klux Klan in, 327.
 newspapers of, 313.
 novel, 125.
 Phillips on, 214, 218.
 records of, 154, 415, 493.
 in revolution, 495.

- and State rights, 218.
 St. Mary's capture, 233-237.
 and Tenn. lands, 263-267.
 university of, 50.
 vital records in, 493.
 Germans of Valley of Va., 50, 311.
 Gerrymander in Wis., 492.
Giant of the Blue Ridge and other Poems, 308.
 Gibbon, E., 37.
 Gibson, Geo., 457.
 Gibson, Rev. J., 458.
 Gifford, H., 406.
 Gilkin, Irvan, 500.
 Gill, C. G., 118.
 Gillette, Mrs. S. A., 495.
 Gilman, Daniel C., 66, 393.
 Girardeau, Mary H., 126.
Girl of Virginia, 397.
 Givens, John, 457.
 Gladwell, Rubine, 98.
 Glaister, Joseph, 210.
 Glasgow, James, Trial of, 405.
 Glasson, W. H., 134, 135, 497, 498.
Gleanings of Va. History, 455-459.
 Gloucester Co. (N. J.), records, 314.
 Goddard, Wm., 491.
 Godwin, ———, 80.
 Godwin, Capt., 13.
 Godwin, Eliz., 97, 99.
 Godwin, Edmond, 96, 99.
 Godwin, Tho., 24, 97, 99.
 Gonzalez, Don Jose, 86.
 Goodpasture, A. V., 130, 157, 311, 481.
 Gordon, A. C., 403.
 Gordon, Jas., journal of, 51, 128, 310, 483.
 Gordon, J. B., 319, 320, 322.
 Gospels, 500.
 Governors from Va., 403, 478.
 G. A. R., Topeka, 228.
 Granberry, J. C., 136, 387.
 Grand Canyon, 305, 306.
 Grand Cyclops, 328.
 Grant, U. S., and Sumner, 439.
 Gratz, Simon, 490.
 Grane, John, 23, 97, 98, 101.
 Graves, John, 198.
 Graves, Susan, 198.
 Greece, maternity worship in, 118.
 Greeks, athletics of, 133.
 Green Duff, letters of, 159-169, 269-291, 353-361, 419-426, 484.
 sketch, 159.
 Green, J. B. I., 36.
 Green, T. M., 227.
 Green, William, 160.
 Greene, N., McCrady on, 450.
 letters of, 313.
 Greenfield, Elizabeth, 502.
 Greenwood, Miss., 446.
 Griffin, A. P. C., 394.
 Griffiths, H., 315.
 Griggs, S. E., 48.
 Grimes, B., 143.
 Grimes, W., 464, 492.
 Gross, W. L., 63.
 Grove, W. B., letters of, 46.
 Groves, The (N. C.), 226.
 Guild, George B., 482.
 Guilford Battle Ground, 123, 470.
Gulf States Hist. Mag., 48, 64, 66, 155.
 Sept., 1902, 49.
 Nov., 1902, 49-50.
 January, 1903, 224.
 Mar., 1903, 312-313.
 May, 1903, 403-404.
 July, 1903, 486-487.
 Gulf States, hist. of, 404.
 Gummere, Amelia Mott, 489.
 Gunby, A. A., 304.
 Guthrie, W. N., 406.
 Habersham Chapter, D. A. R., 124, 231, 485.
 Hackley, Henry, 104.
 Halbert, H. S., 404, 447, 448.
 Hale, W. T., 56, 136, 501, 502.
 Halifax County, 81.
 Hall, D. A. R. Memorial, 58.
 Hall, Henry, 100.
 Hall, J. H. B., 34.
 Hall, Lyman, 317.
 Hall (Halle), Mary, 100.
 Hall, Moses, 104.
 Hall, W. D. C., 85, 87, 90, 95, 201, 206, 245, 246.
 Hall of Fame, Miss., 448.
 Hall of history, 143.
 Halley, R. A., 130, 138, 311, 482.
 Hamilton, Alexander, 170, 490.

- Hamilton, C. M., 133, 406.
 Hamilton, J. G., DeR., 499.
 Hamilton, P. J., 34, 124, 447.
 Hammond, Mrs. J. D., 56, 227.
 Hamner, G. W., 34.
 Hampton Roads Conference, 507.
 Hampton, W., 124, 141, 394.
 Hancock's bridge, 495.
 Hanna, Chas. A., 106-108.
 Hanna, Elizabeth H., 476.
 Hanna, M., 227.
 Hannington, Bernard, 489.
 Haralson, Miss Willie, 321.
 Harben, W. N., 125.
 Hardin, S. B., 37.
 Hardin, Wm., 313.
 Hardwick, ———, 9.
 Harmon, Ira, 404.
 Harnack, Adolf, 402.
 Harpswell records, 407.
 Harris, Allis, 20.
 Harris, Anne, 21.
 Harris, Elizabeth, 21.
 Harris, Isabella, 21.
 Harris, J. C., 137.
 Harris, John, 20, 21, 98, 105, 208.
 Harris, Margaret, 20.
 Harris, Mary, 21.
 Harris, Ruth, 208.
 Harris, Sasanna, 21.
 Harrisburg. Battle of, 445.
 Harrison, Sallie M., 494.
 Harrison, W., 499.
 Harrison, William, 226.
 Harrison, Wm. Henry, 455.
 Hart, A. B., 231.
 Harte, A. C., 224.
 Hartford, Ga., 11.
 Harvard, John, 417.
 Harvard, walls of, 141.
 Harvey, Gov., 478.
 Haskins, Chas. H., 407.
 Haugh, Emerson, 474-475.
 Hawkinsville, Ga., 11, 79.
 Hawley, J. M., 57, 137.
 Hawthorne, N., 134.
 Haydon, Benj. R., 491.
 Hayes, N. C., 225.
 Hayne, P., 135.
 Hayne, Robt. Y., 485.
 Haywood, Marshall D., 315.
 Haywood, M. H., 226.
 Head, E. G., 85.
 Heard, Stephen, 263.
 Heard, W. W., 319.
 Hearn, L., 133.
 Hebrews, sanctuary, 119.
 Hemphill, J. C., 390.
 Hempstead, Stephen, 464.
 Henderson, Richard, 73.
 Hendrix, E. R., 401.
 Henderson, E. T., 488.
 Henderson, W. A., 470.
 Hennemann, J. B., 57, 406, 501.
 Henry Co., records of, 51, 127, 403.
 Henry, P., 261.
 Henry, Patrick, letter, 479.
 Henry, William, 314.
 Henry, Miss Willie, 321.
 Heredity and genealogy, 140.
 Herndon, J. W., 403.
 Herodotus, 36, 37.
 Hewitt, E. L., 216.
 Heyward, B. B., 130.
High Mountains, 476.
 Hill, An., 208.
 Hill, D. S., 500.
 Hill, Elizabeth, 208.
 Hill, James, 23.
 Hill, Jeams, 207.
 Hill, Josife, 207.
 Hill, Rachill, 207.
 Hill, W. G., 95.
 Hiller, G. E., 55.
 Hilliard, Henry W., 461.
*Hillsboro, Colonial and Revolution-
 ary*, 304.
 Hillsboro, Nash on, 315, 487.
 Hillyer, Dr., 373-374.
 Hillyer, L. C., 369.
 Hillyer, S. G., 369.
 Hilprecht, H. V., 409.
 Hincke, Wm. J., 478.
 Hinton, John, 488.
 Hinton, Mary H., 315, 405, 481, 488.
 Hiowanni Indians, 447.
 Historic Alexandria Restoration Society, 479.
Historic Hillsboro, 487.
 Historic homes, Miss., 446.
 North Carolina, 315, 316, 487-488.
 Hist. Assoc., Columbia (D. C.), 383.

- Florida, 414.
 Huguenots, 453.
 Louisiana, 116.
 Mecklenburg, 300.
 Middle States, 324.
 New Mexico, 215.
 Tennessee Valley, 66.
see different States.
 Historical Manuscript Commission, 38.
 Historical material, destruction of, 130.
 History, Confed. Com. report, 320, 378.
 cost of fashionable, 144.
 and federation, 509.
 insatiation of, 416.
 literature of, 110-111.
 materials destroyed, 138.
 meaning of, 36, 37, 229, 231, 383-385, 488.
 military, 38.
 ritual, 133.
 and science, 510.
 in So. Colls., 497.
 State aid to, 153, 509, 510.
 teaching sources of, 387-388.
 see dif. States.
History of the American People, 440-442.
History and Government of West Virginia, 459-460.
History of Mecklenburg County, 300.
Historical Raleigh, 45.
History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 449-451.
History of Virginia Conventions, 390-391.
 Hitchins, Eliz., 100, 101.
 Hite, Jost, 311.
 Hittites, 55.
 Hobart, John H., 489.
 Hockley, Richard, 489, 490.
 Hodge, John, 201, 202, 206.
 Hogg, J., sketch of, 46.
 Holladay, Alex. D., 316.
 Hooker, Thomas, 97.
 Hollowell, Alce, 99, 100, 209.
 Hollowell, Ben., 99, 100.
 Hollowell, Edmond, 208, 209.
 Hollowell, Eliz., 99, 100.
 Hollowell, Henry, 99.
 Hollowell, Joseph, 99, 100.
 Hollowell, Sara, 99.
 Hollowell, Thos., Jr., 98, 99, 100, 208.
 Holmes, J. T., 481.
 Holmes, O. W., 56.
 Holston Island, 75.
 Homer, Ithaca of, 220.
 Hooker, Gen., 379.
 Horner, J. J., 320.
 Horry, Elias, 389.
 Horton, Lucy H., 495.
 Houston, S., 316, 486.
 Howard, ———, 10.
 Howard, Alex., 489.
 Howard, Chas. Wallace, 415.
 Howard, Phil., 99.
 Howard, Sara, 99.
 Howe, Duke, 82.
 Howell, Jos., 458.
 Howland, A. C., 324.
 Huddleston, John, 483.
 Huguenots of S. C., 453, 511.
 Hughes, H. P., 226.
 Hugo, V., 406.
 Huhner, L., Elzas on, 119, 298.
 Hulbert, Archer B., 393.
 Hunley torpedo boat, 380.
 Hunt, C. E., 434.
 Hunt, Gaillard, 218.
 Hunt, T. W., 55.
 Hunter, David, 382.
 Hunter, Fanny B., 403.
 Hunter, R. M. T., 162.
 Hutchins, Francis, 101.
 Hutson, A. S., 158.
 Hyder, N. E., 482.
 Iberville Hist. Soc., 224.
 Idylls of the King, 402.
 Illinois, laws of, 61, 62.
In the Eagle's Talons, 475.
 Indiana, 41, 61.
 Indians, 121, 258.
 Canadian, 457.
 Comanches, 115.
 at Dartmouth, 363.
 Florida fights, 482.
 and Martin, 73-78, 196.
 Mississippi, 447, 448.
 Occaneechee island, 52.
 Pequot, 495.
 Shawnees, 4.

- in Tennessee, 258, 482, 483.
 Texan, 115, 131.
 Thames battle, 454-455.
 treaties with, 483.
 West Virginia, 311, 480.
 Wyoming treaty, 502.
see Chickasaws, Choctaws,
 Cherokees, Creeks, Mokis,
 Utes.
 Ingle, Edward, on S. Hist., 119.
Internal Improvements in Ala-
bama, 313, 461-463.
Internal Improvements in North
Carolina, 461-463.
 Invisible Empire, 331.
 Inzer, J. W., 50.
 Iowa, administration in, 492.
 archives of, 41.
 bibliography of pubs. of, 492.
 hist. mag. of, 492.
 hist. soc. of, 463-464.
Iowa Journal of History and Poli-
tics, July, 1903, 492.
 Oct., 1903, 492-493.
 Irby, R., sketch, 387.
 Ireland, Kirkland on, 401.
 Irish, Hanna on, 106-108.
 Irrigation, 303.
 Irvin, Mrs. H. M., 300.
 Irvinton, 83.
 Isle of Wight, 20, 22, 23, 98, 100,
 104, 403, 478.
 Ithaca, Homeric, 220.
 Ives, J. C., 305.

 Jack, S. H., 90.
 Jack, W. H., 28, 29, 87, 90, 201,
 206, 246.
 Jackson, Andrew, 39, 160, 461, 482,
 483.
 Jackson, A., birthplace of, 52.
 Campbell on, 312.
 Colyar on, 50.
 Dunlap-Brady on, 482.
 papers of, 231.
 and Ursulines, 118.
 Jackson, Claiborne F., 389.
 Jackson, Gov., of Mo., 37.
 Jackson, Mary Scott, 233.
 Jackson, T. J., and wife, 322, 379,
 381.
 James City Co., 51, 310, 483.
James Sprunt Hist. Mons., 46.

 Jameson, J. F., 40, 225, 407.
 Jamison, D. F., 437.
 Jamison, John, 494.
 Janney, Thos., 400.
 Jay, John, 176.
 Jefferson, Thomas, birthday of,
 494.
 and Burr, 314, 443.
 calendar and cor. of, 469-470.
 carriage of, 490.
 on education, 122.
 letters, 401, 484, 505.
 memorial to, 65.
 Moore on, 307.
 and nullification, 270.
 Powell on, 387.
 and Ursulines, 118.
 Jenkins, Micah, 503.
 Jenkins, W. D., 447.
 Jerdone, F., 128, 310.
 Jervay, H., 406.
 Jessup, Morris K., 66.
 Jesuits, and Baltimore, 38.
 Jesus, 402.
 on property, 136.
 sisters of, 401.
 Jews, 119, 221, 298.
Jews of Georgia in Colonial
Times, 298.
 Job, Book of, 133, 401.
John P. Branch Hist. Papers, 387-
 388.
 Johns Hopkins University, 393.
 Johnson, A., 44.
 Johnson, Bradley T., 155, 381.
 Johnson, B. F., 69, 70, 147, 221.
 Johnson, Frank, 222.
 Johnson, James, 455.
 Johnson, Lucius, 222.
 Johnson, Mabel, 222.
 Johnson, Richard M., 455.
 Johnson, Sir William, 170.
 Johnson's Island, 382.
 Johnson's ride around Baltimore,
 381.
 Johnston's Sunday Mail Report,
 420.
 Johnston, A. S., 57.
 Johnston, Elizabeth B., 386.
 Johnston, Frank, 446.
 Johnston, J. C., 225.
 Johnston's last volley, 380.
 Johnston, Lucian, 70.

- Johnston, S., 225.
 Johnston, W., 258.
Jonathan Fish and His Neighbors, 399.
 Jones, Arther, 23.
 Jones, C. C., 312, 486.
 Jones, Chas. E., 312, 486.
 Jones, Edward, 101.
 Jones, John, 247-256, 481.
 Jones, Joseph, 486.
 Jones, J. H., 446.
 Jones, J. R., 95.
 Jones, J. S., 44.
 Jones, J. W., 162.
 Jones, John Paul, calendar of, 469.
 Jones, J. W., 63.
 Jones, Peter, 163.
 Jones, Senator, 153.
 Jones, Willie, 226, 260.
 Jordan, ———, 8.
 Jordan, Abigail, 19, 101.
 Jordan, Ann, 101, 102.
 Jordan, Anne, 19.
 Jordan, Bellson, 102.
 Jordan, Ben., 19, 105, 212.
 Jordan, Christian, 208.
 Jordan, Edmond, 102.
 Jordan, Elizabeth, 21, 98, 99, 102.
 Jordan, James, 18, 96, 97, 105.
 Jordan, John, 18, 97, 99, 104, 105.
 Jordan, Joseph, 19, 101, 102.
 Jordan, Joshua, 19, 213.
 Jordan, J. W., 490, 491.
 Jordan, Margrett, 18, 19, 23, 24, 98, 99, 101, 102, 211.
 Jordan, Martha, 21.
 Jordan, Mary, 102, 103.
 Jordan, Matt., 105.
 Jordan, Matthew, 19.
 Jordan, Richard, 18, 104, 105, 207.
 Jordan, Robart, 18, 97, 102, 103, 105, 208.
 Jordan, Samuel, 19, 103.
 Jordan, Sarah, 19, 98, 101.
 Jordan, Thomas, 18, 19, 21, 23, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102.
 Jordan, William, 21.
Joseph Galloway, the Loyalist Politician, 301-302.
 Jostus, 245.
 Journalism, early, 56, 136.
 Journals, Gordon, 51, 128.
 Macaulay, 128.
 Parker, 490.
 Wills, 7-16, 79-84, 186-192.
 Sproat, 490, 491.
 Joyce, W. H. H., 137.
 Juarez, of Mexico, 50.
 Judson, Fred N., 389.
 Julien, M. C., 471.
 Junta, 420.
 Jury, Norman, 407.
 Kagey, J., 50.
 Kanawha Co. records, 480, 481.
 Kansas, Robinson, of, 113-115, 219.
 Kaskaskia campaign, 225.
 Keaone, Barnabe, 24.
 Kearfott, ———, 322.
 Kearne, Barnabe, 97.
 Kearsarge, U. S. steamer, 391-393.
 Keats, John, Link on, 227.
 Keith, Geo., 489.
 Kell, J. M., 433, 434.
 Keller, Arthur H., 418.
 Keller, Helen, 418.
 Kelley, Gen., 479.
 Kemper, Chas. E., 478.
 Kendall, George W., 226.
 Kentucky, 487.
 Filson Club in, 454-455.
 Litsey novel on, 475-476.
 at Point Pleasant, 52.
 records of, 64, 154.
 at Thames battle, 454-455.
 Kern, A. A., 501.
 Kershaw, General, J. B., 157.
 Keteltas, Abraham, 176.
 Kilgo, John C., 496, 497, 499.
 King, Andrew, 192.
 King, H. C., 502.
 King, John, 211.
 King, John Edward, 455.
 King, Senator William R., 161, 461.
 King's Mt. heroes, 470.
 Kingsmill Plantation, 484.
 Knight, James, 94.
 Kinney, J. W., 95.
 Killebrew, J. B., 70, 123.
 Kirkland, James H., 401.
 Kirkwood, Miss., 446.
 Kirkwood, Sam. J., 464.
 Knoxville, first Mayor of, 312.

- Kruger, Daniel, 479.
 Kruttschnitt, E. B., 319.
 Ku Klux Klan, literature on, 331-332.
 prescript of, 327-348.
 first period, 327.
 second period, 328.
 third period, 330.
 Kykendall, J. H., 131, 405, 486.

 Lace, Robart, 98.
 Lackey, Mrs. E. E., 494.
 Lacy, Robt., 104.
 Lafayette, letters, 50, 59, 323.
 La Femme dans les chansons de geste, 394.
 Laidley, W. S., 52, 128, 129, 311, 479, 480, 481.
 Lamar, Chas. A. L., 383.
 Lambert, W. H., 314.
 Lamprecht, on hist., 488.
 Lancaster, John, 392.
 Landed estates, W. Va., 480.
 Lane, Joel, 122.
 Lane, W. P., 321.
 Langdon, L. L., 380.
 Lanier, Clifford, 486.
 Lanier, S., 135.
 Lanier, Sidney, 486, 497.
 Lapsley, G. T., 225.
 Larcom, 493.
 Laredo, 131.
 Larned, J. N., 110.
 Larner, John B., 386.
 Latané, J. H., 134.
 Laughlin, J. L., 498.
 Laurenc, Eliz., 99.
 Laurenc, Joone, 101.
 Laurenc, Robart, 97.
 Laurenc, Robt., 99, 100.
 Laurens, H., letters, 53, 130, 224, 485.
 Laurens, J., 53, 224.
 Lawrenc, Robt., Sr., 101.
 Law's Observatory, 118.
 Lawson, Arthur, 64.
 Lawton, W. C., 133.
 Lecky, W. E. H., 36.
 Le Conte, Joseph, 465.
 Lee, Charles, 52, 403.
 Lee, Fitzhugh, 65.
 Lee, R. E., Adams on, 228, 378, 379, 433, 437, 438.
 Lee, S. D., 320, 322, 403, 445.
Lee at Appomattox and Other Papers, 433.
 L'Enfant, plans of, 385.
 Leftwich, George J., 447.
 Lenoir, Mrs. R. T., 487.
 Lenoir, Wm., 488.
 Leo. XIII., 406.
 Lester, J. C., 331.
Letters of Nathaniel Macon, John Steele and William Barry Grove, 46.
 Leucas, 220.
 Levert, J. B., 321.
 Lewis, A., 4.
 Lewis, D. H., letters, 159-169, 269-291, 353-361, 419-426.
 sketch of, 161.
 Lewis, E. C., 482.
 Lewis, H. E., 493.
 Lewis, John, 387.
 Lewis, S. E., 381.
 Lewis, T. H., 448.
 Lewis, Will, 98.
 Lewisohn, Ludwig, 502.
 Lewisville, 7.
 Lexington, Battle of, 489.
 Liberal Republican party, 389.
 Liberty, religious, 111.
Life of Amos Owens, 304.
Life of Andrew Johnson, 44.
Life of Charles Robinson, 113-115.
Life of General Winfield Scott, 222.
Life of John Ancrum Winslow, 391.
Life of Rear Admiral J. R. Tucker, 433.
 Limpscotts, Gilles, 98, 99.
 Lincoln, A., Arnold on, 123.
 bibliography of, 469.
 and Hampton Roads Conference, 507.
 Inzer on, 50.
 5 letters of, 314.
 Watterson on, 379.
 Lincoln, Chas. Henry, 469.
 Lindo, Moses, 119.
 Lindsley, J. Berrien, 157.
 Lingan, J. M., 495.
 Link, S. A., 227.
 Linscott, Giles, 23, 101.
 Linscott, H. F., 134.

- List of Lincolniana in the Library of Congress*, 469.
 Literary Woman in Rome, 55.
 Literature, colonial, 223.
 in Washington, 385.
Literature of American History, 110-111.
 Litsey, Edwin C., 475.
 Little Carpenter, 195-196.
 Littleson, J. T., 402.
 Livermore, T. L., 63, 230.
 Livingston, Chancellor, R. R., 170.
 Livingston, Mary, 170.
 Livingston, Philip, 170, 176.
 Livingston, Robert, 170.
 Lochinvar, Miss., 446.
 Loftis, H. D., 230.
 Logan and Cresap, 311.
 Logan's Cross Roads battle, 504.
 Logan, James, 480.
 Long Island of Holston, 75.
 London Co. records, 218.
 London tavern, 1699, 400.
 Loofs, Prof., 499.
 Looscan, Mrs. A. V., 486.
 Loringhoven, Baron von Freytag, 504.
Lost Cause, Sept., Oct., 1902, 57.
 Nov., 1902, 132.
 Dec., 1902, 132.
 Jan., 1903, 132.
 Feb., 1903, 228.
 March, 1903, 317.
 April, 1903, 409.
 May, June, July, August, 504.
 Loudoun Co., in Rev., 457.
 Louisa Co., Va., 128.
 Louisiana, 54.
 Beer on, 403.
 Claiborne on, 403.
 hist. assoc. of, 116-118, 313.
 Newspapers of, 49.
 records of, 154.
 seal of, 117.
 Ursulines in, 117.
 Louisiana Purchase Celebration, 117.
 Exposition, 495.
 Stevens novel on, 475.
Love Story of Abner Stone, 475-476.
 Low, Isaac, 176.
 Low, John, 474.
 35
- Lowe, Ralph P., 464.
 Lowell, A. L., 218.
 Lowell, J. R., 55, 136.
 Lowndes, W., 134.
 Lowrey, John, 483.
Loyalists of the American Revolution, 108-110.
 Lucas, Sarah, 4.
 Lucas, Robert, 464.
 Ludwell, Philip, 484.
 Lying, 134.
 Lynchburg Campaign, 382.
 Lynn, vital records, 401.
 Lyon, Anne B., 313.
 Lyons, Jas., 3.
 McAfee, Robert B., 455.
 McAllister, W. A., 51, 127.
 Macaulay, A., 128.
 Macaulay, T. B., 37.
 McCabe, R. E., 387.
 McCabe, W. Gordon, 230, 378.
 McCaleb, Walter F., 442.
 McCausland, Gen., 382.
 McClain, Emlin, 492.
 McCorkle, Lutie Andrews, 219, 315.
 McCrady, E., 406, 449, 512.
 McCulloch, J. E., 55.
 McDonald, Wm., 41.
 McDowell, Joseph, 455.
 Mace, Francis, 100.
 M'Ewee, W. E., 482.
 McGillivray, Alexander, 461.
 McGuire, Dr. H., 381.
 McIlhany, Hugh Milton, 459.
 McIntosh, Lachlin, 263.
 McKinstry, G. B., 85, 87.
 McLaughlin, Andrew C., 407, 488.
 McMinn correspondence, 483, 486.
 McNeal, A. T., 57.
 McNeel, J. G., 87, 90, 201.
 McNeel, P. B., 85.
 McNeel, Sterling, 93, 94.
 McNeill, John, 308.
 McNeilly, J. S., 446.
 Macon, 83.
 Macon, N., letters of, 46, 123.
 McPherson, J. B., 408.
 McQuatty, ———, Wills Journal, 8, 9.
 M'Culloch, D. A., 129.
 Maddoc, William, 97, 98.
 Madison Co., 54, 130.

- Madison, James, 218.
 Maeterlinck, 406.
 Mahan, Capt., 440.
 Malmaison, Miss, 446.
 Manassas battle, 382.
 Manassas ram, 381.
 Manchester, Elliott Grays of, 380.
 Manila Club House, 494.
 Manitoulin, 134.
 Manly, Prof. W. G., 220.
 Manning, Mrs. Daniel, 495.
 Mantle, J. G., 226.
 Manufactures, Southern, 136.
 Marblehead church members, 407.
 Marchant, Peter Timothy, 296.
 Marianna, 80, 81, 82, 83.
 Marion, F., 450, 511.
 Marr, John Quincy, 418.
 Marriage Bonds, Lancaster, 484.
Marriage Notices in the So. Carolina Gazette and its successors, 295-297.
 Marriage records, Bedford Co., 310.
 New Jersey, 314.
 Sussex Co., 310, 483.
 Virginia, 458.
 West Virginia, 129.
 Marshall, Benj., letters, 315.
 Marshall, Chief Justice, 492.
 Marshall, Humphrey, 160.
 Marshall, W. I., 38.
 Martin, Alexander, 262.
 Martin, B., 3.
 Martin, Brice, 257.
 Martin, Jos., Alden on, 131.
 and Christian, 195.
 commission of, 261.
 death of wife, 198.
 and Graves, 198-199.
 Indian agent, 197.
 Land Commissioner, 263.
 positions held by, 199.
 Redd on, 1-6, 73-78, 193-199, 257-268.
 Martin, Miss Sabrina, 494.
 Martin, Thos. R., 511.
 Martin, Wm., 257.
 Martin, Wm. Elejius, 461.
 Martin, Wyly, 245.
 Marvin, E. M., 227.
 Maryland, Dennis on, 38.
 Nicholites in, 314.
 records of, 154.
 Steiner on Courts of, 218.
 Tenth legion of, 304.
 Wills on, 350-352.
 Masons and Confed. records, 155.
 Massachusetts, 41, 509.
 Maternity worship, 118.
 Mathews, Capt. A. T., 159.
 Mathews, Edward, 23.
 Matthews, B., 133.
 Matthews, H. H., 383.
 Matthews, Samuel, 478.
 Maxwell, Hu, 129, 142, 399, 459-460.
 Mayes, E., 447.
Mayflower Descendant, 417.
Mazel, 47.
 Meade, Gen., 481.
 Mecklenburg Co., 300.
 Mecklenburg Hist. Society, 300.
 Meek, Alex. B., 461.
 Mejia raid into Tex., 485.
 Mellen, George F., 226.
 Mellen, Seth S., 461.
 Memorial, Confed. Bat. Abbey, 320.
 Dunmore tablet, 66.
 D. A. R. Cont. Hall, 67.
 Davis, 320.
 Jefferson, 65.
 Marion, 511.
 Randolph tablet, 484.
 Revolutionary in S. C., 140.
Memphis Appeal, story of, 311.
 Meriwether, C., 69-72, 147.
 Meriwether, James A., 399.
 Merrill, Sam., 464.
 Merrimac-Monitor fight, 129.
 Mervine, M. W., 314.
Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa, 463-464.
 Methodist, Calhoun on, 50.
 Constitution, 55.
 German view of, 499.
 Hymnology, 227.
 in Pennsylvania, 1840, 429.
Methodist Quarterly Review, Jan., 1903, 135.
 April, 1903, 226-227.
 July, 1903, 401-402.
 Oct., 1903, 499.
 Sept., Oct., 1902, 55.

- Methodist Review*, Sept.-Oct., 1902 55.
 Nov.-Dec., 1902, 55.
 Mexican War, 425.
 Mexico, const. govt. in, 50.
 filibuster against, 131.
 hist. material in, 54, 214.
 Mejia raid, 485.
 and slavery, 59.
 Michie, Eunice, 321.
 Michigan, archives of, 41.
 Mickle, W. E., 144, 320, 322.
 Mickley, M. F., 458.
 Middle States Hist. Assoc., 324.
 Middleton, Joseph S., 489.
 Mifflin, Thos., 315.
 Mikell, W. E., 57.
 "Military Govt. of So. States," 39.
 Military records, U. S., 510.
 Militia, Mississippi, Virginia, 51,
 223, 224.
 Milledgeville, 79.
 Miller, A. J., 233, 403.
 Miller, Barnette, 501.
 Miller, F. H., 233.
 Miller, J. B., 26, 27, 88, 90, 91, 233,
 245.
 Miller, J. L., 129, 310, 311.
 Miller, Thomas Harvey, 233.
 Milton, J., 394.
 Mims, E., 134, 497, 498.
 Minor, Berkeley, 383.
 Minor, Chas. L. C., 379.
 Mirabeau, youth of, 407.
 Missions, 54, 501.
 Mississippi, 49, 389, 404, 448.
 Church in, 447, 448.
 conventions, 445, 446.
 first law of, 224.
 historic homes in, 446.
 history in, 32-33, 155, 444-448.
 Ku-Klux Klan in, 327.
 newspaper files of, 487.
 records of, 64, 155.
Mississippi Bubble, 474-475.
 Mississippi River, 447.
 Mississippi Valley, 117.
 Missouri, 37.
 Confed. Home of, 504.
 hist. soc. of, 389.
 records of, 154.
 Univ. of, 118-119, 220.
Missouri Hist. Society Coll. for
 April, 1903, 389.
 Mitchell, Fort, 83, 84.
 Mitchell, J. B., 470.
 Mitchell, S. W., 400.
 Moffitt, Commander, 434.
 Mokis, 305.
 Moldrim, Francis, 321.
 Monclova, 26.
 Monmouth, Mississippi, 446.
 Monongalia Co., 129.
 Montague, Colonial agt., 402.
 Montague, Edward, 223.
 Montgomery, 83.
 Montgomery Co. hist., 481.
 Montgomery, W. A., 406.
 Montjoy, Wm., 455.
 Montmorn, Comte de, 407.
 Monuments, Alamo, 404, 416.
 to Confed. private, 64.
 Davis, 145.
 Lawson, 64.
 see memorials.
 Mooney, James, 303.
 Moonshiner Owen, 304.
 Moore, Chas., 385.
 Moore, F. W., 55, 159-169, 229,
 269-291, 353-361, 419-426,
 497.
 Moore, John, 408.
 Moore, J. Staunton, 307.
 Moore, Maj. John W., 155.
 Moore's Creek battle, 316.
 Moorman, Geo., 132, 143, 320.
 Moorman, M. N., 379.
 Moran, E., 142.
 Moravians, 121, 478, 481, 491.
 More, P. E., 56.
 Morehead, James, 123.
 Morgan, Daniel, Co. of, 457.
 Morgan, Geo., 314.
 Morgan, J. D., 386.
 Morgan, J. M., 314.
 Morgan, John T., 401, 461.
 Morley, John, 135.
 Morris, Elizabeth, 163.
 Morris, James C., 401.
 Morris, Richard, 163.
 Morris R., carriage of, 490.
 Morris, L. L., 502.
 Morry, Elizabeth, 22.
 Morry, John, 22, 23.
 Morse, J., 54, 263.

- Morse, S. F. B., 54.
 Mory, John, 101.
 Moses, E. C., 494.
 Mott, Rebecca, 494.
 Moultrie's regiment, 224.
 Mount Regale Fish Co., 314.
 Mount Salus, Miss., 446.
 Moustier, Comte de, 407, 488.
 Mowry, Duane, 482, 504.
 Muckenfuss, A. M., 447.
 Mudd, Aloysius I., 386.
 Mudge, James, 499.
 Muhlenberg, J. P. G., 50.
 Mulatto, 317.
 Mumps, W., 73.
 Murfreesboro battle, 133.
 Murphee, John, Jr., 100.
 Murphey's *Memoirs*, 463.
 Murphy, Judge, 462.
 Murrey, John, 100.
 Murry, John, 22.
 Musquiz, Don Ramon, 89.
 Myths,—historical, 58.

 Nacogdoches, 214.
 Nagle, J. C., 302, 303.
Nameless Hero and Other Poems, 308.
 Names, Place, 447, 480.
 Nansemond Co., 100, 104.
 Nansemon, Va., 95.
 Nanzemond Co., 19, 20.
 Nanzemund, 23.
 Narsworthy, Geo., 213.
 Nash, Francis, 304, 315, 487.
 Natchez, war in, 379.
National Change of Heart, 438.
National Geographic Magazine, Sept., 1903, 505.
 National turnpike, 311.
 Naturalization and Canals, 134.
 Navy in Revolution, 56, 314.
 see Confed. Navy.
 Neally, E. M., 492.
 Neat, Wm., 172.
 Neate, W., 490.
 Nebraska, archives of, 41, 59.
 Negro, 48, 137, 445.
 education of, 120, 498, 499.
 and French Canadians, 508.
 prominent ones, 502.
 removal of, 502.
 slavery's aid to, 56.
 Stone on, 317.
 and suffrage, 446.
 views on, 135, 395-397, 409, 470, 496, 502.
 "Negro in Africa and America," 292.
Negro Artisan, 293.
 Neill, Hugh, 489.
 Nellerus, 14.
 Nettleson, Mrs. E. S., 494.
 Newbold, Joshua Giddings, 464, 492.
 Newby, N., 210.
 New England, Baxter on, 493.
 Hist. Activity in, 417.
 pub. schools in, 135.
 renaissance of, 134, 497.
New Eng. Col. Aristocracy, 417.
 New Hampshire, 407.
 New History, 36.
 Newman, Aggie F., 495.
 Newman, W. B., 458, 502.
 New Mexico, 54, 215, 216.
News and Courier, origin, 296.
 Newspapers, Alabama files, 404.
 Florida, 224.
 in Georgia Hist. Soc, 313.
 Virginia, 127, 223.
 Washington Correspondence, 385.
 Newton Co., Miss., 448.
 New York, 247-256, 488.
 Nicholites, 314.
 Nicholson, Gov., 128.
 Nickells, 81.
 Night, James, 93.
 Noble, M. C. S., 316.
 Norfolk relic, 66.
 Norris, Isaac, 314.
 Northampton Co., 51, 127.
 Northern Neck, 52.
 Northwest territory laws, 62.
 North America, 106-108, 313.
 North Carolina, 219-220, 304, 398-399, 470.
 Bassett on archives of, 41, 44, 214.
 Colonial life, 315, 487.
 and Confederacy, 155, 324.
 frontier, 1777, 259.
 geolog. survey of, 463.
 history in, 143, 225-226, 405.

- internal improvements of, 461-463.
 Ku Klux Klan in, 327.
 Martin, agt. for, 261-262.
 Mecklenburg Co., 300.
 Moravians in, 121.
 Poetry of, 56.
 Raleigh, capital, 45, 122.
 Revolution in, 304, 498.
 School libraries in, 505.
 Supreme Court of, 315.
 Wills on, 80, 81, 82, 84.
North Carolina Booklet, 121-122.
 Dec., 1902, 225.
 Jan., 1903, 226.
 Feb., 1903, 315.
 March, April, May, June, July, 405.
 Aug., 1903, 487.
 Sept., 1903, 487.
 Oct., 1903, 487-488.
 North Ireland, Scotch-Irish in, 106-108.
Notes on Spain, 120-121.
 Novels, 496, 498.
 Nullification, 270, 284, 453.
 Occaneechee, 52.
 Office dispute, 479.
 Ogden, Robert C., 66.
 Ogg, F. C., 218.
 Ohio, 139.
 Ohio River, trip on, 1840, 430-432.
 Old South West, 369-377.
Olden Times in Middlesex, 417.
 Olds, F. A., 113.
Old Time Stories of the Old North State, 219-220.
 Oliver, R., 400.
Olympian, the, 316, 409, 501.
One Woman, Story of Modern Utopia, 471-473.
 Orange groves of Florida, 224.
 Orchards, W. Va., 129, 141.
 Ordway, Sally Hening, 486.
 Orient, outlook to, 133.
Origin of Certain Place Names in the U. S., 45-46.
 Original Prescript, 333.
 Orme, Rich., 124.
 Ottolenghi, 299.
 Oudeland, Christian, 97, 98, 99.
 Oudeland, Cornelius, 208.
 Oudelant, Elizabeth, 23, 97.
 Oudelant, William, 23, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 105, 208.
 Outland, Cornelius, 208.
 Outland, Hannah, 208.
 Ousley, C., 50.
 Owen, Amos, 304.
 Owen, H. T., 403.
 Owen, T. M., 49, 50, 403, 486.
 Alabama Register by, 219.
 collection of, 34, 39.
 re-election of, 511.
 report of, 32.
 on rosters, 152, 410.
 Pacific railroads, 447.
 Pagan Creek, 23, 207.
 Page, Alice, 20.
 Page, Elizabeth, 209.
 Page, Henry, 209.
 Page, Isabell, 209.
 Page, Lucy Ann, 310.
 Page, Rebecka, 20.
 Page, Thomas, 20, 100, 105, 209.
 Page, T. N., 69, 137.
 Page, Walter H., 66.
 Pale Faces, Ku Klux, 331.
 Palgrave, M. E., 500.
 Palmer, ———, 8.
 Panama, 134, 401, 488.
 Panther Creek home, 488.
 Panton, Anthony, 478.
 Paper money, 402.
 Parker, ———, 13.
 Parker, Daniel, 403.
 Parker, Joseph, 499.
 Parker, Lieut. Robt., 490.
 Parks, W., 73-74.
 Parmele, Elisha, 310.
 Parsons, E. S., 394, 500.
 Parties in Iowa, 493.
 Pasco, S., 69.
 Patterson, G., 56.
 Patterson, J. A., 403.
 Patton, W. M., 55.
 Paullin, C. O., 56.
 Payne, DeVall, 455.
 Payne, John, 455.
 Payne, L. W., 406.
 Peabody College, genesis of, 130.
 Peabody, George Foster, 66.
 Peace Agreement, Miss., 445.
 Peck, Samuel M., 308.

- Pedagogical Hist. Association, 324.
 Peirce, P. S., 492.
 Pelham, John, 383.
 Pelton, Mabel S. C., 398.
 Penitentiary reform, 446.
 Penn, A., 4.
 Penn, John, 490.
 Penn, Thomas, 490.
 Penn, Wm., 489, 490.
 Pennsylvania, 41, 414, 490, 495.
Penn. Magazine of Hist. and Biography, 301.
 Jan., 1903, 313.
 April, 1903, 400.
 July, 1903, 488.
 Oct., 1903, 490-491.
 Pensions, 134.
 Pequot Massacre, 495.
 Perdrian, Louis, Will, 453.
 Perdrian, Pierre, Will, 453.
 Perkins, Edward, 23, 97, 99, 100, 101.
 Perry, J. F., 27, 85, 93, 94, 382.
 Perryville battle, 382.
 Peterkin, Bishop, 64.
 Peters, J. P., 499.
 Peters, W. E., 382.
 Pettigrew, J. J., 120, 143.
 Pettus, Senator, 153.
 Phelps, Albert, 143, 375.
 Phelps, J. A. E., 85.
 Philadelphia, Merchants against parliamentary duties, 1769, 314.
 Mount Regale Co., 314.
 ship registers of, 314, 400, 489, 491.
 Tammany of, 325.
 Philippines, Wray first in, 65.
 Phillips, John, 365.
 Phillips, S., dramas, 136.
 Phillips, U. B., 214, 218, 313, 497.
 Philosophy of Christianity, 136.
 Phosphate mining, 228.
Physical Culture, 221.
 Piccirilli, on Jews, 298.
 Pickering, Timothy, 323.
 Pickett, T. E., 512.
 Pike, Albert, 215, 504.
 Pilcher, Margaret C., 312.
 Pilcher, Mrs. J. S., 39, 53.
 Pilkington of Uganda, 56.
 Pinckney, Chas., 25.
 Pinckney, Gustavus H., 56, 453-454.
 Pindar, 133.
 Pioneer settlements, 129.
 Pitkin, L. L. R., 495.
 Pitt Letters, 402.
 Pittman, T. M., 122, 123.
 Place names, origin, 447.
 Plan of Washington, 385.
 Plantations, 38, 497.
Plca for Military History, 438.
 Plyler, M. T., 226.
 Poage, L. K., 52, 311.
 Pocahontas, 50.
 Poe, Clarence H., 505.
 Poe, E. A., 225, 477.
Poems (Boner), 476.
 Poems, first Virginia, 479.
 Poetry, and science, 56, 135.
 Spiers, 308.
 Stockard, 56.
 Webb on, 135.
 Point Pleasant, battle, 52, 128.
 Politics in Missouri, 37.
 Polk, J. K., 63, 482, 483.
 Poope, Henry, 23.
 Poope, Wm., 23.
 Pope, General, 481.
 Pope, Henry, 24.
 Pope Leo XIII, 406.
 Pope, Nathaniel, 62.
 Pope, William, 23, 24.
 Poppenheim, M. B., 451.
 Porcher, F. A., 141.
 Porter, Admiral, 434.
 Porter and Tuscaroras, 121.
 Porter, John, 100, 105, 211.
 Porterfield, Geo. A., 70.
 Porterfield, Mississippi, 446.
 Pory, John, 127.
 Posey, ———, 458.
 Poteat, W. L., 135.
 Pouncey, Frederick, 227.
 Powell, J. W., 305.
 Powell, Leven, 385.
 Powells Valley, 5, 257.
 Powhatan Swamp, 484.
 Prather, J. K., 303.
 Preacher, function of, 55.
 "Prescript of Ku Klux Klan," 327-348.
 Preston, Wm. C., 484.
 Price, S., of Missouri, 38.

- Price, W. T., 53, 129, 480.
 Priest, Wm., 73.
 Priestley, J., 400.
 Prince Edward Co., 52.
 Prince William Co. burgesses, 456.
Problem in the South, 122.
Proceedings of 5th Conference, 122.
 Proctor, W., 127.
 Property, Christ on, 136.
 Psalms, 136.
 Pseudo-classicism, 133.
 Public Archives Com., 36, 41-44.
 Public schools, 135.
 "Publication of Confederate Ros-
 ters," 149-158.
Publications of La. Hist. Soc., 116-
 118.
 Pueblo rebellion, 215.
 Pulaski, 327.
 Puritans and religious liberty, 112,
 113.
 Pushmataha, 461.
 Putnam, Herbert, 217.
 Quakers, Crosswicks, 489.
 and Nicholites, 314.
 and religious liberty, 112.
 Virginia, 17-24, 310.
 Woods on, 486.
 see Friends and "Early Quaker
 Records."
Quarterly of Ohio hist., 139.
*Quarterly of the Texas State His-
 torical Association*, Oct.,
 1902, 54.
 Jan., 1903, 131.
 April, 1903, 404-405.
 July, 1903, 485.
 Quincy, 81.
 Radicals, Ku Klux, 331.
 Railroads, 313, 389.
 Raines, C. W., 157, 404, 416.
 Raleigh, N. C., 45, 122.
 Raleigh, W., 36, 484.
*Raleigh and the Old Town of
 Bloomsbury*, 122.
 Rammelkamp, C. H., 135.
 Randall, E. O., 128.
 Randall, J. R., 383.
 Randolph Macon College, 387-388.
 Randolph Tablet, 484.
 Raper, Chas. Lee, 315, 481.
 Ratcliff, Cornelius, 17.
 Ratcliff, Elizabeth, 17.
 Ratcliff, Richard, 17.
 Ratcliff, Sarah, 17.
 Ratlif, Rebecca, 17.
 Ratliff, Eliz., 99.
 Ratliff, John, 17.
 Ratliff, R., 99, 101, 211.
 Ratlyfe, Richard, 24, 97.
 Rattcliff, John, 105.
 Rattcliff, Mary, 17.
 Rattcliff, Rich., 103, 104, 105.
 Rawle, W. B., 480.
 Reagan, John H., 322.
Real Benedict Arnold, 467-468.
 "Rebel Yell," 132.
 Rebellion, Pueblo, 215.
Recollections of a Naval Life, 433.
 Reconstruction, 48, 49, 416, 452,
 482.
Records Columbia Hist. Society,
 383.
 Records, early Quaker, *see* "Early
 Quaker Records."
 Redd, John, 116, 73-78, 193-199,
 257-268.
 Reeder, E. F., 480.
 Reed, Wallace Putnam, 379.
 Register 1903, Alabama, 219.
 Registers, ship, Philadelphia, 491.
 Reickesis, Isaac, 97.
 Reickesis, Kathren, 97.
 Religion, and art, 499.
 Christian, 136.
 in Colonies, 112.
 rise in America, 111.
 Ursuline hist., 117.
 Remak, S. M., 494.
 Reminiscences, Cox, 131.
 Kykendall, 131.
Reminiscences of Georgia Baptists,
 369.
*Reminiscences, Letters, Poetry and
 Miscellaneous*, 307-308.
 Remsen, Ira, 393.
 Renick, Henry, 455.
 Renshaw, H., 117.
 Report of 7th Ann. Meet., 69-72.
 Reptiles, poisonous, Texas, 303.
Review of Reviews, Oct., 1902, 59.
 Revised and Amended Prescript,
 329.

- Revivals, 55.
 Revolution, American, 58, 108-110,
 123, 228, 315, 400, 470, 494-
 495.
 Arnold in, 467-468.
 Brown on, 54.
 Freneau poet of, 406.
 hist. of, 38.
 Jones on, 247-256.
 losses in, 400.
 Loyalists in, 301, 302.
 Maryland 10th legion in, 304.
 Medical dept. of army, 400.
 Navy in, 56.
 in North Carolina, 122, 304.
 Pennsylvania soldiers, 491.
 St. Eustatius in, 407.
 South Carolina in, 53, 130, 449-
 451.
 Virginia in, 51, 127, 223, 403, 456-
 459.
 Revolutionary sentiment in Texas,
 see "Progress of Texas Rev.
 Sent."
 Rhett, Col. William, 130, 224, 391.
 Rhodes, J. F., 37.
 Rice, David, 99.
 Rich, Mary, 500.
 Richardson, Francis A., 385.
 Richardson, John, 104.
 Richmond, 103.
 Rickes, Abraham, 209.
 Rickes, Elizabeth, 209.
 Rickes, Isaac, 101, 105, 209, 210.
 Rickes, Jacob, 210.
 Rickes, Mary, 209.
 Rickes, Sarah, 209.
 Rickes, Wm., 209.
 Rickesis, Abraham, 18, 97.
 Rickesis, Benjamin, 97.
 Rickesis, Isaac, 18, 104, 209.
 Rickesis, Jacob, 18, 97, 209.
 Rickesis, Jeane, 97.
 Rickesis, John, 18, 97.
 Rickesis, Kathren, 18, 209.
 Rickesis, Richard, 97, 207.
 Rickesis, Robert, 18, 97.
 Rickesis, William, 18, 97, 209.
 Ricks, Catherin, 207.
 Ricks, Isaack, 207.
 Ride, southern sulky, *see* "So.
 Sulky Ride."
 Right of Sanctuary, 118-119.
 Riley, F. L., 32, 134, 155, 444, 510.
 Rise of Religious Liberty in
 America, 111-113.
 Ritchie, Thomas, 469.
 Ritter, William L., 154.
 Rivers, Prof. W. J., 156.
 Roane, A., 53.
 RoBards, J. L., 403.
 Roberts papers, 54.
 Robertson, Felix, 321.
 Robertson, James, 482.
 Robinson, J. W., 131.
 Robinson, Richard, 103.
 Rochelle, Capt., 435.
 Rochelle, J. H., 433.
 Rodman, L. T., 225.
 Rogers, Bessie, 322.
 Rogers, J. H., 408.
 Rolf, J., 50.
 Roller, R. D., 53.
 Romance of the Colorado River,
 305-306.
 Romanticism, 406.
 Roosevelt, T., 135, 297.
 Root, Secretary, 149, 320, 410.
 Roper, D. C., 497.
 Rose, Duncan, 484.
 Rose, Colonel, 317.
 Rose, G. B., 57.
 Rosengarten, J. G., 313, 489.
 Ross, Aeneas, 489.
 Ross, Betsy, 496.
 Routh, J. E., 135.
 Rowe, Edna, 404.
 Rowland, D., 64, 153, 224, 446, 448.
 Rowland, K. M., 502.
 Royal African Co., 38, 132.
 Ruffner, W. H., 52.
 Rumsey, James, 479.
 Rush, B., 400.
 Russell, I., 137.
 Russell, W. J., 29.
 Rutherford, E. S., 501.
 Rutherford, General, 265.
 Ryckman, ———, 178.
 Rye Cove, 196, 197.
 Ryon, A. I., 480.
 Sachse, J. T., 489.
 Sadler, D. M., 380.
 St. Eustatius, 407.
 St. Mary's, capture of, 233.
 St. Mary's cemetery, 316.

- St. Stephen's, 404.
 Salem tax list, 407.
 Salisbury, N. C., 357.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 53, 295, 297, 485.
 Salmon, Lucy M., 217, 324.
 Salt-making, 177, 457, 480.
 Saltillo, 26, 214.
 San Jacinto, 376.
 Sanboarn, Mary, 207.
 Sanbourn, Daniel, 100, 104, 105, 207.
 Sanctuary, right of, 118-119.
 Sanders, John, 100.
 Sanders, T. P., 317.
 Sanders, William, 100.
 Sandys, Edwin, 223.
 Sansom, Emma, 461.
 Santa Anna, 30, 238.
 Santa Fe, 217, 316, 409, 501.
 Santee Canal, 141.
 San Felipe Committee, 88, 90, 92, 93, 94.
 San Jacinto, battle, 54.
 Sargent, Gov., 49.
 Savage, John, 490.
 Scarborough, Mary, 479.
 Schaper, W. A., 36, 40.
 Schnell, Leonhard, 478.
 School histories on Civil War, 378.
 Schoolcraft, Henry R., 389.
School Review, 229.
 Schuyler, Philip, 170, 362.
 Scisco, L. D., 132.
 Scot, Elizabeth, 22.
 Scot, John, 21, 22, 104, 105, 207.
 Scot, Kathren, 22.
 Scot, Sarah, 22.
 Scot, William, 22, 104, 105.
 Scotch, Hanna on, 106-108.
 Scotch-Irish in America, 106-108, 129, 456, 480.
Scotch-Irish, or the Scot in North Britain, North Ireland and North America, 106-108.
 Scotland Neck, 13, 81.
 Scott, Christian, 102.
 Scott, Elizabeth, 21.
 Scott, John, 100.
 Scott, Mary, 102.
 Scott (Scot), Robert, 21.
 Scott, W., 36.
 Scott, William, 21, 102, 207.
 Scott, Winfield, 222.
 Scott, W. R., 132.
 Scutheris, Thomas, 23.
 Secession, 219, 315, 378, 446.
 Secretary's report of the meet., 70-71.
Sectionalism and representation in South Carolina, 36, 40.
 Seige of Yorktown and Charleston, 59.
 Selden Bible records, 315.
 Seminole correspondence, 160.
 Semites, 55.
 Semmes, Raphael, 50, 392, 434, 461.
 Semmes, Mrs. Thom. J., 322.
 Senators, instructions to, 134.
 Seven Days' Battles, 380.
 Seventh Ann. meet., 69-72.
 Severe, John, 263.
 Sevier, John, 267, 313, 481.
 see Severe.
Servance Rev., sketch of, 57.
 Oct., 1902, 56.
 Jan., 1903, 133.
 April, 1903, 406-407.
 July, 1903, 500.
 Shackelford, Thomas, 389.
 Shambaugh, Ben. F., 463.
 Sharpless, Stephen P., 493.
 Shaw, Albert, 66.
 Shaw, Chas. D., 499.
 Shaw, C. G., 226.
 Shawnee, Wm. H., 404.
 Shawnees, 4, 404.
 Shedd, J. C., 394.
 Shefall's diary, 298.
 Shelby, Joe, 379.
Shenandoah, 434.
 Shenandoah Valley, Fisher family of, 49.
 Shepard, Alce, 98.
 Shepard, John, 98.
 Shepherd, David, 129.
 Shepherd, Moses, 479.
 Shepherd, Thos., 52, 481.
 Shepherdstown, 52.
 Sherwood, William, 51.
 Ship registers of Phila., 314, 400, 489, 491.
 Shoanise.
 see Shawnees.
 Shore, ———, 14.
 Shrader, E. M., 494.
 Sibley, H. L., 55.

- Signal and Secret service of Confederacy, 405.
- Sikes, Tho., 105.
- Silk culture in Va., 402.
- Simons, John, 211.
- Simrall, James, 455.
- Sims, Edward D., 501.
- Sisters of Jesus, 401.
- Sketches of Alabama History*, 460-461.
- Slade, ———, 13.
- Slavery, 59, 137, 228.
- Slavery, Eng. trade in, 17th cent., 38.
in Georgia, 219.
growth of feeling against, 486.
last cargo, 383.
Ogg on, 218.
Robinson in struggle over, 113.
and secession, 378.
Texas trade in, 54.
valuable training of, 379.
in Virginia, 127, 142.
- Sledd, A., 55.
- Sledge, W. H., 29, 93, 94.
- Small, Amy, 22.
- Small, Beniamon, 22, 105.
- Small, Elizabeth, 22.
- Small, Hannah, 22.
- Small, John, 105, 211.
- Small, Matthew, 105.
- Smith, ———, 13, 80.
- Smith, Bishop A. C., 226.
- Smith, C., 494.
- Smith, C. L., 70, 115.
- Smith, Ellen B., 495.
- Smith, E. K., 322.
- Smith, F. G., 55.
- Smith, G. G., 159.
- Smith, Henry, 29, 85, 201, 202, 206, 245.
- Smith, John, 371-373.
- Smith, John Speed, 455.
- Smith, Justin H., 467.
- Smith, Mary S., 55.
- Smith, Wm., 485, 489.
- Smith, W. R., 135, 448.
- Smith, W. S., 485.
- Smithwick, N., 115.
- Smyth, S. G., 128, 311.
- Smythe, Mrs. A. T., 451.
- Snakes, Texas, 470.
- Snowden, Y., 433, 436, 471.
- Snyder, H. N., 55, 135, 136.
- So. Hist. Assoc. 7th meet. of, 69-72.
- Social colonial life, 315.
- Social Hist. in Confederacy, 433.
- Socialism, 57.
- Society of Va. Antiquities, 65.
- Society, Propagation of Gospel, 485.
- Some Virginia Families*, 459.
- Somervell, A., 95.
- Songs from the Carolina Hills*, 124.
- Sons Amer. Rev., 123.
- Sons of Confed. Vets., 1903 meeting, 320.
- Souls of Black Folk*, 395.
- South and her History, 39, 59, 143.
army of, 63.
education in, 122, 126, 135, 137, 226, 227.
history teaching in, 229.
industrial life, 136, 141, 413.
life in, 48, 57, 134.
literature in, 124, 125, 403, 501.
and Pensions, 134.
religion in, Plyler on, 226.
right of secession, 383.
and slavery, 378.
Sulky Ride, 7-16, 79-84, 187-192.
Traveler's diary, 349-352, 427-432.
see various States, Confederacy, Negro.
- South Atlantic Quarterly*, reviewed, Oct., 1902, Jan., 1903, 134.
April, 1903, 496-497.
July, 1903, 497-498.
Oct., 1903, 498-499.
- South Kingston marriages, 407.
- Southern education, 496, 497, 498.
- Southern Education Board, 497, 498.
- Southern Hist. Society Papers*, 378-383.
- Southern History, Ingle on, 119.
- Southern Pacific R. R., 447.
- Southern planter, 466, 496.
- Southern roads, 7.
- "Southern Sulky Ride," 7-16, 79, 84, 187-192.
- "Southern Traveler's Diary in 1840," 349-352, 427-432.

- Southwest territory, 130.
 South Carolina, college of in Civil War, 380.
 Calhoun in, 483.
 Confederate assoc. in, 132, 323.
 First born of, 142.
 histories of, 448-451.
 Huguenots of, 453.
 internal improvements in, 141, 389.
 Jews of, 119.
 literature of, 502-504.
 McCrary Hist. of in Revolution, 449-451.
 manufactures in, 136.
 marriage notices in, 295-297.
 pensions of, 145.
 records, 156.
 in Revolution, 140, 393, 449-451, 452, 485.
 Royal province of, 448-449.
 Santee canal, 141.
 Schaper on, 40.
 Smith on, 448-449.
 and Tenn. lands, 264-267.
 Wallace on, 393.
 women of in Confederacy, 451-453.
 Yazoo Co. of, 313.
 see S. C. Hist. Mag.
So. Carolina Gazette, 295-296.
South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Oct., 1902, 53.
 Jan., 1903, 130.
 Apr., 1903, 224.
 July, 1903, 485.
South Carolina as a Royal Province, 448-449.
South Carolina Women in the Confederacy, 451-453.
 Spain, 49, 55, 120, 404.
 Spalding, J. L., 497.
 Sparks, G. D., 133.
 Spiers, Mary B., 308.
 Spofford, Ainsworth R., 385.
 Sproat, James, 490, 491.
 Sprugel, J. H., 490.
 Sprunt, J., 46.
 Stamper, Daniell, 100.
 Stark, Gen. John, 170.
 State Depts. of hist., 32-35.
 Ala., 511.
 Miss., 510.
 State hist. aid, *see* dif. States.
 State Rights, 286, 484.
 Statute law, 61.
 Steamboats, Ohio, 1840, 430-431.
 Steed Bonnett, 121.
 Steele, J., 46.
 Steiner, B. C., 134, 218, 497, 501.
 Stephen, Adam, 479.
 Stephens, H., 59.
 Stephens, Samuel, 487.
 Stevens, A. H., 380.
 Stevens, Sheppard, 475.
 Stevenson, J. H., 499.
 Stevenson, M. Louise, 311.
 Stevenson, R. L., 56.
 Stewart, A. P., 320.
 Stewart, Walter, 491.
 Stockard, H. G., 476.
 Stockard, H. J., 55.
 Stone, A. H., 317, 397.
 Stone, Wm. M., 464.
 Strahan, W., 400.
 Strecker, J. K., 303.
 Street, O. D., 34, 66, 404.
 Stringfield, W. W., 315, 405.
 Strother, P. W., 325.
 Stuart, J. E., 381.
 Stuart, Mary S., 500.
 Stubbs, Bishop, 37, 70.
 Stubbs, Wm. C., 404.
Studies, University Mo., 118-119.
 Stewart, F. E. G., 496.
 Suez canal, 134.
 Suffrage in Miss, 446.
 Suggett, James, 455.
 Sulivane, Clement, 323.
 Sulky ride, *see* "Southern Sulky Ride."
 Summers, Alexander, 70.
 Summers, Lewis, 480.
 Sumner, C., 135, 439.
Sumter, steamer, 433, 435.
 Sumter, T., 450.
 Surry Co. records, 51.
 Sussex Co., 483.
 Sutton, J. D., 52.
 Swan, Robert T., 217.
 Swann, S., 41.
 Swann, Thos., 41.
 Sweet, R. R., 481.
 Swiggett, G. L., 406.
 Sylvey, Ethel, 322.
 Tabbarer, Margaret, 23.

- Taberer, Christian, 23.
 Taberer, Margret, 98.
 Taberer, Thomas, 23, 98.
 Tacitus, 37.
 Tait, C., 49.
 Taliaferro, 484.
 Taliaferro, Richard, 484.
 Tallahassee, 50, 79, 80, 81.
 Tammany, Philadelphia, 325.
 Tampico expedition, 131.
 Taul, Micah, 455.
 Tarboro, 79, 349-352.
Tar-Heel Baron, 398.
 Tarleton, B., 141.
 Tarry, W. P., 321.
 Taylor, Abram, 315, 401, 490.
 Taylor, B., 133.
 Taylor Bible records, 401.
 Taylor, Chas. E., 405.
 Taylor, Thomas W., 303, 451.
 Tea, S. C., in revolution, 393.
 Tebault, C. H., 409.
 Tecumseh, 455.
 Tennessee, 44, 138, 195, 496.
 dictionary of biog. of, 311.
 early settlement of, 257-268.
 Ku Klux Klan in, 327.
 Martin in, 73-75, 257-268.
 reconstruction in, 482.
 records of, 157.
 Seceder State, 315, 405.
 S. A. R. of, 123.
 Yazoo Co. of, 49, 268.
 see Meth. Quarterly, Sewanee Rev., Olympian.
 Tennessee River, 262-268.
 Tennessee Valley Historical Society, 66.
 Tennyson Idylls, 402.
 Terrill, P. L., 471.
 Texas, 54.
 Academy of Science, 302, 470.
 Alamo, 416.
 annexation, 59.
 Barker on, 214.
 Belcher colony in, 313.
 Columbia, *see Revolution* below,
 in Confederacy, 157, 380.
 early reminiscences, 404.
 expedition into, 1675, 505.
 Garrison on, 215.
 and Mexico, 131.
 Revolution in, 25-31, 85-95, 200-
 206, 238-246.
 science studies in, 302, 303, 470.
 Smithwick on, 115-116.
 see Quarterly of.
Texas a Contest of Civilizations,
 369.
 Thackeray, W. M., 133.
 Thames battle, 454.
 Thatcher, Chas. N., 493.
 Thayer, Eli, 114.
 Theatres, Washington, 386.
 Theological law, 56.
 Thilly, Frank, 220.
Things and Thoughts, Sept.-Oct.,
 1902, 57.
 Nov.-Dec., 1902, 137.
 Thomas, David Y., 59, 313.
 Thomas, Edward, 104.
 Thomas, G. H., 512.
 Thomas Griffin, 401.
 Thomas, Hugh, 458.
 Thomas, John P., 156, 503.
 Thomas, Mary P., 494.
 Thomas, R. S., 403, 478.
 Thomas, Sam., 485.
 Thomas, T. B. M., 494.
 Thompson, Ed. Porter, 154.
 Thompson, Jacob, Home, 446.
 Thompson, M., 494.
 Thompson, R., 495.
 Thompson, R. A., 470.
 Thorpe, F. N., 492.
 Thrift, C. F., 387.
 Thruston, G. P., 502, 508.
 Thruston, Lucy M., 397.
 Thucydides, 36, 37.
 Tichenor, G. H., 320.
 Tigert, J. J., 55, 226, 402, 499.
 Tillett, W. F., 227.
 Tillinghast, ———, 135, 292, 496.
 Timothy, Ann, 296.
 Timothy, Ben. Franklin, 296.
 Timothy, Elizabeth, 296.
 Timothy, Lewis, 295.
 Timothy, Peter, 296.
 Timrod, H., 135, 503.
 Tinsley, I. T., 205.
 Tinsley, T., 201.
 Tisdale, N. R., 322.
 Tithables, Va., 1666, 127.
 Tobacco, Va. colonial, 223.
 Todd, Charles Burr, 444, 467-468.
 Todhunter, Elliott, 322.
 Tombstones, 52, 128, 458.
 Tompkins, D. A., 301.

- Took, Joan, 104, 105, 207.
 Took, John, 105.
 Took, Tho., 104.
 Tooke, Mary, 23, 98, 101.
 Tooke, Thomas, 23, 96, 98, 100.
 Torbay, British ship, 458.
 Tories, 108-110.
 Torpedo boats, Confed., 49, 380.
 Townsend, C. H., 470.
 Townsend, F. L., 55.
 Tradd, R., 142.
 Trade balances, 500.
 Trammels Ferry, 10.
Transactions of Alabama Historical Society, 152.
Transactions Huguenot Soc., 453.
Transactions of Tex. Acad. Sci., 302, 470.
Transallegheeny His. Mag., Oct., 1902, 129, 141.
 Transylvania colony, 315.
 Travel in South, *see* Wills' Journal.
 Travis, W., 376, 404, 416.
 Treasurer's report, 71-72.
 Treaty of Washington, 438-439.
 Trenholme, N. M., 118-119.
 Trezevant, N. M., 502.
 Tribble, M. P., 410.
 Trigg, O. L., 133.
 Trinity Church, Phila., 489.
 Trinity college, Confed. records, 156.
 Trotter, Anne, 103.
 Trotter, Eliz., 103.
 Trotter, George, 455.
 Trotter, Joseph, 103.
 Trotter, Thos., 103.
 Trousdale, W., 53.
True Aaron Burr, 444.
True Jefferson, 127.
True Story of Captain John Smith, 369.
 Tucker, E. C., 54.
 Tucker, H. St. George, 484.
 Tucker, John Randolph, 435.
 Tucker, J. W., 389.
 Tucker, Judge, 484.
 Tucker, Thos., 485.
 Tulloch, E. C., 495.
 Turner, F. J., 225.
 Turner, F. H., 485.
 Turner, Mrs. K., 123.
 Turnpike, national, 311.
 Tennessee, 482, 483.
 Turpin, Jos., 485.
 Tuscaroras, 121.
 Tuskegee, 84.
 Tuttle, Kate A., 494.
 "Two Southern Historical Commissions," 32-35.
 Tyler, L. G., 51, 218.
 Tyler, M. C., 135.
 Tyler, President, 160.
 Ugartechea, Col., 89, 90, 91.
Unfettered, 48.
 Union League, 328.
 United Daughters of Confederacy, 145, 451-453.
 United States, constitution and French one, 135.
 place names of, 45-46.
 University of Ala., Birney in, 50.
 University of Ga., 50.
 University of Mo., 118-119.
 University of N. C., 46.
 University of Virginia, 47, 397-398.
 Upshur, A. P., 387.
 Urlsperger, on Jews, 298.
 Ursulines of La., 117, 118.
 U. S. Wars, 123.
 Utes, 306.
 Utz, Bessie, 322.
 Valk, Elizabeth W., 494.
 Valley Forge, 457.
 Van Bibber, B., 480.
 Van Bibber, J., 480.
 Van Buren, Martin, 161.
 Vance, Elise, 321.
 Van Sant, 321.
 Vans Murray, W., 323.
 Van Tyne, C. H., 108-110.
 Van Vorst, Mrs. John, 497.
 Velasco meeting, 201.
Vermont Antiquarian, 417.
 Verner, Rev. S. B., 470.
 Vertrees, J. J., 409.
 Viesca, 88.
 Vincent, J. M., 218.
 Vital records, N. E., 493.
 Virginia, Boogher gleanings in 455-459.
 Branch papers on, 387-388.
 in Civil War, 380.

- colonial, 65, 310.
 Virginia com. of correspondence, 402.
 conventions of, 390-391.
 finances of, 223.
 first poem of, 479.
 "Gazette" of, 51.
 Gordon Journal on, 51.
 governors from, 403, 478.
 laws of, 51.
 McIlhany on, 459.
 Martin's commission from, 261.
 migration from, 369-370.
 militia of, 403.
 Moore on, 307.
 newspapers of, 223.
 planters, 218.
 Quakers in, *see* "Early Quaker Records."
 and Plymouth colony, 483.
 records of, 128, 158, 403.
 in Revolution, 457, 478-479.
 slavery in, 142.
 soldiers at Fort Pitt, 1783, 311.
 State rights in, 286.
 students in O., 480.
 Wills's trip in, 349.
see William and Mary *Quarterly*, Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 65, 142.
 Oct., 1902, 50.
 Jan., 1903, 127.
 April, 1903, 223-224.
 July, 1903, 402-403.
 Oct., 1903, 478-479.
 Vernon, S. M., 136.
 Von Holst, Rhodes on, 37.
- Waddell, A. M., 226.
 Waddell, Commander, 434.
 Wakefield, 226.
 Wakle, Mathew, 23.
 Wakley, Julian, 23.
 Walker, C. I., 321, 322.
 Walker, E. T., 494.
 Walker, George, 455.
 Walker, Robt. J., 447.
 Walker, R. W., 66.
 Wallace, D. D., 136, 393, 406.
 Wallace, F. H., 500.
 Waller, B. B., 85, 87.
 Waller, Edwin, 85.
 Walton, F., 56.
 Walton, John, 23.
 Wanderer, slaver, 383.
 War, Dunmore, 128.
 1812, 38, 454-455.
 Regulation in N. C., 122.
 Revolutionary, 130.
See dif. States.
 Ward, D. J. H., 492.
 Ward, Edward, 400.
 Washington City, hist. soc. of, 383-387.
 newspaper correspondence, 385.
 plans of, 385.
 Washington P. O., 386.
 Washington, Pa., 1840, 429.
 Washington, Treaty of, 439.
 Washington, Booker T., 498.
 Washington, George, 160, 247, 417.
 Hulburt on, 303.
 and Lafayette, 323.
 and Lee, 438.
 letter of, 457, 490.
 likenesses of, 140.
 Rush on, 400.
 Tenn. journal on, 130.
 W. Va. land, 480.
 W. Va. orchard, 129, 142.
 Washington, Laurence A., 480.
 Washington, Martha B., 451, 490.
 Washington, Mary, will of, 315.
Waterman Year Book, 221.
 Waters, H. G., 127.
 Waters, H. F., 403, 408, 417, 485, 493.
 Waterways, improvement of, 137.
 Watrous, M. E., 321.
 Watson, John, 489, 490.
 Watterson, Henry, 379.
 Watts, hymns of, 227.
 Wayland, J. W., 50.
 Wayne, A., 315.
 Wayne Co., Miss., 447.
 Weatherford, Wm., 461.
 Weaver, Chas. Clinton, 461.
 Webb, J. A., 321.
 Webb, W. A., 135, 401.
 Webster, D., 488.
 Webster, N., 488.
 Weeks, S. B., 1, 70, 369-377, 437.
 Weigle, Mrs. Chas. F., 495.
 Wellford, B. R., 310.

- Wells, P. A., 110-111.
 Wesley, John, loves of, 136, 499.
 Wesleys, hymns of, 227.
 Westfall, Jacob, 129.
 Westmoreland Co., Va., 142.
 Westover, 127.
 West Point Confed. grads., 378.
 West Virginia, earliest orchard in, 141.
 Fast and Maxwell on, 459-460.
 lands of, 480.
 records of, 158.
 see Trans. and W. Va. Mags.
West Virginia Historical Magazine, Oct., 1902, 52.
 Jan., 1903, 128-129.
 April, 1903, 310-311.
 July, 1903, 479-481.
 Wetumpka, 83, 84.
 Wexford Lodge, Miss., 446.
 Weyman, Robt., 489.
 Wharton, J. A., 28, 29, 85, 87, 90, 93, 94, 206, 246, 245.
 Wharton, S., 400.
 Wharton, W. H., 95, 200.
 Wheeler, Joseph, 322, 380, 461.
 Wheeler, W. M., 302.
 Wheeling, 427, 430.
 Wheelock, Eleazer, 362.
 Whigs, 122, 219.
 Whitaker, Ely, 80.
 Whitaker, General, 79, 80.
 White Brotherhood, 331.
 White Camellia, Knights of, 331.
 White League, 331.
 White, Miles, 400.
 White, M. L., 304.
 White, Robert, 321.
 White, W. C., 85.
 Whiting, Marie L., 56.
 Whiting, S., 85, 95.
 Whitley, Wm., 455.
 Whitman legend, 58.
 Whitman, Marcus, 38.
 Whitman, W., 133.
 Whitmarsh, T., 295.
 Whitney, Asa., 447.
 Wickliffe, Chas. A., 455.
 Wiggs, Catheren, 101.
 Wiggs, Elizabeth, 20.
 Wiggs, Henry, 20, 23, 24, 98, 103, 104, 105.
 Wiggs, Katheren, 20, 207.
 Wiggs, Mary, 20.
 Wiggs, Sara, 20.
 Wiggs, William, 20.
 Wight, Isle of, Co., 478.
 Wilcox, Mrs. G. G., 379.
 Wilkenson, John, 263.
 Wilkins, J. M., 447.
 Wilkinson, Gen., and Burr, 443.
 Wilkinson, Frank, 382.
 Wilkinson, J., 225.
 William, Emperor, 402.
 Williams, Geo. W., 414.
 Williams, R., 28, 417.
 William and Mary College, 141.
 finances, 128.
 Walls, 128.
William and Mary College Quarterly, 141.
 Oct., 1902, 51.
 Jan., 1903, 128.
 April, 1903, 310.
 July, 1903, 483-484.
 Oct., 1903, 484-485.
 Williams, John, 99, 483.
 Williams, M. C., 389.
 Williams, Joseph, 488.
 Williams, R., 28, 417.
 Williams, Robert H., 201, 202, 206, 245.
 Williams, Wm., 455.
 Williamsburg, lots in, 52.
 Willis, H. P., 498.
 Wills, English, 408.
 Gregory, 310.
 Huguenot, S. C., 453.
 Munford, 310.
 New England, 407.
 Virginia in England, 223.
 Wills, G. S., 483, 349.
 Wills, W. H., *Journal of*, 7-16, 79-84, 186-192.
 diary of, 349-352, 427-432.
 Willson, Robart, 23.
 Wilson, D. L., 331.
 Wilson, Rev. Robt., 453.
 Wilson, W. L., 71.
 Wilson, Woodrow, 69, 226, 440-442.
 Confed. soldiers, number of, 508.
 Wilson, Woodrow, 226, 440-442.
 Wiltbank, James, 489.
 Winder, Bess M., 495.
 Winsor, Justin, prize, 218.

- Winston, Geo. T., 70.
 Winters, J. W., 54.
 Wisconsin, archives of, 41.
 gerrymander in, 492.
 Wise, John S., 437.
 Wisner, Henry, 176.
 Witherspoon, Chas., 500.
 Withington, L., 403, 478, 485, 493.
 Wombwell, Thomas, 24.
 Women, and history, 66.
 in middle ages, 394.
 Roman, 55.
 S. C. writers, 503.
 in war, 379.
 Woodley, Andrew, 213.
 Woods, Rev. Edgar, 299.
 Woods, K. P., 369.
 Woods, Micajah, 494.
 Woods, Thomas H., 446.
 Woods, Wm. D., 486.
 Woodson, Joseph, 207.
 Woodward, Jos., 140.
 Woodward, F. C., 401, 498.
 Woory, Elizabeth, 97, 99.
 Woory, Joseph, 97.
 Woules, Tho., 98.
 Wragg, John, 490.
 Wray, James, 65.
 Wren, Frances, 23.
 Wrenn, Elizabeth, 98.
 Wrenn, Frances, 98, 99.
 Wright, J. C., 490.
 Wright, M. J., 146, 147.
 Confederate records, 154.
 on Johnston, 57.
 President of Assoc., 69.
 on Scott, 222.
 Wyatt, H. L., 418.
 Wyckoff, Chevalier, 160.
 Wythe, George, 484.
 Yancey, W. L., 224, 312, 461.
 Yancey Guard, Buckingham, 380.
 Yarrat, Elizabeth, 22.
 Yarrat, Margaret, 208.
 Yarrat, William, 22, 23, 208.
 Yarrett, 98.
 Yazoo company, 49, 313.
Year Book, Charleston, 389.
Year Book of Pa. Soc., 414.
 Yeardley, Gov., 127.
 Yorktown, Macaulay on, 128.
 siege of, 59.
 Young, Arthur, 97.
 Young, B. H., 319, 321, 454, 504.
 Young, Gen., 320.
 Young men's conventions, 276.
 Young, Mrs. V. D., 503.
 Yowanne Indians, 447.
 Zeveley, Douglas, 386.
 Zola, E., 135.

PUBLICATIONS

VOLUME I, 1897, pp. 336, (Out of Print).

VOLUME II, 1898, pp. 390, (Out of Print).

VOLUME III, 1899, pp. 384, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

THE FLORIDA MOUND-BUILDERS, Thomas Featherstonhaugh—EDWARD MOSELEY, James Franklin Shinn—JACOB AMMONET, OF VIRGINIA, Clifton Wood Bransford—SOME DIFFICULTIES OF A TEXAS EMPRESARIO, Lester G. Bugbee—THE TEXAN EXPEDITION AGAINST MIER, Thomas J. Green—PERSONNEL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION OF 1788—A CONFEDERATE INCIDENT, J. L. M. Curry—REPORT OF THIRD ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—SIDNEY LANIER, George S. Wills—NULLIFICATION RESOLUTIONS, A. S. Salley—THE RENICK FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, E. I. Renick—HENRY TIMROD, Henry E. Shepherd and A. S. Salley—JOHN BROWN, Thomas Featherstonhaugh—SALISBURY (N. C.) CONFEDERATE PRISON, A. W. Mangum—BOOK NOTES—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME IV, 1900, pp. 525, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

WASHINGTON AND THE CONSTITUTION, J. L. M. Curry—ANDREW R. GOVAN, A. S. Salley, Jr.—THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR IN N. C.—WHY THE CONFEDERACY HAD NO SUPREME COURT—THE TEXAS FRONTIER, 1820-1825, Lester G. Bugbee—A BAPTIST APPEAL—REPORT OF FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—THE PURCHASE OF LOUISIANA, Daniel R. Goodloe—THE JOURNAL OF THOMAS NICHOLSON—ANECDOTES OF GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT—CONGRESSMAN STOKES AND PUBLIC ARCHIVES—THE SOUTHERN PLANTER OF THE FIFTIES, Louisa P. Looney—LETTER FROM A REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER—GOVERNOR RICHARD BENNETT, I. T. Tichenor—LIGHT ON THE NEGRO PROBLEM—LEE AND THE CONFEDERACY, Peter Joe Hamilton—THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN—CINCINNATI SOCIETY IN VIRGINIA, John Cropper—SOME COLONIAL ANCESTORS OF JOHNS HOPKINS, Miles White—SOUTHERN REVOLUTIONARY FRONTIER LIFE, William Martin—JOHN WRIGHT STANLY, J. D. Whitford—THE HIGHLANDERS IN AMERICA—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME V, 1901, pp. 565, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

HISTORY OF THE CONFEDERATE TREASURY, E. A. Smith—THE SOUTH IN OLDEN TIMES, J. L. M. Curry—EDWARD IRELAND RENICK, Gaillard Hunt—REPORT OF THE FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—WILLIAM VANS MURRAY, Clement Sulivane—THE CALHOUN LETTERS, J. L. M. Curry—SKETCH OF GENERAL MUHLENBERG, M. J. Wright—CARRINGTON GENEALOGY, J. B. Killebrew—WILLIAM LYNE WILSON, William H. Wilson—DAVIS'S LAST OFFICIAL MEETING, M. E. Robertson—KINSEY FAMILY DATA, Miles White, Jr.—ON THE HISTORY OF SLAVERY—JOHN A. BROADUS, J. L. M. Curry—THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE vs. TEXAS, John R. Ficklen—HENRY BAKER AND DESCENDANTS, Miles White, Jr.—LOST COLONY OF ROANOKE—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TEXAS REVOLUTION, Eugene C. Barker—CANADA'S WORK FOR HISTORY—HERBERT BAXTER ADAMS—THE STRUGGLE OF THE CONFEDERACY, J. L. M. Curry—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME VI., 1902, pp. 562, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

THE VIRGINIA LITERARY MUSEUM, J. W. Wayland—WILLIAM L. WILSON, TWO TRIBUTES—DISCOVERY OF LAKE SCUPPERNONG—LETTERS FROM JOSEPH MARTIN—DOCUMENTS ON THE TEXAS REVOLUTION—THE AMERICAN NEGRO, W. H. Council—REPORT OF SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—JOURNAL OF CHARLES PORTERFIELD—SOUTHERN POLITICAL VIEWS, 1865, John H. Reagan—BIBLIOGRAPHY OF S. C. WOMEN WRITERS, A. S. Salley, Jr.—BI-CENTENARY OF THE FRENCH SETTLEMENT OF THE SOUTHWEST—AN EARLY DECISION ON IMPERIALISM, D. V. Thomas—EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA—AN OLD-TIME MERCHANT IN SOUTH CAROLINA, Kate Furman—THE SPANIARDS IN THE SOUTH AND SOUTHWEST, Stephen B. Weeks—DIARY OF A TEXAS MARCH, W. H. C. Whiting—JOURNAL OF CHARLES PORTERFIELD—CONFEDERATE POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, John H. Reagan—NORTH CAROLINA IN THE CIVIL WAR—DEVELOPMENT OF HISTORICAL WORK IN MISSISSIPPI—A VALUABLE BOOK ON LOUISIANA, William Beer—GENERAL SUMTER AND HIS NEIGHBORS, Kate Furman—CALHOUN AND SECESSION—HERO OF THE ALAMO—REASONS AGAINST TRIAL OF JEFFERSON DAVIS, J. H. Reagan—SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE IN 1837—CONDITIONS IN N. C. IN 1783—TWO RECENT BOOKS ON SLAVERY—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND NEWS—INDEX.

VOLUME VII, 1903, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

No. 1. JANUARY, 1903.

	PAGE
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN (document, to be continued),	I
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE (document, continued),	7
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA (documents, continued),	17
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT (documents, to be continued),	25
TWO SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COMMISSIONS,	32
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	34
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	46
NOTES AND NEWS,	61

No. 2. MARCH, 1903.

REPORT OF SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, Sec'y.	69
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (document, continued),	73
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE, (document, continued),	79
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, continued),	85
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA, (documents, continued),	96
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	106
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	127
NOTES AND NEWS,	138
RESOLUTIONS IN MEMORY OF DR. J. L. M. CURRY,	146

No. 3. MAY, 1903.

PUBLICATION OF CONFEDERATE ROSTERS,	149
CALHOUN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (To be continued),	159
THE DUANE LETTERS, (To be continued),	170
A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE, (document, concluded),	187
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (document, continued),	193
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, continued),	200
EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA, (documents, concluded),	207
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	214
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	223
NOTES AND NEWS,	229

No. 4. JULY, 1903.

CAPTURE OF ST. MARY'S, GA.,	233
TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT, (documents, concluded),	238
THE DUANE LETTERS, (continued),	247
GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, (documents, concluded),	257
CALHOUN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (To be continued),	269
THE NEGRO IN AFRICA AND AMERICA,	292
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	295
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	310
NOTES AND NEWS,	319

No. 5. SEPTEMBER, 1903.

PRESRIPT OF KU KLUX KLAN, Edited by Prof. W. L. Fleming,	327
SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840, (document, to be continued), ..	349
CALHOUN, BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS, Edited by Prof. F. W. Moore, (continued),	353
THE DUANE LETTERS, (continued),	362
EXPANSION OF OLD SOUTHWEST, by S. B. Weeks,	369
REVIEWS AND NOTICES,	378
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	400
NOTES AND NEWS,	410

EXTRA VOLUME I.

INDEX to Meade's *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*.
By J. M. Toner, M. D., 8vo., pp. 63, cloth or paper, \$3.00.

Address
P. O. Box 65.

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

1762

5823H

